

## MMMDCCCXCII.

*Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(ANVERS, 5 MAI 1578.)

Ils espèrent que la reine d'Angleterre leur viendra en aide en mettant à leur disposition le subside qu'elle a promis.

Madame, Ayant oy le rapport du Docteur Rogerius, ambassadeur de Vostre Majesté, de sa négociation faicte avecq le Duc Casimire, n'avons peu faillir de l'accompagner de cestes, et remercier Vostre Majesté de la bonne affection qu'icelle porte à nostre cause commune et prier d'y vouloir continuer, mesmement en tant qu'il touche l'advancement des aultres vingt mille livres sterlins promises audiet seigneur Duc Casimire à la place de ses monstres, attendu qu'il n'y at apparence de pouvoir promptement tirer aucuns deniers en vertu des obligations de Vostre Majesté à nous données; car aultrement ladiete descente dudiet seigneur Duc Casimire nous tombera plus tost à nostre grand intérêt que à l'advancement de nostre cause. Et comme ne doubtons que Vostre Majesté ne fera aucune difficulté de satisfaire à sa promesse, tant par lediet Docteur Rogerius à sa première venue faicte à nous que, comme entendons, audiet seigneur Duc, atant, Madame, après nous estre recommandés à la bonne grâce de Vostre Majesté, prions le Souverain Seigneur accorder à icelle longue et heureuse vie, avecq le comble de ses très-magnanimes désir.

D'Anvers, le v<sup>e</sup> jour de may 1578.

(Arch. de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 195.)

## MMMDCCCXCIII.

*L'archiduc Mathias à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(ANVERS, 5 MAI 1578.)

Même objet.

Serenissima, Potentissimaque Regina, cognata charissima. Non solum ex litteris Serenitatis Tuæ, sed multo magis ex relatu consanguinei nostri Marchionis Havræi liquido intelleximus tuam, tum erga nos, tum universum Belgium, egregiam volunta-

tem, vicinosque juvandi studium. Proinde Serenitati Tuæ immortales habemus gratias et, quoad vixerimus, habebimus, eique nos in perpetuum devinctos agnoscere nunquam desinemus nisi turpissimam ingritudinis notam subire velimus. Quo vero magis, magisque eadem nos sibi, regnoque suo obstringat, pluribusque beneficiis cumulet, Serenitatem Tuam obnixe rogamus ut, quia præsentem pecuniam sub obligatione Serenitatis Tuæ, uti sperabamus, invenire non possumus, secundum præcedentes suas promissiones in hoc articulo periculosi temporis, mandet nobis, Ordinibusque Belgii quam primum tradi ac numerari summam viginti milium librarum Anglicarum sub iis cautionibus quas dictus Marchio Havræus, nostro, Ordinumque nomine, declaravit, ne in ipso principio destituamur facultate solvendi militibus Illustrissimi Ducis Casimiri, ex consilio Serenitatis Tuæ auctis (quos jam adventare certo intelleximus), neve aliqua mora incidat conjungendis nostris exercitibus, quo, cum Dei favore, citissime et certissimo communem hostem depellamus et has regiones in pristinum, fœlicemque statum restituamus, uti Tua Serenitas prolixius ex suo legato Daniele Rogerio intelliget, qui etiam abunde narrabit quid cum Illustri Duce Casimiro, communi nostro nomine, egerit atque tractaverit.

Deum Optimum Maximum precor Ut Tuam Serenitatem diu nobis servet incolumem.  
Antverpiæ, quinto maii A° M. D. LXXVIII.

(*Brit. Museum, Vesp., F. III, n° 125.*)

---

MMMDCCCXCIV.

*Walsingham à William Davison.*

(GREENWICH, 5 MAI 1578.)

Au sujet d'actes de piraterie dont Asseliers est accusé.

Sir, Whereas I commended unto youe a sute of Sir Henry Ratclyfes touchinge a shippe of his steyed in those partes, and youe retourned unto me certeyne examinations taken there in the behalf of one Monsieur d'Asseliers to prove the property and tittle to be his and not Sir Henryes, for as muche as I procured the saide examinations to be considered uppon by M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Lewes, requestinge him to informe himself so throughly in the case as he coulde, who hathe travayled in it accordingly, and findethe by conference had with M<sup>r</sup> Holstock therin that the saide Asseliers, beinge uppon the sea in company of Adventurers in a shippe of one Captayne Olivers and one Captayne

Petaïn in the saide shippe, nowe called *The Starre*, and before named *The Minion Gale*, and havinge spoyled, as the saide Master Holstocke saithe, bothe marchantes of the Stiliarde, and also M<sup>r</sup> Alderman Hawes, was taken by the saide M<sup>r</sup> Holstocke upon the seas thwart of the Isle of Wight, and escaped awaye, eyther by favor or other wyse, and yet his shippe with others was brought to Portesmouthe, and there seased to my Lord Admiralls use, who solde the same to Sir Henry Ratclyf, so that the grounde of the clayme of his saide pretended shippe is because he was by favour let go without conviction or troyall, endeavoringe therby to turne the favor shewed him to the losse and damage of Sir Henry: youe shall do well to acquaynt the Prince with thus muche, and by his meanes procure suche end to be made with the saide Asselliers in the behalfe of Sir Henry that displeasure be not taken by Sir Henrie's frendes and worse inconveniences follow theron, as well perticulerly towards suche as shalbe taken in lyke disorders hereafter, as generally against all that nation, eyther by waye of arrest or otherwyse, as is not unlyke to fall out, if suche convenient order be not proyided herin as the qualitiie of the person dothe requier. For, the matter beinge so as is reported by M<sup>r</sup> Holstocke, whose credit is sufficient to prove the truthe of the cause, beinge one of the cheifest officers of Her Majesties navie, and then employed in that service, it appeareth that the saide ship was lawfull pryse, and had not come nowe in question, if the saide Asselliers had ben attayned for the piracies aforesaide, which dangers he escaped by extraordinary frendshippe shewed him, and therefore the rightfull tytle of Sir Henry to be considered with more equitie.

And so I bid youe hartely fare well.

From Grenwich, the 5 of may 1578.

I see great inconveniencie lyke to insue in case Sir Henry be not in some resonable sorte satsfyced: which being by youe procured, wyll make some here better affected then yt appeareth they are.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.)

---

MMMDCCCXCV.

*Don Bernardino de Mendoça à Alonzo de Curiel.*

(LONDRES, 5 MAI 1578.)

Nouvelles transmises par M. de La Motte. — Marche des reitres. — Emprunts du prince d'Orange et taxes établies à Anvers.

A los 2 deste recibi la de V. M., de 30 del pasado, en que me avisa el buen termino en que esta lo de Gravelingas, y lo que Mos. de la Mota le ha comunicado cerca del

de Alanzon, que ya aqui teniamos rastro dello por via de Ruan. Espero en Dios que atajara S. A. estos designios enviando a esas partes lo que V. M. dice ser tan necesario.

De Flandes he sabido que llego a los Estados con 600 caballos herreruelos, y el bastardo de Branzuique estaba 10 leguas de Colonia, que venia con 1,500 caballos asimesmo a servirles.

El Principe de Orange pide a las naciones dineros por via de empréstito, y especialmente a los Portugueses y Italianos a 10,000 ducados, y que desde el principio deste mes ponía sobre las mercaderías que entraban en Amberes 2 por ciento, y a la salida otros tantos.

(*Coleccion de Documentos ineditos*, t. LI, p. 165.)

---

MMMDCCCXCVI.

*Walsingham à William Davison.*

(LONDRES, 6 MAI 1578.)

Il y a lieu de conférer avec le prince d'Orange sur les moyens de s'opposer aux projets du duc d'Alençon. — Il faudra aussi exprimer aux États le vif mécontentement d'Élisabeth. — La résolution qu'elle a prise récemment, se justifie; car si elle avait envoyé un Anglais aux Pays-Bas, dix Français y seraient entrés aussitôt. — Les hommes les plus sages croient en France que le duc d'Alençon est si mal entouré qu'il n'y a rien d'honorable à attendre de lui.

Sir, Her Majestie being made acquainted with the contentes of your last letters and perceaving by the same th'estate of that country to stand in so daingerous termes thorough the resolut determination of Monsieur to enter into action, ether for them or against them, as whether they do accept or refuse his offers, there cannot in likelihood but manifest daunger ensue thereof, wished that before your dispatche you had asked the Princes advice, what meanes might be found to stoppe Monsieur in this daingerous enterprise, being now pleased you should enfourme your self of him what he thinketh fitt to be don by Her Highnes for the healpe of the matter, or at least to temper and qualifie the same, wherbie to impeache that he make not him self possessor of the countrie, and thereof to advertise hether with as much speede as you maye. Further, Her Majesties pleasure is you should of yourself let the States understand that, considering the frendlie and neighbourly care she hath alwayes had over them, as the effectes have made manifest prooffe by the good offices she hath often don by her ministers, both towards the King and his Lieutenantes there, to procure them peace and the



continuaunce of their auntyent freedoms and liberties, and the disbursing of twenty thowsand poundes for them last yere by way of loane, and as much this yere, besides the credit geven them for one hundreth thowsand poundes, and dyvers other benefites bestowed on them, she will looke that they should shewe themselves more thanckfull towards her then in this sorte to faule into treatie or rather conclusion with a forrein prince without her consent or privitie, a matter of very evill satisfaction for Her Majestie, and of discreditt for them with all such as are acquainted with her frendlie dealing towards them. And, in case they shall perhappes aunswer that Her Majestie hath not, according to her promise, sent over her forces for their assistance, being as you are acquainted with the reasons alleadged by Her Majestie in that behalf and their replies ther unto, ye may of your self, better then we can direct you from hence, satisfie them therein, letting them understand that, yf Her Majestie had sent one man to them, the French King in all likelyhood would have sent tenne against them, which would have ben their utter ruyne.

And thus for this tyme I bid you fare well.

From London, the vi<sup>th</sup> of may 1578.

The best affected in Fraunce doe greatly dowbte that Monsieurs dealinges wyll have somme reasonable yssue. For he that behowldethe thos that are abowt him. by whos advyee he is chiefely dyirected, can never looke that he shall perfoorme any thing that is honorable or tendethe to the benefyt of thos that are well affected, esptyally in relygyon.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

### MMMDCCCXCVII.

#### *Le docteur Wilson à William Davison.*

(GREENWICH, 6 MAI 1578.)

Puisqu'on cherche à nuire à Davison, il convient qu'il use de plus de circonspection dans ses dépêches et se soumette aux ordres qu'il reçoit. — Nouvelles d'Écosse. — Mention des publications de Plantin.

I have no leasure to write, because I did not knowe of your servantes dispatche, but upon the sodeyne, at which tyme I was sodeynlie cawled awaye. There are devyses to brynge your service in some discredite, upon speaches that yow shoulde use agaynst

the consultation and resolutions here, at the whiche I doe greatly mervayle. For, although thynges doe not fawle out in place as yow doe wyshe and I desire, yet yow must not blame them that are verie wel affected, yf the successe doe not folowe thereafter. I, for my parte, neyther can, nor wyl accuse yow in any thyng, but rather prayse yow for your service doone, whereof I am emongest others a wyttensse. And yet let me tel yow thus moche : yow are to bee commanded, and bownde to folowe the bowndes of your charge by just limitation. And, although thynges bee sometymes ordered moche agaynst your mynde, yet yow must submitte yourselfe to the same, although with modestie yow maye interpose your judgement, under the correction and favour of your superiours. I doe speake unto yow, as unto hym whome I love and lyke wel, and the rather I am playne with yow, because yow showlde bee blamelesse. When thynges doe not fawle out as one woulde, he must bee contented with them, as he maye, and the dewtie of an honest man beeing discharged, no man can blame the wel wyller, when thynges doe fawle out otherwyse. And therefore I woulde wyshe yow were satisfied with the testimonye of a good conscience, and so referre your selfe to the providence of God, after yow have doone your best so farre forthe as God hath given yow reason.

I praye yow doe my humble commendations to the Prynce, and tel his Ladie that I doe humbly thanke her for her letter, wherein it pleaseth her to have remembrance of my yonge doughter, who shalbee at her commandement, yf the worlde wer more quyet.

It seemeth they can not wel agree in Scotlande, and therefore My Lord of Hunnesdunne is presently to bee sent to his charge. The poore Kyng, throught their division, wylbee in some hazarde, and I praye God that some, under the colour of wysHINGE wel unto hym, doe not haysten his ende, by practise to convey hym out of Scotlande, in whiche kynde of devise wee as neighbours maye perchance tayne some parte of peril and bee brought into danger.

I can saye no more, but I wyshe unto yow as unto myselfe.

Frome the Cowrte at Grynewycke, this 6 of maie 1578.

Commende me to Monsieur Fremynge and excuse my not writinge at this tyme, and wyl hym to speake to Plantyne for Saynt Augustynes workes yet ones agayne, and I wyl sende mony presently.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

MMMDCCCXCVIII.

*Thomas Wilkes à William Davison.*

(GREENWICH, 6 MAI 1578.)

Suite des rumeurs répandues contre Davison. — Envoi d'une lettre à un agent anglais dans le camp de Don Juan.

M<sup>r</sup> Davison, Since my comyng home I doe perceyve that the maters which I imparted unto you, concerning yourself, and the harde opinion that hath ben conceyved of you, is by many degrees augmented and increased during my shorte absence, as you shall perchance partly understand by M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Walsingham's letters, with whome I have delt as effectually in the maintenaunce of your credite and reputation as if you had ben myne owne brother, and will not fayle to continewe that course to any others whome I shall fynde to conceyve sinisterly of you. M<sup>r</sup> Leighton restethe not throughly satisfied with your answeere, and therefore you shall doe well to write somewhat at large unto him. You have ben muche abused by suche as you have too well accompted of, and those that commonly applaude you there, are not your sounde frindes. Have an eye unto your self, for the wordle is full of envye.

This letter herewith sent unto you, directed to Musgrave, dothe greatly concerne Her Majesties service; you muste therefore take care to conveye it safly unto him into Don Johnes campe, either by some good meanes of your owne, or els you muste send it unto the Collonell Baufour that he maie conveye it to one Paten, a Scotisheman remaining in that campe, a companion unto the said Musgrave. There muste be some industrie used for the saf delivery of it, and therefor, by the Queenes Majesties comanement, I doe the more earnestly recommend it unto you.

Commende me verie hartely unto your self and to good M<sup>r</sup> Davison and to Frane, and thanck your selves for my good chere; and so I committe you bothe to God.

From the Courte at Grenewiche, the 6<sup>th</sup> of maye 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

---

MMMDCCCXCIX.

*Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre. (Analyse.)*

(7 MAI 1578.)

Ils insistent pour obtenir le subside promis par Élisabeth.

Intreate Her Majestie to paie the 2,000<sup>th</sup> sterling to Duke Casimire, ells his coming will doe them more harme then proffitt.

(British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 65.)

MMMCM.

*William Davison à Walsingham.*

(7 MAI 1578?)

On attend les députés du duc d'Alençon à Bruxelles. — Les États ont chargé Davison de faire connaître, selon leur engagement, les négociations qu'ils ont entamées avec le prince français. — Gilpin sera envoyé en Allemagne pour lever de l'argent; s'il ne réussit pas, les États espèrent qu'Élisabeth leur viendra en aide.

The comissioners from the Duke of Alençon are not yet arryved, though every day looked for at Bruxells, which is the place assigned for the treatie, aswell for the reason alleaged in my last as bycause they hope therby the rather to draw their enemy to some reason, though it be no generall opinion amongst the wiser sort.

The Counsell of Estate and Generall-Estates sent their deputies yesterday unto me to let me understand how they had bene sollicited by the Duke and how to prevent the dainger, which threatened them on that syde, if he should joygne with their enemy, they thought it expedient to enter into some comunycation with him. But bycause they could not by their promys and obligation towards Her Majestie do this without Her Majestie's knowledge and advise, they were come unto me both to make me Her Majestie's minister acquainted withall and to pray me to signifie the same unto Her Majestie to th'end they might the better accomodat them selves to her good pleasure.

I perceyvid by their discourse that, the Duke insisting to have certain townes delivered

into his handes for his better assurance, they do incline to give him contentement in that behaulf. I pray God th'end be better then I look for.

In our mony matter, there is nothing at all done, neither do I find any hope to do aught here. About tuesday or wednesday next, if the States hold there resolution, George Gilpin and Carington should by their order repayer unto Germany to see whether the negociation may have any better success there. If not, they do here feede them selves with a hope that Her Majestie will otherwise supply her promys and their necessity for the same.

I have found some disposition to enterteign some convenient number of our men so they might come furnished and paid for ij or iij monethes and so as (if the States should come short of their generall meanes) they would be content to pay them selves upon this lone of Her Majestie. If therefore Her Majestie . . . <sup>1</sup>.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 1.)

---

MMMCML.

*Walsingham à William Davison.*

(8 MAI 1578.)

Au sujet d'une plainte des Marchands Aventuriers relative à l'exercice du culte réformé dans la Maison Anglaise à Anvers.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 3.)

---

MMCMII.

*William Davison à Walsingham et à Wilson.*

(ANVERS, 8 MAI 1578.)

On attend à Bruxelles les députés du duc d'Alençon. — Périls de la situation. — Les uns veulent se donner aux Français; d'autres ne veulent ni des Français, ni des Espagnols. — Les Français profitent de l'hésitation de la reine d'Angleterre. — Daniel Rogers pourra faire connaître ce qui s'est passé à Maestricht et à Gand.

I wrott lately unto Your Honnours from Gand; and what hath succceeded since, you maie somewhat particulerly understand by this bearer. The trafficque with the Duke of

<sup>1</sup> La suite manque.

Alençon doth proceed here to th'offence and myslyk of many. 5,000 haucquebusers of his tropes are already affirmed to be entered the cuntrey, and er this (as it is doubted) in possession of Quesnoy by the meanes of the Count Lalain, who hath in plaine termes lett the States understand that he tineketh it fitt to receave them therein, rather expressing his sentence then attending their opinions or direction. The Baron d'Aubigny is in the towne, whose partialite that way doth make the matters no whit the less suspected. The Dukes comissioners are sent for to come to Bruxelles for their more comodious proceeding in treaty with the States, but their answer is not yet returned. Whatsoever opinion is had at home of this action, it is here held a thing indubitable that it will go forwardes to the help or hurt of thes States, both which do threaten some unhappie consequence on th'other syde; for, if their defence must be either or in respecte of them and their cause or in regard of his own particuler, the first is hardly to be digested, the second as certenly beleved. Now, whether he doth in this behalf meane well or ill, the succes cannot but greatelie touch both them and us : them, because they shalbe in hazard of returning to their former tyranny or ronne from the same to a woorse; and us, in that our interest and participation is not small in the good or ill success of their affaires; and, howsoever the Frenche proceade, whether in favour of the Spaniard or of themselves, it is like to be the seed of a languish warr and begynning of a great alteration, for they must here in fine either resolve to reconcile themselves with the King of Spain, to chaing their master or elles translate and chaing their gouvernement. Of the first there is litle present hope; of the other, the question is not yet decided. Some and a great part (I will put Your Honours out of doubt) do allow to chaing master and to take the French in place of the Spanyardes; others, to chaing their government, abandoning both th'one and th'other; but from debate and disputation this matter is growing to som effect. We maie in the meane time rather conjecture then in any sorte assure the succes.

I shall not nede to tell Your Honours how much this matter importeth the looking to, who can sufficientlie sound the danger, but this much I thincke I may safelie saie that the soner it be mett withall, the better.

Your Honours can now perceave whether Her Majesties forbearing of her open declaration have diverted the French, or whether it have not rather advanced their purpose, with the hassard of her frendes, and perhapps prejudice to herself. But, as it becomes me not, so will I waad no further in this discourse. Only this I wish that she be not *in fine* constraigned to fall into this acton with her greater incomoditie and disadvantage then if she had entered rather, though, if it might be with Her Majesties suertie and honour, I could pray she might not have to do withall early or late.

I do lyve here utterly ignorant of the succes of thinges in our Court, and, though I have of late in this speciall matter gyven Your Honours sundry advises, yet have

I received no manner of direction how to governe myself. If Your Honours do thinck I maie herein do any service at all, I wold besech the same to let myne ignorance be repaired, knowing what a mayme it is in service abrode to understand so litle and sel-dome from home.

Of the late accident at Mastrich, th'apprehention of three counsaillours at Gandt whilst I was theare upon the proclayming of an inhibition against the exercise of religion either publicquely or secretly, with other particulerities of our occurantes, I thinck M<sup>r</sup> Rogers can at length enforme Your Honours. Concluding therfore with hartie prayer for Your Honours long and prosperous lyves, I most humbly take my leave.

Andwerp, the viii<sup>th</sup> of may 1578.

(Record office, Papers of Holland, vol. 5.)

---

MMCMIII.

*Daniel Rogers à William Davison.*

(BRUGES, 8 MAI 1578.)

Recherches à faire pour obtenir le texte des instructions secrètes remises à une autre époque à Bernardino de Mendoza.

Sir, I would be right gladde to ease your travell, in seekinge for the secret instructions which three yeares past the Commandator gave unto Bernardo Mendoza, to th'intent M<sup>r</sup> Secretary might the better supplant and discredit this Ambassadors desseinges. Wherfor I have thought uppon Boschott, the Advocat Fiscall, who was with Zweenghem in Englande at the same tyme when Mendoza arryved. I beleave he can both obtayne the coppie of the sayd instructions, and further you greatly, if he will, in detec-tinge spanysse practises in England : which thinge I thought good to advertise you of, beinge sory that I thought not of it at my beinge at Andwarpe, for that the sayd Boschott seemed allwayes greatly to favour me <sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *Memorandum.* — Monsieur Zuewengham toald me, the 8<sup>th</sup> of this present monneth of maye, how that the first daye of the same monneth he had first seene and obtayned a coppie of the instructions, which the last Commendador had given unto Bernardo Mendoza, as he was sent into Englande anno 1575, which instructions were in spanysse. And because there were certayne thinges comprehended in them which towched Her Majestie, he shewed and readde them unto me, and willed me to empart them unto Your Honour, which was : that the sayd Mendoza should diligently

Thus I commend yow to the tuition of th'Allmightie, who prosper your endeavours. In hast, from Bruges, as your man was readie to take his horse, this 8<sup>th</sup> of may 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

---

MMCMIV.

*Walsingham à William Davison.*

(11 MAI 1578.)

La reine d'Angleterre est moins portée que son père à acheter des bijoux. — Corne de licorne offerte en vente par la duchesse de Bouillon. — Doutes que font naître les projets du duc d'Alençon. — Il serait utile de connaître l'opinion du prince d'Orange. — La reine songe à envoyer aux Pays-Bas des ambassadeurs dont l'un serait Walsingham. — Vif désir du comte de Leicester d'être employé aux Pays-Bas.

Sir, Your letter of the thirde of this present in recommendatyon of the Duches of Bullyons request for the sale of the unicornes horne I have receyved. Long sythence I was made acquaynted with the matter, and dyd at that tyme dyswade the makeng any offre of sale here, Her Majestie being not so muche affected to the buyeng of jewells as her father was.

Presently we are in consultatyon what were fyt to be don in the Lowe-Cuntrye

enquire of Guerras in what readines the two matters were, of which he had eftsones written unto him, and which he commanded before he should onelye write unto him of, wherof the one concerned a practise he had to deliver the Quene of Skotlande, the other was towchinge somme trouble, which then was to ryse in Englande and was not so particularly specified. He willed Mendoza to enquire diligently of Guerras whether thes thinges were *in camino*, to witt in the waye, and whether the parties went forward in thes matters, besides that in any cace he should take hede to open this matter to Zuewenghem, who then was in Englande, for that he had understoade that Zuewenghem and Guerras were not the greatest frendes. Monsieur Zuewenghem cancelled Her Majestie to ridde her selfe of this varlett Guerras, for that he were a meete minister for Don Juan to deale in the like matters.

Here is to be noted that Bernardo Mendoza camme into Englande to desire Her Majestie to shewe frendshippe unto the Kinges armada, which then was to passe into the Lowe-Countries, to th'intent the sayd armada might have victulles out of Englande; and in the meane while he had instructions to trouble the quiettnes of Her Majesties realme. (*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)



causes, which we fynde subject to so many dyfficultyes as we knowe not what to resolve, espetyally for that we are dowbtfull what shoold be Monsieurs meanyng, towching his late offres made to the States. Many argumentes ther are to induse us to thinke that all is but abbuse; and I see yt a common feare in the best affected and that are of best judgement. Yt wyll behove the Prince therfor to looke substantlyally into the matter, and not to forget the late accydent on Saint-Bartholmeuse daye. I am greatly in dowbt that thos that were awthors in that banket, have ther hande in the pye in this newe intended matter. On the other syde, many reasons ther are that leade me to thinke that a Frenche King, being so jealowse of his brother as he is, his realme so full of martyall men, and the Lowe-Cuntryes a mossell woorth the having, would be glad to set him a woorke abrode to lyve the more quyetyly at home in his owne realme. Notwithstandyng, whether he meane synecarly or to abbuse, yt is hye tyme for us to looke to the matter, yf yt be not alreadye to late. And suerly yt is harde to judge in whether is the greater perryll, cyther in joynyng with Don Joan or with the States, saving the fyrst bryngethe a present myschefe, the seconde a future that is rather to reache to owre posterytye then unto us. I praye you let us with all speede heare from you what opynyon the Prince is of, towching the coorse that Her Majestie is to howlde for the preventyng of bothe thes myseheves. To that purpose I dyspatched a packet unto you abowt fowr dayes past by Captain Yorke, which I hope is come unto your handes, for that he promysed to use great dylygence.

And so God kepe you. In hast, in a pettye progresse, the xi<sup>th</sup> of maye 1578.

I fynde some dysposytyon in Her Majesty to sende owt of hande some personages of qualyte to the States, to deale affectually with them in devysyng some good waye for ther savetye <sup>1</sup>, wherin I see some inclynatyon in her to use m[y] servyce. And, yf yt so fawle owt, I dowbt not but that we shall bryng over matter of contentement. The Earl of Leycester dothe labor greatly to be employed in this jornay, and is not without hope to wyn the same at Her Majesties hande. I praye you, with my commendatyons unto Monsieur Vyllyers, acquaynt him with so myche, which I desyre shoold not be made publyke for that we alter some tyme here.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland*, vol. 5.)

<sup>1</sup> La royne, ayant entendu que nous procédons avec les ambassadeurs de France, trouve fort estrange cette communication sans la respecter ou avoir esgard à la promesse faicte à Sadiete Majesté.... Si nous faisons compte d'elle, il convient de ne rien conclure avecq le duc d'Anjou, sans que ses ambassadeurs qu'elle envoie, soient ouys sur ce qui convient pour le bien de nous aultres. (*Archives du Royaume à Bruxelles, Recueil des États-généraux*, t. IV, p. 127.)

MMCMV.

*William Davison à Walsingham.*

(ANVERS, 11 MAI 1578.)

Réponse aux accusations dirigées contre lui et justification de sa conduite. — Il attribue ces accusations à Leighton et à Morgan.

Sir, As I have found Your Honour an equall judge in suspending your sentence of the sclanderous brutes let fall of late by som of my illwillers, to the touch of my honestie, duty and credit, so I hope to find you no lesse indifferent in examyning the accusation of myne adversary with myne owne purgation, which I have herein couched in the fewer wordes, because I hope the naked truth of it self, th'experience Your Honour hath of me, the cause from whence this sclander riseth, with other circumstances well considered, shall make my cause of no hard perswasion. I am accused that, the honour of Her Majestie being touched and wounded in my presence, I have not, according to my place and duty, defended it; that, in stead of excusing Her Majesties delaies and chang of resolution for the promised assistaunce to the States, I have concurred with such as have condempned Her Majestie for the same; that I have disablid and found fault with th'insufficiency of direction which I have received from Your Honours; that I do not prosecute the causes of Her Majesties subjectes comitted to my handeling as in duty apperteyneth : in somme, that I am rather agent for the Prince of Orange then for Her Majestie.

These accusations, at the first blush, may seme somewhat haynous, but myne adversary should have deserved more credit in them, if he had proceeded with justice and indifferency; for, though he accuse me with generallities, he doth in particuler prove nothing. Howbeyt, to th'end Your Honour dwell not unsatisfied in theis reportes, I will, as succinctly as I can, answer every point of them.

And first, touching Her Majesties honour, I am sure he lyveth not that is hable to prove that it hath any waie byn wounded in my presence, and not defended, as in honesty, reason and duty became me. For profe of the contrary, myne accuser should have produced the time, the place, the manner, the hearers etc. : which he neither hath don, nor (I am well assurid) can do. And therefore I hope shall not carry the matter away in generall wordes, proving nothing in effect.

For the second point, touching my concurring with such as have at any time condempned Her Majesties delaies and chang of resolution, it is as true as the former.

This I remember that, whilst M<sup>r</sup> Laighton was last here (whome I take for myne accuser, though I be much deceaved in him), the Prince, the Marquis, M<sup>r</sup> Laighton and I, walking in the garden of the Englishe House, had long discourse together upon the proceeding and successe of the negotiation betwene Her Majestie and the States. At what time the Prince, finding greate fault that Her Majestie did not deale more playnly and resolutely with them, fell into discourse of divers incommodities, which might redound aswell to the service of Her Majestie as to their estate by that incertein manner of proceeding, as namely that it did them more hurt then a flatt denyall; that, if Her Majestie had no dispoſition to procede with them, she should do well to tell them roundly of it; and that, if she had in deed pretended such a matter, it should have bin signified unto them at the first, to th'end they might have taken some other course for their releif; that she could not, after so long a trayned hope and promis, withdraw her succour, but with the prejudice of herself and hurt of them and of herself, in that it should alien a greate number of well affected and devoted myndes from hir, and of them, in that it should greatly alter the state and condition of thinges amongest them; that it should be the greatest blow that Her Majestie could give to our religion, which (as he said) was in a good waie of establishing, if she did proceed with her promise: together with divers other like pointes, which, to speake truly, neither he (myne accuser), nor I could directly deny, though I am sure he cannot prove but that I did my best to disguise the matter and to interteign the good opinion and hope conceaved of Her Majestie. In somme, I would he should tell me what one point I am in this respectes to be touched withall, to th'end I maie either directlie excuse or confesse myne errour. Besides, it is true that, in speche betwen him and me I have used a certen playnnes in telling him what I thought of these matters. So have I donn by my letters to Your Honour. If he can take any advauntage of that, lett him not spare. Once I am well assured that, as I have the testimony of a good conscience that I have not in any of these respectes swarved from my duty, so am I out of doubt that neither he, nor any man els shall prove the contrary.

As touching the third point, that I should disable such directions as I received from Your Honours, I thinke ther is no man that doth well know me, that will esteme me a man so voide of judgement, duty or thanckfulnes, as to forgett my self in such a degree. But I perceave how farr mallice maye transporte some men, if they had matter and subject sufficient to worke on. It is true that he himself tould me that there was great fault found with me, that I did not answer suche particuler letters as were sent unto me; that I did over slightly advertise such matter as did occur, with two or three other pointes: to whome I answered that I could not tell how to reforme myne errour till I were made to understand it. Wherupon he tould me that both My Lord of Leicester and My Lord Thresorer had written unto me upon speciall occasions, and never

received answer from me. I replied that those letters were miscarried with Chester and never came to my hands, and therefore could I not make answer to that I had never seen or understood. And, at another time, falling into discourse of his instruction, which as he said consisted of these points: that he was sent to see in what terms the country was after the defeat, to assure the members of the States in the hope they had of Her Majesty, to understand of them how they might be most speedily helped, and lastly to persuade the Prince to retire himself into Holland and Zealand, if things stood in any dangerous terms, I told him (as in deed it fell out) that I thought they would judge his negotiation in these respects impertinent, and that they looked for some other matter by him. « For (quoth I) put the case to the first point they answer » you, they do well; to the second, that they have been already sufficiently assured by » words, but they looked for effects; to the third, that the best and most speedy way » for Her Majesty to help them is to go through with her promise; and lastly, that the » retiring of the Prince of Orange into Holland etc. was that th'enemy desired, and the » next way to overthrow all: what have you further to say? » He answered nothing. « Then assure your self (quoth I) they will not be satisfied with your legation, because » they will think it rather a stratagem to delay and gain time, than an argument » of any likelihood of Her Majesty's resolute proceeding with them. » And, as touching that point, for the Prince his abandoning of these countries to retire into his government, I told him that, whosoever were they, publick or private persons, that thought the country could be brought to that extremity with one defeat, were deceived; for th'enemy had many a strong and impregnable town to force ere he achieved his purpose, and that whosoever thought otherwise, did not know the nature and state of this country; and thus much I think I might speak as I did with reverence; but, if in any worse degree I have in this point abused myself, either in general or particular, the matter being justly proved, I will refuse no punishment that shall be laid upon me.

As touching the fourth point, I desire to understand what one cause commended unto me I have not preferred, as in justice and duty I ought.

Lastly, where I am charged to be rather agent for the Prince than for Her Majesty, pretending thereby that I do concur in all things with him, as one wholly his, I will answer it in this one word that I deny not but that I do honour and love the Prince, as well in respects of his particular virtues, as for the honour and devotion I find he beareth towards Her Majesty; but that I should supply my affection towards him with a lack of duty towards Her Majesty and respects to the place I hold, is an accusation more malicious than in any degree justifiable.

But, though this may suffice (I hope) to answer the particularities of those accusations, yet must I in a word or two touch the cause from whence this matter groweth,

that it may appeare with how litle reason myne accuser is fallen into this course against me. During his last being here, having divers conferences with the Prince etc., he would somtymes break forthe at his table and otherwise, before his servauntes, strangers and others, amongst whome was ordinarily one Muffett, a man suspected, into discourses aswell of the matters he had to handle as that which passed between the Prince and us in seacret : a thing which I both mislyked and reproved in him, as utterly unfitting to his place, the time and company, which perhaps he hath not yet well digested. Since I understand somme parasite hath borne him in hand that I should blame him as cause in parte that thinges succeeded no better after his retorne, which (though utterly untrue) hath not a litle advanced his choller. But, if he had bin the man I toke him for, he would have followed the rule of justice and frendship, in discovering both the matter and the authour unto me er he had proceeded thus farr, where now every man may see with what appetite he is transported, which to any men of judgement shall make my cause no whitt the worse, I forbear for honesties sake to fall into that fault which I condemne in him, though himself can remember that, if I were as malicious towards him as he hath shewed himself injurious towards me, I could be quitt with him in as greate a degre as this. But I had rather put up this wrong with silence then follow it with revenge.

In somme, seing Your Honour doth perceave upon what ground this matter riseth, how in truth it standeth, and seing you knowe what I am, and how I have ever carried my self, being neither in this, nor in any other action justly to be touched in honesty or credit, I am most humbly to beseeche Your Honour to deeme of me accordingly and not at th'appetite of any my ilwiller that seketh to disgrace me, to withdrawe the favour and good opinion which Your Honour hath hitherto vouchsafed me. In doing me that justice (which I doubt not of), it shalbe no litle comfort and satisfaction to me, nor lesse encrease of my duty and obligation (if it may be encreased) towards Your Honour, to whome I most humbly wishe a prosperous encrease of health, honour and long life.

At Andwerpe, this xi<sup>th</sup> of may 1578.

*Postscript.* As touching the fault observed in me in discoursing myne owne opinion, and omytting other particularities more fitt to be knowen of me, I did not think it would have bene myslyked that I, living here wheare I see and observe how thinges pass, should sett downe the reasons and lykelyhodes which I gather of th'inclination of thinges. But, seing it is thought an errour, I will hencefourth simply *narrare rem gestam* as it falleth out. And, as touching my omytting that which is understood from tyme to tyme by others, I beleve it well in respect of a number of untruthes and dreames, but of importaunce I do not remember that I do use to forget much.

Your Honour shall do well to admonish such as intend to come hither, to come

better provided then M<sup>r</sup> Candish hath done, for I have bene driven to use my credit for him here, and yet I see not how he will go thorough the burthen he hath takin uppon him.

Morgan is the man who, as I learne, is instrument of the picque betwene M<sup>r</sup> Leighan and me, wherin he hath much forgotten him self, abused me and ill acquitted the frendshipp he hath found at my handes; but God forgeve him!

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 3.*)

---

MMCMVI.

*William Davison au docteur Wilson.*

(ANVERS, 11 MAI 1578.)

Justification de sa conduite. — Le prince d'Orange s'est rendu à Bruxelles pour traiter avec les députés du duc d'Alençon. — Arrivée de M. Cavendish.

Sir, I have had somuch wrong in the selanderous brutes let fall of late by such as seek my discredit, as I can hardly with patience digest it, were it not that I have the testimony of a good conscience to comfort my self withall. Myne injury is greate in the matter it self, but the greater in respect of the authour, bycause the hower is to come that ever I offered him the least occasion. The rule of justice would that I should have bene otherwise dealt withall then in deede I am, but I perceave wise men do not allwayes governe them selves as they ought. The pointes wherwith I am charged, I have particularly aunswered in my letter to M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, Your Honours associat, if not very orderly, at the least very truly, and therefore do herein forbear to repeate the same. I do not doubt but Your Honour doth in the meane tyme indifferently construe of my self and actions, and will do your best, when you shall see myne innocency, to repayer the wrong in this behaulf done me, greater then ever I have hitherto in lyk respect sustayned.

Your Honours commendations to the Prince are yet undelivered, bycause he was gon to Bruxells to meete with the french commissioners, er I rceived your letters, and since I have not seen the Princess, who hath ben of late somewhat ill disposed. Tomorrow I do intend, God willing, to visit her, and will not fayle to remember your message and commendations.

Of the state of Scotland I am sory the tyme offereth no better newes : the plott of

this present partialite was layde long since by Monsieur de La Motte-Fénélon, being ambassadour in England. I am sory it hath bene no better mett withall, and the more bycause it cannot be of more dangerous consequence to that estate then costly to ours; but what God will, shalbe.

From hence, I see litle better fruit to be attendid of theis troublesome begynnings. The inclination of the greatest part of Haynault and Artoys towards the French hath brought us to the point of dangerous division, and the remedy in manner desperat. The Prince went on thursday night last to Bruxells, authorysed by the States to treat with the french deputies, who arryvid there the night before. It seemeth the States are resolved to proceed with him in some one sort, and to give him satisfaction. I pray God myne expectation of the success deceave me.

I have remembred Your Honour to M<sup>r</sup> Fremyn, who doth most humbly thank you : what he hath done touching your bookes, Your Honour shall understand from himself.

I use not many ceremonyes with Your Honour, though I bee asmuch at your devotion as any man you have. Thus in hast I most humbly tak my leave.

Andwarp, the xi<sup>th</sup> of may.

*Postscript.* Your Honour shall do well to direct such gentlemen of our nation as are bending hitherwardes, for unless they come provided as M<sup>r</sup> Candish hath not done (for I have bene driven to interpose my credit here for somme mony for him), they will find a cold wellcome. They have here great forces uppon their charg, and as yet the meanes very rawe to enterteign them.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.)

---

MMMCMVII.

*Don Bernardino de Mendoza à Alonzo de Curiel.*

(LONDRES, 11 MAI 1578.)

Il importe de ne laisser pénétrer aucun étranger à Gravelines. — Prochain départ de la reine pour Greenwich.

A los 5 deste escribi a V. M. con Geronimo Gondi, y ansimesmo a Mos. de la Mota, sobre el particular que V. M. veria por la mia, sobre el cual le torno ansimesmo avisar, y que es necesario que tenga cuenta del no dejar entrar en aquella plaza extranjero nin-

guno que no sea muy conocido y asegurado. V. M. se la mande encaminar con persona segura y me avise del recibo desta, que de aqui no ocurre por agora de quedalle mas del haber ido esta a caza estos dias, entiendese que volvera a Granuche la vispera de Pascua.

(*Coleccion de Documentos ineditos*, t. LI, p. 165.)

---

MMCMVIII.

*William Davison à Henri Killigrew.*

(VERS LE 12 MAI 1578.)

Suite des négociations avec le duc d'Alençon. — Entrée des troupes françaises dans le pays. —  
Nouvelles diverses.

Sir, Though this bearer came to me at a very unseasonable hower for my letter, finding me otherwise overcharged with busines, yet would I not let him returne empty handed towards you. We are heere half distracted with our french traffique, now in some lykely termes of concluding. The Dukes comissioners arryved at Bruxells are there mett by the Prince and others authorised from the States to treat with them upon the conditions : what end it will take is yet in expectation. The matter in the meane tyme is so forward on the part of the French as 4 or 5,000 harquebusiers of their troupe are allready entered the country, the rest following *à la fille*. Yow can easely gess what effect this action is lyke to bring fourth with the tyme. Th'ennemy lieth yet about Phillipville, in hope to constrayne it by famyne within 6 or 7 dayes. We look to heare of th'arrivall of 3 or 4,000 reistres in Gueldres, besides the 900 of Schenkes allready entered. We heare of a supply brought to th'ennemy by the Duke of Brunswick, but the nomber diversly reported. My Lord Seton is released of his troubles at Bruges, and either gone or on termes of departing home to do as good offices there in this altered tyme and state of his country as he hath bene ready to do heere. For other particularities, I leave you to this bearer. And so in hast take my leave.

Andwarpe, etc.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland* vol. 5.)

---



## MMCMIX.

*Mémoire de lord Burleigh.*

(VERS LE 12 MAI 1578?)

Déclarations qui devraient être faites par les ambassadeurs que la reine d'Angleterre enverra aux Pays-Bas. — Conduite à tenir vis-à-vis du prince d'Orange. — Il faudra en même temps négocier avec don Juan et Mendocá. — Communications à adresser à l'empereur, au roi de France, au duc d'Alençon et aux princes d'Allemagne. — M. du Plessis aurait à traiter secrètement avec le roi de Navarre.

*The waye that is to be taken by Her Majestie for the staye of Mounseiers entended enterprises to make him selfe master of the Lowe-Countries.*

For the staie of the said enterprise, Her Majestie is presentlie to sende over unto the States personnages of quallitie and sufficiencie to dissuade them from furdere dealinge with Monsieur and to assure them of presente assistance bothe of men and money in case Monsieur, uppon refusall of his offer, would joyne his forces with Don John againste them. And for that suche as are over muche inclyned to the ffr[ench] partie, may perhappes dissuade the States from further dealeinge with Her Majestie, alleaginge that former promises, either th'ave not byn dewly and in all pointes kepte, or the resolucions have byn drawne to that length that the opportunitie of the time for the doinge of these thinges that might have byn for their defence hath byn loste : yet shalbe very meete that the sayde personnages (in case the States cannot be otherwise satisfied) shall offer to remaine hostages for the performaunce of such assistaunce as shalbe by them demaunded and yealded unto by Here Majestie. And for their assurance it shalbe requisite that a convenient number of men be out of hande put in a readines and sente to the seaside to be transported over, if the case shall soe require. And, if upon the assurance the saide States shall not rest satisfied therewith, but shall proceade in furdere dealinges with Monsieur, then is Her Majestie to proteaste unto them that shee will not onlie joyne here forces with the Kinge of Spaine against them, but alsoe procure the Emperour and the princes of Germanie to concurre with her in this actions, as a matter that importeth them greatlie to have Fraunce to reaceave soe daungerous an increase of greatnes, being soe neere a neighbore unto them and soe incompatible as it is. And to th'end nothinge be lefte undonne that may impeach Mons<sup>r</sup> side intention, it shalbe meete that the said personnages should also repaire to Don Johen to conferre with him upon the matter, with whome it shalbe expedient to deale roundlie and sub-

staunciallie to reduce him to yeald to a pacification, layinge before hime the perills that are lykely to ensue : otherwise (especiallie now that Mons<sup>r</sup> by the approche of his forces to the frontieres of the Low-Countries and the treatie that hath passed b[e]twene him and the States doth plainlie manifest) to make himself a possessor of that-countrie.

In the handling of this matter in such sorte as it may take good effecte, great care should be taken by the said parties that are to be sente to be thoronglie informed how the Prince is affected to this enterprise of Monsieur ; and, in case they shall finde him not inclyned that waie, then shall it be verie convenient for them to confearre with him how this matter may be dealte in, as before the treatie of peace be proceeded unto good effecte, Monsieur may be soe enterneynd by the States as that hee do not breake of to wyne with Don John, which one the other side is like to be of greater daunger then his goinge through with the States.

Don Bernardine would also be dealte withall and mayde acquainted with this Here Majesties sendinge and advised to councele Don John to imbrace Here Majesties mediation.

Furder it shalbe meete that Here Majestie send speciallie messengers to the Empeour, the French King and Mounseur : to the French King and Mounseur to let him know what Here Majestie heareth towchinge their determinacion for the Low-Countries, and, in case it be true that they have anie such meaninge, then to let them understand, ffirst that Here Majestie thinketh it verie dishonorable for them as a thinge not agreeable with justice, to dispossesse a prince, their neighbour, with whome they are in good amitie and leage, upon soe heard an advauntage as the contention between him and his subjectes, and that it were more honorable for them, according to a motion latelie delivered to their mother by Here Majestie's ambassador resident there, to concurre with her in procuringe some good pacification, whereunto if they shall inclyne, she wilbe glade to joyne with them in that behalfe, being a matter agreeable with justice and answerable to the amitie they professe they beare to the King of Spaine. Secundarilie that Here Majestie is soe interested in the said countries and seeth it soe daungereouse to here state to suffer such alteracions of governement there is given oute should be by them intended, as, rather then she will induer the same, shee will imploye to the uttermost such forces as God hath given here in the withstandinge thereof. Lastlie that, besides here owne forces, she will procure both the Emprour and the princes of Gearmanie to joyne with her therin, whose good inclynation in that behaulfe she is righte well assured of. And, as towchinge their sendinge to the Emprour, Her Majestie may most aptlie use the service of the noble man that is to carrie unto him the Garter, whoe may both perswade the Emprour to procure the princes of Germanie to joyne with her in impeachinge the French, if they . . . . in their

intendeth enterprise, and alsoe in procuringe of some good pacification for the quietinge of those countries.

Yf Don John shall willfully contynue the prosecution of the warres, it shalbe also verie necessarie that Du Plessis be dispatched out of hand to the Kinge of Navarra with some comfortable message as well that he may serve for a counterpease in case the French should attempte anie thinge in Scotland to the disquiet of this realme, as alsoe to impeache Monsieur by waie of diversion if that he should joyne with Don John.

For the accomplishment of this plotte, these thinges followinge are to be put in execution.

First apte personnes are to be chosen to be sente unto these princes, the number of men that are to be sent over to be agreed upon, and alsoe the time and place of their repire.

Notificacion is to be made to the Emprour of his election into the fellowshipe of the Garter, and some such person is to be appointed thereto, that may also make some overteuer in the other matter, and so feele his disposition that there upon the other person of qualitie that is to carrie the Garter, may repeire unto him, in case he shall finde the Emprour inclynable to deale effectuallye in the matter for the benefitte of the Lowe-Countries.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VII, n° 54.*)

---

MMCMX.

*La reine d'Angleterre au duc Casimir.*

(WANSTED, 15 MAI 1578.)

Elle le soutiendra, espérant qu'il ne traitera point sans son assentiment. — Assemblée de Smalcaede.

Très-cher et très-ami cousin, En ce qu'il vous a pleu à nostre requeste vous embarquer en la defence du Pais-Bas, qui s'en va ruiner dése[s]perément si vous n'y remédiés en temps, et ce en volonté de nous faire paroistre les effects de la très-sincère affection que nous portés et au bien public que nous respectons le plus, vous pouvez bien penser nous avoir tant honorée et fait accroistre en nous l'affection que vous portons, que ne faudrons recognoistre ung si singulier plaisir et bénéfice en tous temps et endroits où nos moyens s'estendront pour le bien de votre honneur. Et affin qu'entendiés qu'avons ung tel soing de vous et de vos actions, qu'appertient à nostre honneur

et vos vertus méritent, avons desjà donné ordre pour les vingt mil livres que demandez vous estre fournies sur la place monstre, tellement que rien vous manquera en cest endroit mesmes au temps préfix et ordonné, vous assurant au reste que ne vous abandonnerons jamais, ains assisterons et ayderons de tous nos faveurs et moyens de temps à aultre, si vivement et de si bonne sorte qu'en recevrez de nos déportements que tout contentement : vous priant aussi, outre la célérité qu'en toutes telles actions est très-requise et nécessaire, vouloir avoir soing de nous et de nos affaires, et ne permettre que soyons traictée à la façon qu'on a marché avec vous en l'expédition dernière de Fraunce, mais que ne posiés les armes, ny entrés en traicté quelcunque de paix, sans préallablement avoir nostre advis et consentement, et qu'en tout ce que passera de jour à aultre soyons advertie comme de chose nous touchant de bien près, pour y donner tel ordre et conseil que jugerons avec vous agréable pour l'avancement dudict service. Quant à l'assemblée de Schmalcalde et l'envoye de quelques-uns de nostre part pour s'y trouver et moyenner en nostre nom quelque résolution meilleure que ceux de la confession d'Ausbourg semblent avoir projectée, avons aussi donné ordre pour y envoyer nos députés, quoyque le temps est bien court, et mal aisément scauroyent-ils s'y trouver si tost, espérant que le soing qu'avons de l'avancement du bien de l'Église sera trouvé agréable, et nos députés bien receus et ouys, encores que leur arrivée tombera sur l'assemblée jà encommencée. Qui sera la fin de cestes, après avoir prié Dieu qu'il vous ayt, très-cher et très-amé cousin, en sa très-saincte et digne garde.

Escrip̄t à Wansted, ce 15 de may 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

---

MMCMXI.

*Instructions données à William Davison.*

(WANSTED, 15 MAI 1578.)

Sommes à remettre au duc Casimir qui sera considéré comme anglais. — Motifs qui doivent engager les États à suspendre leurs négociations avec le duc d'Alençon. — Les frais de cet envoi d'argent seront supportés par les États.

*A direction for William Davison, esquier, to be observed by him in and about the deliverie of 20,000 £ to the States, the 15 of may 1578, at Wanstede.*

That youe make not delivery of the twentie thousande to the States before youe have received from them their bonde for Her Majesties assurance, in suche maner and

forme as by the coppie sent herewith youe maye see; as also that repayment be made therof of the first money that shalbe taken up by vertue of the Queen's Majesties bondes.

That the same money be employed for the paye of Duke Casimirs soldiers at the place of their generall musters, and be forthwith sent for that purpose, eyther to Coloigne or to some other place therabout, to be delivered by the xxiii<sup>th</sup> of this present, or sooner if by any possibilitie it maye, to Isac Lewenhart, comissioner and deputie to the said Duke Casimir for all his dealinges, whome the saide Duke hath deputed for that purpose, as by his letters hither written appeareth.

And, because the forces which the saide Duke Casimir bringeth are in lieu of Her Majesties, and his voyage undertaken at Her Highnes request, that they enter into no treatie of peace, surceance of armes or other capitulation whatsoever of and concerning that warre, without his advise and consent. And that as Her Majesties lieutenant he be accepted, received and used accordinge to the tenour of the first article, concluded and agreed upon betweene Her Majestie and the Marquis of Haverech in the name of the States, at his first beinge heere, touchinge power to be sent over from hence, as if his forces were english, and he himself of the nobilitie of Englande.

That in the meane tyme they forbear to proceede in any further dealinges with Monsieur d'Anjowe, the Frenche Kinges brother, or any other for the same causes untill Her Majesties ministers maye come thither, whome she meanethe to sende thither with all expedition.

That, accordinge to the saide treatie betweene Her Majestie and the Marquis, and the articles then concluded and agreed betweene Her Highnes and him in the States name, touchinge mutuall amitie between Her Majestie and the States, they observe and keepe the said articles and every of them as really and fully as they were then intended and ment.

That they defraye the charges of the bearer for the transportation of the saide summe of money bothe comminge and goinge and taryinge thereabout the same busines, and all other costes expended about the same, accordinge to the note he shall deliver youe of the charges; or, yf he shall finde them unwillinge therto to make readie payment. that then the same somme maye be added to the principall debt <sup>1</sup>.

(*Record office, Papers of Holland, vol. 5.*)

<sup>1</sup> Dans les instructions données à Davison, il est un article qui offense vivement le duc d'Alençon, c'est celui en vertu duquel on exige « qu'il se prive du tiltre de défenseur de la liberté belgicque » contre la tyrannie espagnole... Monseigneur ne peult aucunement se départir dudict tiltre, veu les » commodités qu'il apporte à ceste patrie. » (*Archives d'Ypres.*)

MMMCMXII.

*Walsingham à William Davison.*

(LONDRES, 46 MAI 1578.)

Argent à remettre au duc Casimir, sans que rien en soit détourné par les États. — Indication des villes dont la garantie est exigée. — Prochain envoi de Cobham et de Walsingham comme ambassadeurs. — Walsingham voudrait ne pas être chargé de cette mission.

Sir, Her Majestie hath ben pleased, at the request of the States and Duke Casimir, to furnishe them with the 20,000<sup>li</sup> they desired, and order is given for the transportation of the same to M<sup>r</sup> Saltonston with as convenient expedition as winde and weather will yelde. The money is to be delivered unto youe, and from youe to be delivered to the States, accordinge to suche direction as youe shall receive from the Lordes of Her Majesties counsell, by M<sup>r</sup> Saltonston, a coppie wherof <sup>1</sup> I sende youe by this bearer, who is with all diligence to go to Casimir with letters from Her Majestie, signifyinge

<sup>1</sup> *Certejn artycles to be performed by the States for sooche sommes of money as shall be by them borrowed.*

Imprimis, that the States shall geve bothe ther generall bonde and the pertyculer bondes of the townes underwrytten (Brussells, Bridges, Gawnt, Dunkerke, Neuport), in sooche dewe foorme as in lyke cases is usuall, for the repayment of sooche some or sommes as shall be by them borrowed.

Item, they shall make payment of the seyd somme at sooche place wher they shall receyve the same, and at sooche tyme as shall be mentyoned and agreed on in the seyd bonde.

Item, that, receyving the seyd somme by weyght in bullyon, they shall make repayment therof in bullyon of lyke weyght and fynnesse.

*Requestes delyvered unto Monsieur Swevingham to be preferred by him to the States.*

Imprimis, Her Majestie desycrethe that, accordyng to the treatyes, sooche her rebels and fugytyves (whos names shall be delyvered unto the seyd Swevingham) as are retyred into thos contreys, may be eyther delyvered into her handes or banished owt of the seyd contreys.

Item, to ratefye with promyse inviolabley to observe sooche awntyent entrecoourses and treatyes as have passed betwene this towne and the seyd contryes.

Item, to take order with the Prince of Orang and the States of Holland and Zeland that neyther Her Majesties subjectes, nor the subjectes of any other prince trading into this realme in the waye of merchandyce shall be any waye molested or interrupted in ther fre coorse of traffyque by sooche as serve on the seas under the seyd Prynces lycense. (*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 3.*)

unto him the care she hathe that all thinges shoulde go as he desireth, seinge he hathe ben content at her request to take the voyge uppon him. And to the end youe shoulde be the better acquaynted with Her Majesties intention that waye, I have sent youe with these a coppie of her letter to him. And for that the saide Duke's request is that he maye have the whole some delivered to him, promisinge Her Majestie to be answerable for the same, youe shall do well to deale with the States therin accordingly, that in case they make any difficultie of it, youe maye signifie unto them it is Her Majesties pleasure it shoulde be so for the better furtherance of their service and contentment of that prince, whose desires she woulde by all meanes have satisfied, consideringe his devotion towardes Her Majestie, and that he seekethe nothinge but the advancement of their weale. And, in case they shall reply that there wilbe in the whole somme an over plus, amountinge to more then his leives come to, if they thincke good they may add to his companies of footmen suche of our nation there as he will well lyke of, and maye save their charges otherwayes, and howsoever, that they use all possible expedition for the conveinge of the saide somme unto him to suche place and against suche tyme as he hathe appoynted, wherof, as Her Majestie hathe had a great care her self, so it shall behove them to have no lesse, consideringe Her Majestie makethe accoumpt of them as of her owne forces, and woulde have them used in all respectes as her owne people. Nowe for the assurance youe are to take of them for the money in Her Majesties behalf, I have sent youe herewith a forme of an obligation generall which they are to make over to youe for Her Majesties use, and accordinge to the same other perticuler obligations of particuler townes, at such tyme as youe shall demaunde them, uppon signification made by youe of the names of the townes which Her Highnes requireth to have bound for the same. The names I thought good to insert here, because they were omitted in the direction from my Lordes, and they are these : the cite of Bruxells in Brabant, Gant, Bruges, Dunkerke, Newport in Flanders and Middelbourgh in Zelande. The wordes of the generall obligation do leade youe to the tyme they must be delivered into your handes ; youe have to see that youe slacke not to call uppon them for them.

I did of late, as I remembre, recommende unto youe the sute of one Cox. The Marquis is sufficiently acquaynted with the equitie of it : his demande is reasonable, requiringe but only surties. I promised him he shoulde be satisfied to his contentment within eyghten dayes. If he and other be delayed in suche sort in their reasonable demandes there, justice cannot be denied them here. I praye youe therefore be instant with the Marquis, and do your best that he maye be satisfied without further delaye.

And so I leave youe to the grace of God.

From my house in London, the 16 of may 1578.

Sir, Her Majesties plesure is that you should have a pryneypall care that no parte of the monney presently sent be detained by the States, but the whole or the juste valewe

sent to Cullen. And for any controversye that may ryse between the States and the seyd Duke about the seyd somme, you shall move them to refer the same to Her Majesties decysyon as an indyfferent arbitrator between them bothe, but in any case to sende the money.

The Marquis promysed me that ther should be some order taken for the contentement of Coxe, wherin I wyshe the more care taken, for that M<sup>r</sup> Vyce-Chamberlyn is verry earnest in the matter, for that the seyd Coxes brother servethe him in place of secretarye.

Her Majestye contynewethe her dysposytyon to have the Lord Warden and me to come over. For myselfe, I am moved uppon verry great cause to seeke to ryd my handes from the vyage.

I praye you tell the Prynce that, according to his advyce and request, Her Majestye meanethe to sende certeyn well chosen persons to the assembly of Smalcaldye.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

---

MMCMXIII.

*Walsingham à William Davison.*

(16 MAI 1578.)

Envoi des sommes promises.

Sir, I have dispatched by this bearer, who hathe by order from Her Majestie the transportation of the 20,000<sup>li</sup> promised and to be conveyed to Duke Casimir, a coppie of a bonde which the States are to give from themselves for Her Mejesties assurance, and moreover a direction from My Lordes, signed with some of their handes, in what sort youe have to deale for the delivery of the saide somme to the States, for at your handes they are to receave it, and uppon suche conditions as are there set downe unto youe. I have discoursed more at large of the same matter in my other, which I have dispatched by post, with a duplicate of bothe these pieces and other poyntes necessary for your instruction in that behalf. And therefore I make these the shorter, so leavinge youe to the grace of God.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

---



## MMCMXIV.

*Walsingham à William Davison.*

(LONDRES, 16 MAI 1578.)

Éloge de Leighton. — On se plaint du mauvais accueil qui, aux Pays-Bas, est fait aux Anglais, et l'on accuse le prince d'Orange d'être favorable à la France. — Il serait désirable que le duc Casimir prit à sa solde des Anglais plutôt que des Suisses. — Envoi d'un agent du prince d'Orange à Paris. — Éloge de Christophe Halton.

Sir, Your letter of the xi<sup>th</sup> of this present, with the full awnswer to sooche pertyculer poyntes as wer conteyned in my last letters I have receyved, and doe rest satysfyced therwith untill sooche tyme as by approved and unsuspected testymonye the sayd pertycularytyes shall be avoued and maynteyned as trewe. I am towching this matter only to let you understande that with the partye whom you susspect to be your accuser, I never had speeche with him towching any sooche matter. The gentleman hathe alwayse carryed the reputatyon to be honest and relygyowse, and therfor would be sorrye that he shoold be your accuser, whos testymonye I dare assure you carryethe weyght emongest the better sorte of this Coorte. I woold to God therfor that the pyke betwen you were well compownded, wherin I woold be glad to imploye myselfe, yf I were made acquaynted with your greaves.

I am sorry M<sup>r</sup> Cavendyshe came over no better provyded, or rather that he came over at all, consydering ther is no great accompt made of owre natyon, and that they desyre rather ther staye here then theyr repayre over : which makethe some to mystruste that the same proccadethe of a dysposytyon they have to imbrace the Frenche. The favor they receyve from hence (what soever accompt they make of yt), deservethe a more kynde requitaule. The Princee (thowghe I hope yt be not trewe) is charged by somme not to be the best inclyned to interteyne any of owr natyon : which confirmethe an opynion conceyved that he is inclyned to Fraunce. Yt were well he were in some good sorte warned therof. And, as in my other letters I wryte unto you for the avoydyng of this myslyke, I woold ther coold be some waye fownde that owre natyon myght serve under Duke Casemyre, to supplye the Swyssters roome, whoe, as I am informed, are not to be drawn to this servyce. I praye you confer with M<sup>r</sup> Argenlyewe about this matter, howe the same in some good sorte may be browght to passe; for I see great inconvenyence lyke to ensue by the rejectyng of owre natyon, and therfor wyshe some good and seasonable remedye were devyscd for the helpe therof.

Marleraye, sent lately into Fraunce by the Princee, dyd not vyset owre imbassator,

as heretofore ordynaryly he hathe don ; and yet dyd he remayn in Paris x dayes, wherat he doothe greatly mervayle, espetyally uppon the brekyng owt of Monsieurs intentyon to be a dealer in the Lowe-Cuntryes, which breadethe some jealowsye in owre imbasator that the Prince shoold somewhat inclyne that waye. In this tyme so full of jealowsyes all occasyons that myght nourrishe so dayngerowse a humore were well avoyded, espetyally that may drawe us to be jealowse of him of whom we would be gladd to contynewe a sownde and synceare an opynion.

I am informed that ther are harde speechis geven owt ageynst Mr Vyce-Chamberlyn by men of the best cowntenaunce ther, as over myche inclyned to Spayne, wherin I doe assure you the gentleman receyveth the great wronge ; for of my owne knowlege I knowe that he most earnestly hathe dealte most effectually with Her Majestye in furtheraunce of the States, withowt whos medyatyon thinges, I knowe, had not taken that effect that they doe. And therfor yt were well that sooche lyke speeches were suppressed ; for, being so interested as he is in Her Majesties favor, yt were more polleceye to make of an enemy a frende then to make him of a frende an ennemye.

The desyre I have that all thinges shoold doe well, makethe me more large then my leysure coold well afoorde. God kepe you.

At London, the xvj<sup>th</sup> of maye 1578.

I praye you in the generall letter you make no mentyon of the joynyng of the ynglyshe bandes unto Casemire as an advyce growing from me.

This bearer I wyshe shoold receyve from the Prince some good woordes, as one that makethe honorable reporte of him and is greatly devoted towards him.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 3.)

---

MMCMXV.

*Mémoire adressé par Davison aux États-généraux.*

(ANVERS, 17 MAI 1578.)

Il les engage à s'entendre avec le duc Casimir.

(Arch. de Simancas.)

---

## MMCMXVI.

*Obligation des États-généraux.*

(ANVERS, 17 MAI 1578.)

Les États-généraux s'engagent à rembourser, à Londres, dans le délai de six mois, la somme de vingt mille livres sterling que la reine d'Angleterre a fait payer pour leur compte par Christophe Hoddesdon au fondé de pouvoirs du duc palatin Casimir <sup>1</sup>.

(*Arch. du Royaume à Bruxelles, Reg. des États-généraux, fol. 41.*)

## MMCMXVII.

*Le comte de Leicester à William Davison.*

(17 MAI 1578.)

Recommandation en faveur de Roger Williams.

M<sup>r</sup> Davison, I had forgotten in my other letters to request your favour towards Roger Willyams. I undrestand you have conceyved some harde opinion of him; but, yf the matter be not the greater, I hartly pray you let me intreat you that the valour of the man, who is indeede a very good souldiour, may overway with you the pryvat offence, and that you will at my request bothe remitt it and deale in his favour, bothe with the Prince and others, as you maye. I doubt not but you shall fynde hereafter of his parte the frendshippe you shall shewe him well bestowed, and I will hartily thancke you for it. So fare ye hartily well.

This xvii<sup>th</sup> of maye 1578.

My leysur wyll not serve to have wrytten myself more at large to you.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

<sup>1</sup> La quittance du duc Casimir est au *Record office*; elle porte la date du 4 mai 1578.

MMCMXVIII.

*William Davison à Walsingham.*

(ANVERS, 17 MAI 1578.)

Conférence avec le prince d'Orange qui a déclaré qu'on ne peut suspendre les négociations avec le duc d'Alençon. — Propositions du duc d'Alençon. — Nouvelles diverses.

Sir, I receyvid yesterday Your Honours letters of the vi<sup>th</sup> of this present by Mr York, and this morning others of the xi<sup>th</sup> by my man, and, though both th'one and other came as it seemes to late to thwart the french negociation, which this day or to morrow is to be concluded, yet did I according to Your Honours direction address myself to the Prince (who returned but yesterday morning from Bruxells) to effect what I could in that behaulf. At the first entry, he told me that this trafficque with the Duke was so farr forward as it could not now be called back, which I seeming greatly to condempne, he excused the matter partly with the necessity of their estate, comparing them selves to a body in extremity that could not suffer a lingering remedy, partly to the length and success of their negociation with Her Majestie, and partly to t'extreme and desperat condition of the tyme, having on th'one syde to resist the force of a King of Spayne resolute to go thorough with this warr to the last man, and on th'other syde to content the French, who in this treatie do put them to their choice, whether they would make them freendes or enemyes. So as the matter standing thus, he asked me what they should do, being not able to subsist of them selves and being in manner abandoned of all their neighbours, for of th'Empyre they attend nothing, and of Her Majestie they find themselves unassured. I told him that it behoved them greatly in this action to look well about them, and the more bycause this traffiq, not without great danger in their owne respectes, would besides not a litle alter and distast all their good freendes, and especially Her Majestie, who, I was sure, could not take it well, if there were no more in it, but that they proceeded to a conclusion without her assent, which their owne promys bound them to attend in that behaulf. He aunswered me that they hoped their conclusion should be such as neither Her Majestie, nor any other of their neighbours should have occasion to dyslyke, and for their hast it was no greater then their necessity urged, being howerly pressed by the Dukes comissioners (of whome de Rochepot and Moundoucet, an associate unto them, are in this towne) in respect of the great charge their master is at with th'enterteignment of his forces, besides that it was, as he said, so long since Her Majestie had knowlege herof, both by the Marquis and by me, as she

might or this have vouchesafed them some aunsver. I told him that he might perceave by that I have delivered unto him what tast Her Majestie had therof. He aunsvered me that the commissioners did pretend to have Her Majesties assent and good lyking to shew by her late letter to their master, which they offered to produce; but I told him I would no way beleve it till I saw it. *In fine*, I asked him whether they would suspend their resolution or no, till they heard further from Her Majestie. He assured me that the States had promised to give their finall aunsver this day or to morrow, and therefore could not so long delay it. « Then, quoth I, God send it good speede and better » issue then I looke for! » — « Yow may be assured, quoth he, it shalbe as litle pre- » judiciall as may be to the welfare of our country or service of Her Majestie. » I asked him what assuraunce they had therof: he aunsvered me the woord and faith of a prince: a weak hold, as I told him, coming from that race. He confessed it to be true, but in this action they were constrayned to put it in a tryall. I desired to know of him what safetie they could have in possessing the French of some of their best frontiere townes, and by that meanes to give him entry into the heart of their country. As touching the townes, he aunsvered me that of two evils they thought it wisdome to chose the less, meaning therby that it were fitter to deliver him two townes then suffer him to sease upon the whole province of Haynault, which seemed generally inclyned to revolt unto him, if the States did not go thorough with him. I saw not, as I told him, how the dainger was diverted, or rather how it was not to be encreased by the delivery of townes into his handes. He aunsvered me that wheare without some conclusion with him, he would have entered into the hart of their country, by agreing with him they hoped to divert him into Burgundy or elswhere: a thing him self had offered. « But what if the » forces of his do joigne with th'ennemy, with whome (quoth I) he may have inteli- » gence? » He said he might put their State in hazard, but no further fourth then he might do without a capitulation with the Generall-Estates. I asked why his forces, having once footing sure on the frontier-provinces, might not enter by the way of Haynault, and his brothers forces, levied under a coullour of pursewing and withdrawing him, enter by Graveling, and th'ennemy on th'other syde of the country, all destined for their overronning. He aunsvered it might be so, but he had better opinion of the Dukes negotiation. In somme, I desired to be satisfied in the particularities of his offers and demaundes, which, as His Excellence told me, were principally their: that he would serve the States with 10,000 footemen and 2,000 horse for two monethes at his owne charge; that he was content to employ him self wheare and in what parte they would; that he was content to be commaunded of them or of the Count Bossu or any other they would appoint, reserving the Archduke, under whom he would in no degree be subject; that he would not give over th'action till he had expulsed th'ennemy and made an end of the troubles. Theis offers perfourmed, he looked to be *aut Cæsar aut*

*nihil*, if they did change their master (a thing wherunto they seeme here resolutely inclined, or at the least to change their estate and fourme of government). Howbeit he graunteth them three monethes tyme after th'execution of theis offers to advise and determyn in that behaulf. Yet, to be assured that he shall not lose all his labour, he demaundeth three of four townes, of which Landrechies and Quesnoy are lyke to be accorded him, though of th'one, I meane Quesnoy, he be already assured, the Baron d'Aubigny having received a company or two of French into the same, which with his owne faction, no less french, are masters of the place. This day or to morrow, the matter is lyke to grow to a point, how happily or unluckely must appeare by the success <sup>4</sup>.

They have here advise of the comming downe of 15,000 Italians and Spanyard allready uppon the way out of Italy, the diverting or defeate of whome it is thought the Duke will take uppon him. They are likewise advised of the dispatch of Monsieur de Billy from the Court of Spayne with a full resolution for the prosecuting of this warr with th'uttermost rigour and extremity : which doth make them the more forward here in this french negotiation, and the more resolute to change either master or state : a thing wherunto they do now generally incline. Phillipville doth yet hold out, though in some distress. The Count Bossu, with the greatest part of the garrison of Bruxells and Machlen, hath made an exployt uppon two houses of strength, kept by th'ennemy and of annoyaunce to the States, lieng uppon certain passages betwene Bruxells and Lovain : th'one he hath rased, and put the defendantes to the sword; the other he tok to composition, and put therinto a garrison of French. At Harentalls was hanged this week one Hickmot, borne at Sevenock in Kent, sent for a spye by My Lord of Westmorland, and one Shotton with letters to practise with certain of the company of Captein Bisschop for betrayeng of that place. Two of the souldiers are apprehended and in dainger to speede as th'other.

La Motte attendeth 3,000 footemen and 600 horse to be sent him by Don John, wherwith to kepe the States play in the west part of Flaunders.

Of other matter there doth occurr litle since my last, and therefore, forbearing any further herin to trouble Your Honours, I most humbly take my leave.

Andwarpe, the xvii<sup>th</sup> of may 1578.

(*Record office, Papers of Holland, vol. 3.*)

<sup>4</sup> Les États du Hainaut insistaient vivement pour que l'on traitât avec le duc d'Alençon. Ils exposaient combien il était puissant et que son influence, si considérable en France, s'étendait à la plupart des pays de l'Europe. Il était le seul qui eût pu empêcher Henri III de se déclarer avec les Guise contre les États; et déjà il avait réuni sur les frontières des forces importantes : « Les Francheois » se vantent, porte un avis du temps, d'entrer soit pour ami ou ennemi ».

MMCMXIX.

*Walsingham à William Davison.*

(GREENWICH, 18 MAI 1578.)

Avis importants reçus de France. — Prochain départ de Cobham et de Walsingham. — Il importe de surseoir en ce moment à toute négociation avec les Français.

Sir, Since my last dispatche made unto youe, which was the 16 of this present, I received a packet out of France, with some part wherof I thought good to acquaint youe for the furtherance of your present service there; and therefore have sent youe this inclosed, which I woulde have youe use in suche sort, as that it maye not be made knowen to others by what meanes youe have come by suche intelligence, I meane, so particnlarly from point to point as by the inclosed youe shalbe instructed. As youe finde by the same, who are the persons that come to playe uppon this stage, so youe shalbe more able to conjecture with ease, what hope there maye be conceived of their action and what event it will turne unto, whether tragicall or comicall. I have, besides this letter, received an other, wherby I am given to understand that d'Albene givethe forthe that Queen-mother will do what she can to diswade ber sonne from this voyage and to come to the Court. Whether this be a maske to cover their counterfaict dealinge with all or a purpose meant in sinceritie, they have to consider whome it maye most concerne. Yt maye be she meanethe so, and then, prevailinge in her purpose, as it is not unlyke, it will easily appeare to howe slender and weake an upholder they have leaned, which so some quaylethe and givethe over. They have a goodly president freshe before their eyes don at Montes, in which matter she her self was as forwarde, yea, and more earnest then her sonne is or maye be in this; and, when she had brought the birdes to the brimme of the pitfall, there she left them, makinge besides a false trayne to snare them aswell by the enemy as her owne people, by meanes wherof they came to that overthrowe and evill successe which we may easily remember.

The comminge over of My Lord Cobham and my self is now concluded; it wilbe not many dayes before we be dispatched. In the meane season youe knowe howe youe have to deale, and I doubt not but youe will labor what youe can to keepe matters as upright as youe maye, untill we shall further and more fully debate with them in Her Majestie's name uppon the state of those contrye affaires. With these fewe I leave youe, committinge youe to the grace of God.

From the Court at Grenwich, the 18 of may 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.)

---

MMMCMXX.

*William Davison à Walsingham.*

(ANVERS, 18 MAI 1578.)

Manœuvres du duc d'Alençon pour éloigner l'archiduc Mathias. — Expulsion des Jésuites  
et des Frères Mineurs.

Sir, Your Honour might understand by that I wrote yesterday how farr fourth the french negociation was proceeded, which this day at xj of the clock was not determyned. The difficulty wheron they cheifly stick, is in respect of the Archduke, of whome the Duke d'Alencon will no sort agree to be comaunded, the pretence of this exception being to supplant his authority, that he may the rather enter into his place. If it happen to succede according to his hope, I pray God both they and we rew not th'exchange. What is further done, I shall know in th'evening. In the meane tyme I would not let slipp this messenger empty handed.

The Jesuites here are this morning expulsed the towne, and to morrow the Friers-Mineurs are lyke to follow them, th'one and other for refusing to take such an othe as the rest of the clergy have done by order from the States : a good begyning to that work which I hope God will bring to perfection here with the tyme.

The present tyme offereth litle els to impart with Your Honour, of whom I most humbly take my leave.

Andwarpe, the xviii<sup>th</sup> of may, 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 3.)

MMMCMXXI.

*Le duc Casimir à William Davison.*

(KAISERSLAUTERN, 18 MAI 1578.)

Il a chargé Pierre Dathenus d'insister pour que la reine d'Angleterre remplisse ses promesses.

Monsieur l'Ambassadeur, M'asseurant, que serez amplement adverty de la résolution que j'ay prinse, suyvant les remonstrances de la Royne d'Angleterre et la réquisition



des Estats du Pays-Bas souventefoys réitérée, je vous prieray seulement par ce petit mot, de vouloir tenir la bonne main, affin que ce qu'il a pleu à Sa Majesté promectre pour effectuer ce qui ha esté résolu, soit sans aucune faulte envoyé à la place monstre, pour causes très-pregnantes, lesquelles entenderez plus particulièrement par le porteur de ceste, Petrus Dathenus, mon conseiller et serviteur, auquel de ma part vous adjousterez foy, d'autant qu'à luy je me fie. En quoy faisant, ferez office d'homme de bien, agréable à Dieu et à Sa dite Majesté, et utile au bien public, lequel seray toujours prest à recognoistre, quand les occasions se présenteront. Où sera l'endroit que je prieray l'Éternel, Monseigneur l'ambassadeur, qu'il luy plaise vous donner, en santé, vie heureuse et longue.

De Lauttern, le 18<sup>me</sup> de may 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.)

---

MMCMXXII.

*Proposition de Davison aux États-généraux.*

(20 MAI 1578.)

Conditions du prêt fait par la reine d'Angleterre.

*Sommaire des articles proposés aux Seigneurs des Estats-Généraux du Pays-Bas au nom et de la part de la Sérénissime Royne d'Angleterre, par le sieur Davidson, ambassadeur résident et ordinaire esdict pays, le xx<sup>e</sup> de may 1578.*

1. Qu'il plaise à mesdicts Seigneurs des Estats faire tenir audict ambassadeur leur obligation en forme du project qu'il leur a communiqué pour les vingt mille livres sterlings que Sadicte Majesté leur a maintenant envoyée, comme aussy de se contenter que ladicte somme de vingt mille livres sterlings soyent remboursées des deniers qui seront les premiers levés sur les obligations de Sa Majesté, sur lesquelles son commissaire Gilpin besoingne maintenant en Allemaigne.

2. Que ladicte somme soit employée pour le payement du sieur Ducq Casimir et de ses forces et consigné entre ses mains pour faire d'aultant plus advancher et haster les forces dudict seigneur Ducq.

3. Que lesdicts Seigneurs des Estats s'obligeront de n'entrer en traicté ou communication de paix, surcéance d'armes ou aultre capitulation quelconque touchant ceste guerre, sans le consentement et advis dudict seigneur Ducq, comme aussy en tous

aultres respects ils l'accepteront et traicteront comme s'il estoit prince anglois lieutenant de Sa Majesté, et ses forces subiects et vassaulx de Sadiete Majesté, et nommément en celluy poinct arresté et conclu entre Sa Majesté et le seigneur Marquis au nom desdicts Seigneurs des Estats, quy commenche : *Præfectus et generalis militum transmittendorum*, etc. Et ce d'aultant plus que lediet seigneur Ducq s'est embarqué en ceste guerre, principalement à l'instance de Sadiete Majesté.

4. Que lesdicts Seigneurs des Estats se déporteront de procéder plus avant en la négociation commenchée avecq Monseigneur le Ducq d'Alençon ou aulcuns ses ministres ou députés, jusques à la venue de quelques seigneurs de qualité que Sa Majesté a délibéré de brief envoyer par deçà.

5. Que lesdicts Seigneurs des Estats maintiendront et garderont réellement et de faict tous les articles concernans l'amitié et bonne correspondance entre Sa Majesté et eulx, qu'ont esté couchés par escript en la capitulation faicte et arrestée entre Sadiete Majesté et Monseigneur le Marquis susdict au nom desdicts Seigneurs des Estats.

6. Aussy qu'ils feront délivrer audiet ambassadeur, quand il le demandera, les obligations des villes particulières telles qu'il nommera pour la plus grande assurance de Sa Majesté, tant pour ces vingt mille livres présentement envoyées comme pour toutes telles aultres sommes qu'ils ont desjà receu et recepyront cy-après en vertu du contract susdict.

7. Finalement que lesdicts Seigneurs des Estats defroyeront et rembourseront les deniers quy seront employés pour la transportation de ladicte somme d'argent à celluy quy en a la charge; au moings, s'ils ne le peulvent bonnement faire pour le présent, ils l'adjousteront à la debte principale et le rembourseront quant et icelle.

(*Archives de la Haye, Reg. d'Angleterre*, fol. 114; *Archives de Simancas*, Leg. 851, fol. 221.)

---

### MMMCMXXIII.

#### *William Davison à Walsingham et à Wilson.*

(ANVERS, 21 MAI 1578.)

Les députés du duc d'Alençon ont quitté Anvers. — Part qu'a prise l'abbé de Sainte-Gertrude à la rupture des négociations. — Points sur lesquels ont porté le dissentiment. — Escarmouches. — Arrestation de Frères Mineurs à Bruges et à Gand. — Nouvelles diverses. — Ajournement des négociations avec le duc d'Alençon. — Prise de Philippeville.

When I laste wrote unto Your Honours, I was in manner hopeles of doinge any good in divertinge or stoppinge the course of the french negociation here, thoughte

since the matter have succeeded more agreeably. There comissioners departid yesternight in a heate without concluding any thinge at all, their obstinacye in some of their demaundes beinge in parte the cause, and advauncinge not a litle my travaile taken with divers of the beste, in purpose, if not utterlye to breake the necke of that trafficque as a thinge insufferable for us, at the leaste to hinder and delaye it as longe as I might : wherin, partely at myne instigation, partly of his owne good disposition, no man in this state hath done better offices then th'Abbott of S'-Gertruyd, my verye good frende. The pointes wherin they hare specially differed, were partely about th'assurance, partely about an article concerninge Her Majestie, but chiefly in respecte of the comaundement and authoritie which the Duke affectid. For assurance, wheare the comissioners desired at the leaste four townes, namelye, or Landrechies, Quesnoy, Avesnes and Bouchain, or in steade of the later Condé, all places of good importance, the States stode upon the offer of the two firste, with Phillipville, if they coulde succor and recover it, which was refused, though it be thought that one towne shoulde have broken no square betwene them, if they coulde have agreed upon the reste. The seconde, touchinge Her Majestie, was that the Duke shoulde be bounde to enterteigne th'amitye with Her Majestie and in no sorte to attempte or suffer to be attempted either by himself or the King his brother any thinge against Her Highnes, or tendinge to the prejudice of the amytye and alliance betwene Her Majestie and theis countries, providinge therein especially that, if he shoulde faile in that behaulf, all other their contractes and capitulations with him shoulde cease and be of no force or effecte. But, though the comissioners stocke a while at this condition, yet did they *in fine* accorde it, so farrefourthe as Her Majestie within the terme of two monethes woulde promys the like in the Dukes respecte. The laste, towchinge his comaundement, was that he desired not only to have the governement of his owne forces, but also of the forces of the States, without obeyeng or concurringe in government with any other then the States themselves, contrary to a shewe made before of a willingnes to be comaunded by the Counte Bossu or any other the States shoulde apoint for their generall, excepting the Arche-Duke, whome he woulde faine supplant and wringe out of his place. But, as this laste article did moste bewraye either th'ambition or intended fraude of the Frenche, so did it especially mislike them here.

Theis be in substance the chief pointes of difference, where upon they are for this tyme broken of. But it is generally thought that they meane not so to give over the matter, or to be longe absente, unles they effecte some forther alteration in Haynault in their waye, a thinge not out of suspicion, considering howe farre the Count Lalaine, the Baron d'Aubigny and others of the nobilitie and clergie there are transportid in faction that waye. Howebeit there is some advertisement given to the people, thorowe out that corner, to have an eye to the partiall proceadinge of those men, and to stande upon

their garde, which wilbe some bridle to their purposes, the people beinge both there and generally every where els in the country utter enemies to the proceedinge of this trafficque with the French.

The comissioners, duringe there beinge here, made promis that, in case the the Generall-Estates and they did not agree, such french companies, as were enterid into Quesnoy and dispersid in other partes of that frontyere, shoulde peaceably retire themselves into Fraunce: whither they intende to perfourme it or no, is yet in doubt. The number of them is estemid much less then was first geven fourthe.

A company of 200 or 500 of them lienge in Barlaimont were of late attempted by Monsieur d'Hierges with a regiment of Spaniardes and Italians. The French, beinge advertised of their intent, bestowed the night before in intrenchinge of themselves in the village and, beinge the nexte morninge assaultid, deffendid there trenches till two of the clocke in th'afternone, at what tyme seinge themselves hemmed in rounde about by the number of there enemyes, and no longer able to defende the village, havinge loste above 200 of theirs, they retyred into the base court of the castle, which the Spaniardes despairinge at that tyme to force, set fire of the village, and retyred themselves with the loss, as it is generallye affirmed of above 500 of there company.

Not paste two or three daies before, certen of the bandes of ordynaunce of Haynaulte, with a company of Frenche and certein Wallons, were apointed to attempte the succouringe of Phillipville, which is in harde distres; but, beinge advaunced to the corner of a woode within haulf a league of the towne, and th'enemy beinge withdrawn thence by a stratageme with a good parte of his forces to the succoure of Mabeuge, which the States men had made some shewe to attempt about the same tyme, the Wallons and Frenche, when they should resolve on th'execution of that they came for, beganne to straine curtesye who should beginne, and, *in fine*, lervinge the matter undetermynd, returned backe with shame enoughe. They are within the towne alreadye growen to great extremity, being in manner utterly destitute of any corne. But the States have yet some hope to succour it within very fewe daies, thoughe the matter be full of difficultie to effect.

At Bruges there hath bene this laste weeke apprehended about xvij or xix of the Friers-mynorites, and v or 6 young novices, for the horrible vice of sodomye, which they have confessed as a thinge not only usuall in there owne cloister, but also amon- gest there brothers of Gaunt, Machlin, Bruxelles and two or three other places. Theis of Bruges, as it is thought, shall receave the rewarde provided by lawe for their offence. And in other places where the like is discoverid, they are like to speede no better.

The Gauntoys, partly upon this newes, partly in respecte of some difficultie made to take the othe generally ministred to all the clergie, and partly of a singuler envye they beare to the four orders of Friers in their towne, have begone to imprison and intreate

them somewhat roughly. And, as some thinke, will either expulſe the whole or the greteſt parte of them out of ther towne verie ſhortly.

There are departid hence 14 or 15 of the Friers-minorites of this towne in reſpecte of there refusall to take the aforeſaid othe, the reſte who have conformed themſelves beinge ſufferid to contynewe in their eſtates.

Here is ſome bruit of th'entry of certein Spaniardes and Italiens into Graveling, but of certainty I here no confirmation.

We have newes from Wormes that St-Aldegonde hath had his audience in th'aſſembly there on wensdaye was fortennight, and was within four or five daies after to receave his aunſwere : what it is, we do not yet here.

The reisters of the regiment of the Marquis de Havrech, the Count Zwartzenborge and the Count John of Nassau are affirmed to be arived in the country of Gueldres, towards whome the ſaid two Countes are to depart within a daye or two.

I have had this daie letters from Mr Gilpin dated at Franckford the 13 of this preſente, beinge that daie to depart towards Norenberge, but hitherto I heare of nothing effectid in his buſines.

Thus in haſte moſte humbly taking my leave, I comende Your Honours to the tuition of th'Almightie.

Antwarpe, the xxj<sup>th</sup> of maye 1578.

*Postscript.* Yesternight as I was come from the Prince, with whome I had bene to deale ſomewhat roundly about theiſ frenche matters, I receavid Your Honours letters of the 16 of this preſente by Roger Williams, with the reſte of the particularites of that diſpatch; and, having no tyme that eveninge, repaired the next morning earely, firſt of the Prince, and afterwardeſ to the States, to ſignifie unto them the contentes therof. My haſte therin was ſo much the greater, bicauſe over night it was a generall opinion the Frenche ſhould have had there finall aunſwere at that daye; but, by that tyme I had dealt with th'one and other, there former heate in this french matter grewe ſomewhat more colde, and in my pore judgment th'arrivall of that diſpatche did not a litle helpe forwarde the unſatisfied departure of the french comiſſioners.

The pointes containyd in my inſtruction touching the caution I ſhoulde take of the States, er they receave the mony, wherof Your Honour writeth, though I yet here no other newes of it, I have deliverid to them to be conſiderid and aunſwerid, which I thinke will not be in two of three daies. In the meane tyme I finde they are verie glad of this reſolution, and nowe beginne to have better hope of Her Maſteſtie then they had upon the diſcontentid returne of the Marquis, which, I can aſſure Your Honour, did as much hurt our credit here as advaunce the affaires of the Frenche.

This evening we have certein newes come that Phillipville is rendered to th'enemy, a loſſe of very great conſequence to the States, aſwell in reſpect of their

reputation as of the place itself, a thing otherwise then by fame in manner inexpressible.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 3.)

---

MMCMXXIV.

*La reine d'Angleterre à William Davison.*

(GREENWICH, 22 MAI 1578.)

Elle espère que les États n'oublieront point ce qu'elle a fait pour eux. — Elle ne tardera pas à leur envoyer Cobham et Walsingham pour examiner les moyens de leur venir en aide; mais, s'ils méconnaissent ses services, il y aura lieu de retenir l'argent expédié aux Pays-Bas.

Trusty and welbeloved, We greet yow well. We perceave by your letteres of the xvii<sup>th</sup> of this presente directed to our Principall Secretaries that the Prince and States are so fully determined to conclude with Monsieur that the matter is not to be called backe : wherin we cannot but thinke ourselfe dishonorably dealt withall, contrary to the promises of the States made unto us and signified by yow in your letteres to our said Secretary bearing date the fifte and xxiii<sup>th</sup> of the last moneth, affirming unto yow, as yow have delivered it unto us, that, whatsoever passed in conference there, nothing should be concluded without our knowledge and consent, the like wherof had bene before tyme confirmed unto us under the hands and seales of the said States, which we could not perswade ourselfe could have bene gone from by them, seing our offices continued as frendly towards them ever since as before. Wherinto if they will throughly and thankfully looke, they cannot but condemne themselves of ingratitude, considering we have not only yelded to furnishe them with great sommes of money from tyme to tyme, and procured them ayde out of Germany under the conducte of Duke Casimire, and never refused to yeld assistaunce, when it shold appeare unto us that they shold stande in need therof, but also hazared to cast ourselves into enimitye and a warre with the King of Spayne for their sake, as on the contrary syde if they do well looke into the course which they are entred into, they shall finde that this french ayde is more like to turne them to hurte then helpe. Which kinde of dealing we see to be of so ill consequence that, were it not for the love we beare to those contries and the care we have of their saltye, we shold not only be discouraged from further dealinge with them, but also be driven to joyne with Don John. But, because we do not yet rest fully enformed touching

their said proceedinge with the French, yow shall presse both the Prince and Marquis, and such other of the States, as yow shall thinke meet, to send us a coppye of the true capitulacion that passed betwene them and the deputies for Monsieur, with protestacion under their hands that they have proceeded no further with Monsieur then is conteyned in the said capitulacion. And, in case they have not further proceeded herin then, as you write unto our said Secretaryes, the Prince assured you of, to witt that the said Monsieur shold serve them with ten thousand footemen and two thousand horse for two monethe at his owne chardge, that he was content to employ himselfe where and in what place they wold, that he was content to be commaunded of them or of the Counte Bossu or any other they wold appoynte (the Archduke only excepte), that he wold not give over the action untill he had expulsed th'enimy, requiring nothing of them, but to be receaved as their Governour, if, after three monelhs tyme after their deliveraunce wrought by his meanes, they shold advise and determine to alter the Governement and change their master; that then, we receaving assuraunce, under the Princes hande and the States, that, in case they may receive assistaunce from us besyde the ayde procured unto them at our chardge under Casimire, he and they will proceede to no further dealing with Monsieur : we wilbe content to send them the said assistaunce with all convenient speede. In which case, if you shall receive aunswere to our contentment, then we meane to send over with all expedicion the Lord Cobham, Warden of the Cinque-Ports, and Sir Frauncis Walsingham, knight, one of our Principall Secretaryes, to conferre with them touching such ayde as shalbe necessary for their defence, and diverse other things tending to their benefitt. But, in case you shall find the Prince and other of the States to make difficulty in this behalfe, wherby it shall appears that they are altogether given over to the Frenche, then you shal lett them understand that our meaning is that the money latlie sent over shalbe stayed, and Duke Casimire required to forbear to come to their assistaunce. And, in the meane tyme, you shall send with all speed to Duke Casimire to enforme him of the States proceedings with Monsieur, and also of the answere which you shall nowe receive from the Prince and the States, and of our Secretarye, Sir Francis Walsingham, and therefore to advise him for his owne saltye to make staye in repaying to the place of his generall muster, untill it may be discovered what this conclusion with Monsieur tendeth unto : which being once decyphred, the money shalbe sent with all speede, being alredy (as you may wryte) in Antwerpe, as we hope the same is before th'arryvall of this letters, from whence it may be conveyed in iiij or v dayes space to Coleyn, where he desyred the same to be delivered.

Geven under our signet, at our mannor of Grenwich, the xxii<sup>th</sup> of maye 1578, in the xx<sup>th</sup> yeare of oure raigne.

(*Brit. Mus., Galba, C. IV, p. 2, n° 18; Harley, 56, fol. 258.*)

MMCMXXV.

*Walsingham à William Davison.*

(GREENWICH, 22 MAI 1578.)

Il eût été utile d'exprimer publiquement aux États le mécontentement de la reine. — On comprend que le prince d'Orange, sachant que la reine voulait maintenir l'autorité de Philippe II, a cherché avant tout le moyen de la renverser. — Méfiance qu'inspirent les projets du duc d'Alençon. — Les ennemis du prince d'Orange lui reprochent de n'avoir point été sincère dans les protestations adressées à Élisabeth.

Sir, Your letters of the xvii<sup>th</sup> and xviii<sup>th</sup> of this present towching the States determination to conclude with Monsieur (a matter contrary to their owne promise made unto you) we have receavid. Uppon knowledge whereof geven unto you by the Prince, you might in myne opinion have don well in publick assemblee to have chardged the States with their dishonorable kind of dealing in that behalf, a thing not onlie injurious unto Her Majestie, but also unto yourself, having assured Her Heighnes, uppon their promis, of the contrary. You should also have dealt particularlie with thos that you knowe to be best affected to Her Majestie, to have procured some tyme wherein to have advertised her of their intention, before the conclusion, a matter agreable with their said promise. For myne owne parte, I conceive that the Prince is determined utterlie to shake of the spanish governement, which maketh him the rather to leane unto Fraunce, perceaving that the marke Her Majestie shooteth at, tendeth to a peace, therbie to preserve the countrie to the King of Spaine, in which he seeth no suertie.

As for Monsieurs intention, I am fully perswaded that yt is treacherous; for, doubtles, yf there weare not secreat intelligence betwin Don John and him, Don John would besturre him self better, and be more willing to hearken unto peace.

The Princes enemyes here do tryumphe now against him for his leaning unto Fraunce, alleadging that the same is an argument that the devotion he hath heretofore outwardlie shewed to beare towards Her Majestie, was but fayned: wherfore you maye do well to advise him to deale hereafter plainelie with thos that are his frindes here, that they may be the better encouraged to aunswer for him, and not constrained to forsake him by contrary dealinge.

Yt is looked for that you shall in any case returne this bearer within fyve or six dayes at the farthest, to th'end that uppon your aunswer order may be taken in so weightie a matter accordinglie.



Her Majestie liketh very well to your comfort of your manner of dealing with the Prince signified in your said letters. At my comming over, I hope, God willing, to bringe you some good newves of your suite. And so in the ineanne tyme I commit you to God.

From Grenwich, the xxii<sup>th</sup> of may 1578.

*P. S.* Commend me to M<sup>r</sup> Fremin, and tell him that I can not but allowe of his acceptatyon of Monsieur Argenlyeus office.

I pray you advartyce what persons of qualyte doe myslyke of the Frenche in that contrye, and whoe be most affected unto them, and howe the townes and provnyces are inclyned in that behalfe.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 3.*)

---

MMMCMXXVI.

*Le docteur Wilson à William Davison.*

(22 MAI 1578.)

Si les États persistent dans leur négociation avec le duc d'Alençon, la reine les abandonnera. —  
Périls de cette négociation.

Woulde God I cowlde so wel advise yow, as the weightynesse of this present action requireth! Yf the States bee so resolved with their late capitulatyng as Monsieur shalbee the man upon whome they mynde fullye to repose themselves, and to take hym for their heade, then maye the States bee wel assured that Her Majestie wyl no farther deale with them, and not onely cawle backe that whiche she had purposed to doe for them, but also provide her own forces and others for her own defense, and rather take parte agaynst them than ever hereafter deale with them. And suerlie the Queenes Majestie hath greate cawse now to suspecte moche for her own parte; for, whether Monsieur deale plainlie with them to brynge them out of the spanyshe thraldome, or diverte his forces frome the States in favour of Don Jhon, there can no good cumme to Englande by this meanes; for, yf he ones drive the enemye awaye, he wyl waxe streight a greater enemye hymselfe, and bee a most dangerowse neighbour to our nation, dyverse wayes. Yf he take parte with Don Jhon, then no dowbte the power of France bendeth that waye, and so we shal have twoe myghtie kynges agaynst our deere cowntrie to do unto us al the harme that maye bee. It wyl not synke into my heade that the

receavyng of Monsieur, with what conditions so ever, can bee good or avaylable to the Lowe-Cowntrie. And yet, yf the Prynce and others bee otherwyse perswaded and make assured recomynge of his faithful fryndeshippe towards them, I can saye no more but praye God that al thynges maye turne to the best and fawle out to their universal benefite and welfayre. It wylbee a verie harde matter to perswade some of us, and yet God knoweth what wylbee the sequele of thynges hereafter. I doe knowe ful wel that, if Her Majestie bee thorowly perswaded that the States have not gone so farre, but that they maye have power in their own handes to take or leave, and bee rydde of an evil ghest, when they have cawse to forsake hym, there is no dowbte but Her Majestie wyl doe al that in honour is meete for Her Highnes to doe. And, upon your retourned answer, there wylbee a resolution taken one waye or other, either not to deale at al, or els to goe thorowe with the States, as Her Highnes hath heretofore purposed.

Thus fare yow wel; in hayst, this 22 of maie 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 3.)

---

MMCMXXVII.

*Réponse des États-généraux aux propositions de Davison.*

(VERS LE 24 MAI 1578.)

Les États se conformeront aux demandes de la reine d'Angleterre et désirent savoir définitivement s'ils peuvent compter sur son appui.

*Responce que font les Estats-Généraulx aux articles proposés par l'ambassadeur de la Royne d'Angleterre le xx de maij 1578.*

1. Les Estats feront tenir à l'ambassadeur l'obligation suivant le project, ne doubtant que Sa Majesté fera aucune difficulté de fournir les seconds xx<sup>m</sup> livres sterling qui sont entre les mains de son ambassadeur, outre les c<sup>m</sup> par elle accordées en obligations, comme estans succédées au lieu de v<sup>m</sup> anglois et mil chevaulx qu'elle avoit promis, suivant le traicté du seigneur Daniel Rogerus, accepté par lesdis Estats.

2. Les Estats s'y conforment.

3. Le Ducq Casimir a esté premier requis de la part des Estats d'accepter la charge

de iij<sup>m</sup> chevaux et iij<sup>m</sup> hommes de pied à leurs frais et despens, auquel, à la réquisition de Sa Majesté Réginale, sont esté depuis, en lieu de son secours, adjoustés ij<sup>m</sup> chevaux et iij<sup>m</sup> hommes de pied, sans aucune mention du traicté fait par Monseigneur le Marquis de Havrech. Lequel traicté aussy, combien que du costé de Sa Majesté Réginale n'a esté advoué, ne signé, n'est sy ample comme ledict ambassadeur le déclaire, ains dict seulement : *Quod præfectus et generalis militum transmittendorum* seroit admis au conseil des Estats pour traicter et conclure sur les affaires, comme se mectront en délibération. En quoy lesdis Estats ne voudroient faire aucune difficulté, encores que Monseigneur le Duc Casimir ne fust envoyé de la part de Sa Majesté pour le lieu et qualité qu'il tient, et l'admettent au Conseil pour estre présent où les affaires seront traictés et résolus.

4. Les Estats ont ceste bonne opinion de Sa Majesté que, pour la bonne affection qu'elle leur porte, ne voudra empescher qu'ils pourvoyent à leur propre salut, seureté et deffense, moyennant que ce soit sans préjudice d'elle ou de son royaume, d'autant plus qu'on ne peut encores faire solide appuy de quelque ferme assurance d'Angleterre jusques ad ce que Sa Majesté se déclaire ouvertement, selon que Monseigneur le Marquis de Havrech en sa dernière légation l'a requis, sans que l'effect par lesdis Estats désiré en soit ensuivy encores à son retour, nonobstant sa longue absence, ne désirant néantmoins aultre chose que d'entendre au plustôt la bonne volonté de Sa Majesté par les seigneurs ambassadeurs qu'elle envoie pardechà, sans plus long dilay. Lesquels ils supplient estre tellement auctorisés qu'ils puissent déclarer librement et ouvertement l'intention de Sa Majesté, si elle désire favoriser et ayder les Estats contre leurs ennemis en toute guerre offensive et deffensive.

5. Comme ces articles sont *ultra citroque* obligatoires, les Estats ne fauldront, aussy tost que Sa Majesté les aura advoué et signé comme elle at esté souventesfois requise, de les maintenir et garder de leur part, selon le contenu d'iceulx, moyennant que Sa Majesté se déclaire ouvertement vouloir ayder lesdis Estats comme dessus.

6. Estans les villes dénommées par l'ambassadeur, les Estats tiendront la main que les obligations seront délivrées.

7. Cestuy article semble répugner à la grandeur de Sa Majesté : toutesfois, sy l'on voudroit insister, les Estats ne voudroient faire difficulté en chose si petite <sup>1</sup>.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

<sup>1</sup> Le 25 mai 1578, les États-généraux écrivaient à Marnix que rien, jusqu'à ce moment, n'avait été conclu avec les députés du duc d'Alençon et qu'ils délibéraient sur les propositions qui leur avaient été faites par l'ambassadeur de la reine d'Angleterre. (*Acta Statuum Belgii, t. III, n° 28, Arch. de la Haye.*)

## MMCMXXVIII.

*Réponse des États-généraux à l'ambassadeur d'Angleterre.*

(ANVERS, 29 MAI 1578.)

Ils protestent de leur désir de maintenir leur amitié avec la reine d'Angleterre et déclarent que, puisqu'elle ne leur a pas fait connaître sa résolution de les aider, ils se trouvent réduits à traiter avec le duc d'Alençon.

*Sur les difficultés touchant le traité avecq Monsieur le Duc d'Anjou.*

L'Ambassadeur d'Angleterre a remonstré diverses difficultés pour retarder la communication et conclusion avecq le Ducq d'Anjou, dont l'on a requis de mectre le tout par escript pour en respondre demain.

Les difficultés et ses demandes sont :

Que la Roynie, ayant entendu que nous procédons à la conclusion avecq les Ambassadeurs de France, treuve fort estrange ceste communication sans la respecter ou avoir esgard aux sinistres menées que nous menachent, et à la promesse faite à Sadiete Majesté, la contrevenance de laquelle elle trouve de si mauvaise digestion que, sy ce n'estoit le respect de l'amour qu'elle leur porte et à leur patrie et le soing que Sadiete Majesté a de leur salut, nous serions non-seulement descouragés de procéder plus avant avecq ceulx, mais aussy constrainct de prendre partie contraire, et, sy nous faisons compte d'elle, de ne rien conclure avec le Duc d'Anjou, sans que ses ambassadeurs qu'elle envoie, soyent premièrement oys sur ce que convient pour le bien et secours de nous aultres.

Que, sy nous ne faisons compte de nostre promesse, elle est d'intention d'envoyer à Casimir affin qu'il ne passe oultre jusques à ce qu'il aura aultre advis d'elle.

Et aussy que les vingt mil livres sterling, qui sont entre les mains de son ambassadeur présentement en Anvers, ne nous soyent comptés.

Et, pour mieulx estre asseuré de ce qu'est passé entre nous et les Franchoyz, désire avoir copie des capitulations faictes avecq eulx, signées par leurs secrétaires.

Les ambassades envoyées vers Sa Majesté et ce que par icelles a esté traité, démontrent assez que les Estats n'ont eu plus chier, comme ils n'ont encores, que l'alliance d'Angleterre, d'aautant plus que Monsieur le Marquis d'Havrech, à sa dernière légation, a, par charge expresse desdis Estats, préadvisé Sadiete Majesté du traité qui se faisoit avecq les ambassadeurs de Monsieur le Duc d'Anjou et les inconveniens qu'estoient à la main sy elle ne se déterminoit et résouldoit de se déclarer ouvertement avecq eulx

en certain brief jour à elle préfigé, sans avoir obtenu aucune résolution finale, y joint que lesdis Estats ont, oultre cela, fait advertence à l'ambassadeur de la Royne, estant en ceste ville d'Anvers, dudict traicté, auquel ils ont en certains articles expressément comprins la Royne d'Angleterre, comme se polra veoir par les capitulations dont les Estats sont prests bailler la copie. En quoy se void clairement qu'ils ont procédé de toute rondeur et sincérité et sans aucune dissimulation, et que Sa Majesté n'a occasion de se desgouter d'eulx, veu le debvoir par eulx fait et le désir qu'ils ont d'y continuer, tellement qu'ils seroient marris de veoir la moindre apparence que Sa Majesté vouldist prendre aultre party que le leur, n'estant toutesfois raisonnable que Sa Majesté retarde la négociation avecq le Duc d'Anjou ou aultre, sy elle ne se déclare de vouloir favoriser et aydier ouvertement lesdis Estats contre leurs ennemis en toute guerre défensive et offensive, veullans toutesfois bien assurer que jusques ores n'a esté rien conclu, ne arrêté avecq Mondict Seigneur le Duc, mais qu'on attend sa responce en cinq ou six jours, pendant lesquels espérons que les ambassadeurs de Sa Majesté pourront arriver pour de main commune conclure et arrester ce que sera trouvé le plus convenable pour le bien de l'ung et de l'autre.

Faict en Anvers en l'assemblée des Estats-Généraux le xxix<sup>e</sup> de may 1578.

(*Arch. de l'État à Bruges, Reg. 369, n° 102.*)

### MMCMXXIX.

#### *Le comte de Leicester à William Davison.*

(26 MAI 1578.)

Recommandation en faveur de John Norris, qui devrait recevoir le commandement des troupes anglaises.

Mr Davison, I have written in commendation of Mr John Norrise very earnestly, bothe to the Archduke, and especially and more particularly to the Prince of Orange. I have commended him above all Englishmen yet there, and for his birthe and vertues sake have specially requested for him the coronellshippe of th'englishe souldiours. You knowe the man, and have (I doubt not) the same opinion of him that I have, that he is the fittest man in all respectes (I mean, for birthe, skyl, courage, wisdom, modestye and faithfullnes to the Prince and cause) of any of our nation yet there, to take that

charge. I hartily pray you therefore to further him herein to those two princes and the States, and to the englishe souldiours also, what you can. He will deserve any frendshippe you can shewe him, and I will hartily and specially thancke you for him.

So with my hartly commendations fare ye well.

From the Court, the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of maye 1578.

*Postscript.* My leysur wold not serve to wryte with myne owen hand at this tyme, but I pray you receave this comendation as earnestly as yf yt byn wrytten all with myne owen hand, and I assure you this gentleman wyll every way performe that I say of him, or elles none of our natyon wyll. Ther ys courage, wysedome, modestye, religyon, and for his tyme good experyence in him, and as I have wrytten for many, so for none for whome I loke for more thanks for.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

---

MMCMXXX.

*William Davison à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(ANVERS, 30 MAI 1578.)

Conférence avec le prince d'Orange. — Exposé des dangers qui peuvent résulter de la négociation avec le duc d'Alençon. On ne peut rien attendre de bon de ce prince. — Le prince d'Orange proteste qu'il ne favorise pas les Français; mais la nécessité justifie tout. — Il fallait aussi prévenir le démembrement du Hainaut. — Cette négociation, selon le prince d'Orange, ne peut nuire à l'Angleterre. — Il a ajouté que, si la reine avait persisté dans ses premières résolutions, elle aurait pu disposer des Pays-Bas comme de ses propres États. — Davison a fait la même communication aux États. — Davison n'a rien envoyé au duc Casimir, comme il en a informé Dathenus. — Nouvelles du Hainaut. — Les États du Hainaut insistent pour que les négociations soient reprises avec le duc d'Alençon. — Mouvements des Espagnols. — Troubles à Amsterdam. — Complot découvert à Flessingue. — Arrivée d'un ambassadeur de l'empereur. — Exercice public du culte réformé à Gand. — Les Français ont occupé Saint-Ghislain. — Soupçons dont le comte de Lalaing est l'objet. — Nouvelles diverses.

It maye please Your moste excellent Majestie.

On saterdaye night laste at xj of the clocke, I received Your Hihgnes letters of the xxij<sup>th</sup> of this present, the particularities wherof accordinge to Your Majesties good pleasur I did the nexte daye signifie unto the Prince, to whome after I had openid at some lengthe the error comitted by himself and the States in there forwardnes to have

concluded with the Frenche before knowledge of Your Majesties likinge and assent, together with the wronge and just cause of offence therin offerid to Your Highnes, I discoursid and provid somewhat particularly the evident daunger of this frenche trafique both by examples of the tymes paste, by a conference of th'advertisementes from all partes with the course of thinges present, by a consideration of the causes and circumstances of the matter in it self, and by an observation of the persons and instrumentes that have interest in the handlinge thereof: layenge before him, for the first point, the miseries and callamities that befell to the estate of Lodovic Sfortia, Duke of Milan, in particuler, and the whole country of Italie in generall, by introducinge of the Frenche amongst them, with divers other freshe and moderne examples, servinge not unaply to the purpose, and remembre unto him aswell what advertisementes I had sondry tymes received from his owne mouthe, as from divers others of good judgment and experience, detectinge a daungerous pretence in this negociation, wishinge him farther to weighe, by a consideration of the causes, what effectes weare to be hopid for of that traffique, which, broched by Moundoucet and other ambitious and suspectid instrumentes, was nowe embraced of the Duke there master, not in respecte of a comiseration he had of there trowbled estate; for howe can he in likelyhode be towched with the miseries of an other countrye and nation, that hath no sense or feelinge of the callamities of his owne? not of a zeale or affection to succor and releve them; for where is there one example of so muche good nature in him? not of a courage and magnanimitie to embrace there cause and to immortalize his name by so godly an actyon; for who ever observid any such princely vertue in him? finallye, not in any such respecte as his ambassadors woulde pretende, but rather of an ambitious hope to make his proffitt of there trowbles, or els of a mischevous pretence to deceave them. Which beinge in all likelyhode the finall and inductive causes of this his enterpryse, I lefte it to his owne judgment what effect might growe thereof. Lastelye, towchinge his person etc., who-soever did consider (I said) what he was by country, by nature, by race, by disposition, by callinge, by affection, what his actions hath bene hitherto, howe he was nowe followed, counsailed and possessid, what auctoritie and credit his mother and some of her favorites had with him, with a number of other circumstances, shoulde finde, as I thought, argument sufficient to resolve him in the aparent and likely daunger of this faire coullored negociation. Wherefore I advised the Prince to loke well about him, aswell in respecte of his particuler and the generall welfare of his countrye, as the contentment of his and there beste aprovid frindes and neighbours, who did singularly distaste this matter. This discours finished (wherunto he gave a vearie attentive eare), he made me in somme this aunswere : that he was so well perswadid of the indifferent judgment of Your Majestie as that you woulde not lightly conceave any sinister opinion of him that had alwaies bene, was and woulde be Your Highnes moste humble, faith-

full and devotid servant. As for that which had passed in this action, he saide he, beinge but a member of the whole bodye of the States, and one that did nothings of himself, was not to be particularly charged with that which concernid the whole generalitie. It was well knowen (he said), and therin he toke God to his witnes, that he for his owne parte was so ill a Frenchman as that there was no nation of the worlde he woulde les willingly deale withal in such a case as this, if there weare other helpe. But, as a patient in tyme of extremitie will experiment any remedye that maye restore him to healthe, especiallye when he is perswadid that without it his case is desperat, and as a man that is in daunger of drowninge, woulde without respecte of frende or foe lay holde on him that comes next to hande to save himself, so they, beinge fallen into a daungerous sicknes, and not able in likelyhode to overcome the same by there owne streng[t]he, are not to be blamed for embracinge any helpe or remedy offerid. As for the violent qualitie of this frenche medicin, he tolde me it was no other then was necessarie for the condition of there desperat infirmitie; and yet in his opinion he saide the daunger coulde not be so great in the use and practise as in the disuse and neglecte thereof. His chief reason was that, if so be the Generall-Estates did not conclude in some sorte with the Duke, the States of Haynault were resolvid of themselves to go thoroughe with thim, to the manifeste devisiion and dismembringe of the provinces; and so by that meane, in steade of two or three townes, by the which the Duke might have bene divertid, that whole province, if not the reste of the country, woulde nowe be endaungerid. And hereupon he callid for and did comunicate with me the Count Lalaines owne letters written unto him since the departure hence of the french comissioners (the copies wherof I herewith sende Your Majestie), therby to let me the more plainely see upon what desperat pointes those Henniers do stande, assuringe me besides that they had newly sente hither there deputies to perswade with the reste of the States to call backe the Dukes comissioners, beinge yet about S<sup>t</sup>-Gislain, and to give them satisfaction, protestinge els that, as they above the reste are pressed with a present daunger, so woulde not theye neglecte the remedy offerid. And here, followinge his purpose, he fell into a sommery repetition of the causes that might induce them to proceede in this treaty with the Frenche, as namely there disabilitye here to subsiste longe of themselves, consideringe there outwarde enemies and inward differences, the litle succor they had or coulde trust unto from abroad, the feare of a separation of the countrye of Haynault from the reste of the provinces, and consequently the fallinge into a daungerous devisiion, the litle importance of the places demaunded in regarde of that is nowe like to fall into the handes of the Frenche or of th'enemye, the liberall offers of the Duke and his tollerable demaundes, savinge in one pointe, which he thought might have bene sufficientlye qualified, the harde choise they weare driven unto in embracinge the Duke for there frinde or in rejectinge him as an enemye, the



proffitt they might have reapid by his employment upon *la Franche-Conté*, aswell in respecte of occupieng the passages and stoppinge the succors that are to come out of Italie, as in divertinge the enemye out of these partes, and finallie th'effecte which this negociation with the Duke might have wrought in devidinge the two kinges or the two brothers, either of which coulde not but greatly advantage the estate and condition of there affaires. And therefore he concluded that, if these considerations were indifferently weighid in the ballance of reason and judgment, it should appeare of more perill and les proffitt to breake then to proceede with the Frenche in the sorte pretended. And as the matter in his opinion shoulde be advantageable for this his country, consideringe the inclination of thinges, so coulde he not see howe it might be thought prejudiciall to there neighbours, especially to Your Majestie, whome above the reste (he said) they had and did in this matter respecte and provide for.

To all which reasons after I had particulerly replid, differinge upon the grettest pointes in judgment and opinion from the Prince, I proceadid to the other partes of Your Majesties letters, namely, in requestinge a copy autenticall of the pointes of there comunication with the said french comissioners, in signifieng Your Highnes resolution to sende over My Lord Cobham and Sir Frauncys Walsingham, fully instructed of Your Majesties pleasur towching the matters in hande, and lastly in acquaintinge him with the order I had from Your Highnes both to detaine the mony nowe in my handes and to staye the cominge forwardes of the Duke Cassimire (in case they did proceede to a conclusion with the Frenche before they understode Your Majesties pleasur by your aforesaid ambassadours). Whereunto he made me aunswere that for deliveringe a copie autenticall of that had passed betwene them here and the Frenche, he thought the Estates, of whome I was to demaunde it, woulde make no difficultie thereat. And, as towching Your Majesties deternation to sende hither those two honorable personages, he said he was verie gladde therof, and so muche the more, because he hopid that Your Highnes woulde not sende over so speciall an ambassade with any fruitles or sclender negociation, consideringe the tyme, the necessitie and generall expectation of some good matter by them. And here by the waie he discoursed unto me what journeyes had bene made to and fro for almoste this twelf monethes space, and howe litle effecte had growen of them, and especiallye of this laste voyage of the Marquis, whose colde success and unsatisfied returne had singularly alterid and generallye discouragid them here; and therefore wished that, if Your Majestie have any compassion of their estate or good will to helpe them, it woulde please you to deale resolutely and plainly with them: vertues, as he said, moste beseminge Your Majesties wisdome, and no les expedyente and agreable to there estate and condition. Protestinge unto me that in his conscience, if Your Highnes had proceadid with the same francknes and goodwill you firste pretended, you might have disposed as muche of theis countries as of your owne.

Lastely, towching Your Majesties order given me for the staie of Duke Cassimire, he semed to make no great matter therof, carienge an opinion that the charge is like to be greater then the proffitt of that overplus of forces, which was accordid him at Your Highnes instance. Howbeit he thought the States weare not so forward or hastye in concluding of this frenche treaty, as that Your Majestie should nede to stayer him in that respecte. And this, as nere as I remember, was the somme of that passed betwixt His Excellencie and me that afternoone.

From him I thought to have repairid imediatly to the States, who not assemblinge that daye, myne audience was differrid till the nexte morninge, at what tyme resortinge unto them, I propounded the same pointes in there consistory, which I had before particulerly discoursid with the Prince. The aunswere I then received of them, was generall with request to give them some tyme to consider of myne overture. I tolde them that I detaynid here a messenger expressly sent unto me, whome I had order to returne with all possible expedition, and therefore prayed them not to suspende me above that daye : which *in fine* they accordid; but, when the howre assigned for my aunswere came, they sent to excuse themselves unto me and to crave a longer pawse and tyme of consideration, and so put me of from daye to daye till this eveninge, that they sent there deputies unto me with their *appostile* in writinge to the materiall pointes of my said proposityon, together with the like to certein articles I had upon a former direction from My Lordes of Your Majesties Councell deliverid unto them : which aunswere of theirs, for Your Majesties better satisfaction, I have here with thought good to sende unto Your Highnes.

Astowching the 20,000<sup>li</sup> which Your Majestie hath by your warrant addressid unto me for the use of the Duke Cassimire, I have not yet in any sorte disposed therof, havinge depended upon the resolution of the States; neither do I thincke it fitt, under Your Majesties correction, to sende the same any farther then this towne, partelye bicause it is in bullyon and cannot be coigned tyme enoughe to serve the Dukes turne at the place of muster, partly for the infinit difficultye, charge and daunger of conveighance thereof unto him, and partely bicause the Duke, as I understande, maye conveniently furnishe himself by exchange in those partes of so muche as he shall presently neede, to be repayed here upon the said somme. I have acquainted a Counsailor of his newly come hither with these difficulties, who doth allowe of them, and hath promised to sende one expressly unto his master to signifye so much unto him that he maye accordingly dispose of his affaires. By his sayde Counsailor I understande that the Duke is in so good forwardnes as that the xij<sup>th</sup> of the nexte monethe he intendeth to beginne his journeye : which is for this negociation as muche as I can presently signifye unto Your Majestie.

Other thinges here holde on their variable and incerten course.

The people of Quesnoy, since the departure hence of the frenche comissioners, have expulsd that one ensigne of Frenche which remayned in there towne, suspectinge some ill traffique betwene them and other companies of their nation lienge not farre of.

The said comissioners are yet in Haynault, labouringe the Counte Lalayne and the rest of that partialitie, the sequell of whose negotiations are very muche doubtid.

In Mountes there are four companies of footemen under Monsieur de Mountigny, brother to the said Counte, and two companies of the bandes of ordynance, all estemid to be at his devotion, which, with a litle faction amongst the burgers, maye put the state of that towne in hazarde.

The deputies sent lately hither from the States of that province do insiste harde to have the Dukes comissioners called backe and satisfied, and it is not without suspicion that this matter is specially labourid and procurid by the ambassadors themselves, who desire but a sufficient coullor to returne, beinge departid hence in an opinion that the States woulde have revokid them within a daye or two. The particuler pointes of there communication with the States, as I receivid the same from them, I herewith sende Your Majestie.

It is yet in doubte what th'enemy will next attempte : he hath made some countenance towardes Mastright, though he be suspectid he doth rather shoote at Villevorde, Engien, Ath or some other towne of importance nearer hande. Of the eight companies that were in Phillipville, five came fourthe armid and ensigne displayed, the other three remayninge in service with th'enemy under Florennes, that was governour of the towne, Haveron and one other captene, whose revolt hath bewrayed th'entelligence which they weare longe before suspectid to have with th'enemye.

At Amsterdam, the Protestantes have ransacte the cloisters, broken downe the images, expulsd the whole rable of fryers and monkes, and aprehended ther magistrate, upon detectinge of some treason intendid by them for reducinge of that towne to th'enemyes devotion.

At Flusshing there hath bene some late treason in brewinge, but the matter discoverid, one Captene Rossen, a maryner of that towne, and a principall conductor of the practise, is aprehended.

Here is certein confirmation of the marchinge of the forces out of Italie to the succor of Don John.

By advice out of Portugall, the longe threatenid preparation of Steukeleye is reportid to be certein and in good forwardnes, in favor whereof His Holyenes hath sent unto him 2,000 Italiens, affirmed to be arived there.

Th'enemy hath of late received 300,000 ducates by waye of exchange, and attendethe as muche more from Genua, made over thither out of Spaine, which will

advance the reste of the reisters and fotemen out of Germanye, who have staide upon there gelte.

The States are nowe in advauncinge the first paye for ther 8,000 reisters, which are alreadye come into the countrie.

Here is a gentleman newly arived from th'Emperour to divert the States from the frenche course. He had his audience two daies since and hath made liberall offers in his masters behaulf. He is within a daye or two to depart towards Don John, to see what he can worke with him, against whome the Emperour woulde make these men beleve that he will openly declare himself, if Don John do not incline to reason.

La Motte doth receive dailye both men, munition and victuall into Graveling, but his men come in by smale numbers and at severall tymes for the less observation.

The Count John of Nassau, the Prince his brother, beinge within these three or four daies sworn governour of Gueldres, is departid to his charge, the rather in respecte of assistinge at th'assembly of the States of that country, which is to begin this weeke at Newmeghen.

At Gaunt I do heare they have preparid a churche in one of the cloisters for the publique exercise of religion, which they are resolvid no longer to suppress, howe soever it be digestid heare.

And this is as mucche as I have presently of any moment to signifye unto Your Majestie, whose pardon I moste humbly crave, if in discharge of my dutye I have not satisfied th'expectation of Your Highnes, whome I moste earnestlye and humblye besiche the Lorde to blesse with perfect healthe, longe lief and a moste hapye and prosperows raigne over us.

Andwarpe, the xxx<sup>th</sup> of maye, 1578.

*Postscript.* Here his certeine advice come this eveninge of the entrie of ij compaignes of Frenche into S<sup>t</sup>-Gislain, a place of the greteste strengthe and moment in Haynault after the towne of Mountes. There are within it other four ensignes of the States folke, of whome they cannot yet tell heare what assurance to make. This matter, done by the authoritye and meane of the Count Lalaine, doth singularly increase the suspicion of that man, and will in likelyhoode bring fourth some speciall alteration either in the generall estate of that country or the Countes owne particuler, wherof Your Majestie is like to heare more by the nexte.

(Record office, *Pap. of Holland*, vol. 3.)

MMCMXXXI.

*La reine d'Angleterre à l'archiduc Mathias.*

(GREENWICH, 31 MAI 1578)

Lettre de créance pour Cobham et Walsingham.

Elisabetha, Dei gratia Angliæ, Franciæ et Hybernæ regina, fidei defensor, etc., Illustrissimo Principi ac Domino Matthiæ, Archiduci Austriæ, Inferioris Germaniæ Gubernatori, amico et consanguineo nostro charissimo, salutem.

Scire Excellentiam Tuam arbitramur quantæ nobis curæ semper fuerit et esse debet Inferioris Germaniæ universæ status et tranquillitas, quam magnis nostris sumptibus et periculis sublevare antehac sæpe studuimus, et hoc adhuc ipso tempore paratæ sumus. Nulla enim natio est, quacum vetustior nobis necessitudo aut arctiora fœderis jura, quam cum Inferioris Germaniæ populis intercesserint; nec ulla gens, quæ, propter locorum et situs opportunitatem necessario amicitias conciliantem, res et rationes omnes nobiscum æque conjunctas habeat.

Quæ res facit ut hoc ipso tempore quo bello plane miserabili provinciam illam ardere intelligimus, præstantes viros D. Guillelmum Cobhamum, e præcipua nobilitate delectum, Quinque Portuum nostrorum custodem, et D. Franciscum Walsinghamum a secretis et interiori nostro Consilio, unice nobis charos, ad Excellentiam Tuam et ejus provinciæ Status mittamus, ut sese in hoc pacificationis negotio interponant, litesque, quantum fieri potest, sedent, et res nunc exulceratas ad mitem aliquem exitum perducant.

Petimus igitur ab Excellentia Tua ut legatos hosce nostros singulari tua humanitate amplectaris, et non minorem illis fidem in singulis adhibeas, quam ipsis nobis adhiberes, si præsentés coram vobis propria voce loqueremur: quod Excellentiam Tuam pro publico totius provinciæ bono et utilitate sponte facturam confidimus.

Deus Opt. Max. Excellentiam Tuam quam diutissime florentem servet.

Datum in regia nostra Grenwichi, xxxi die maii, anno Domini MD. LXXVIII, regni vero nostri XX.

(Publié par M. BLAES, *Mém. anon.*, t. II, p. 584.)

MMCMXXXII.

*William Davison à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 31 MAI 1578.)

Il lui fait parvenir une copie de la lettre qu'il a adressée à la reine.

I do herewith send Your Honour a copie of my dispatch unto Her Majestie, that you may by the particularities therof the better judge of the generall course of things here. It may please Your Lordship therefore to excuse the shortnes of theis. And so beseeching the same to retayne that opinion of me you would of one that is wholie at Your Lordships devotion, I most humbly take my leave.

In hast. Andwarpe, the last of may 1578.

*(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 3.)*

MMCMXXXIII.

*Avis des Pays-Bas.*

(JUN 1578.)

Nouvelles diverses. — Arrestation du capitaine des bourgeois à Bruges. — Choix d'un nouveau gouverneur de Flandre. — Les ordres mendiants sont chassés d'Utrecht. — Attaque de Malines par les Espagnols. — Cinq moines ont été brûlés à Gand. — Le duc d'Alençon à Mons. — Prise de Maubeuge. — La ville d'Ypres est occupée par les Gantois. — Trois cordeliers ont été brûlés à Bruges. — Prêches protestants dans la plupart des villes de Flandre. — Défaite de Don Juan. — Prise d'Aerschot.

*Junius.*

Mons<sup>r</sup> de la Moullerie est détenu par Mons<sup>r</sup> de la Motte à Gravelingues, auquel personne ne peut parler.

Mons<sup>r</sup> de Gordan retourné de Paris et Mons<sup>r</sup> de Vaux communicquèrent avec Mons<sup>r</sup> de la Motte.

↳ Mons<sup>r</sup> de la Tilloye est détenu à Béthune; Mons<sup>r</sup> de Morbeque s'enfuyt d'Aire.

Lettres de la Motte, envoyées à Don Jan, interceptées, par lesquelles il se vante d'avoir Bruges, S'-Omer, tout le Westquartier à sa dévotion.

On traicte en Court d'une religions-frydt pour le Païs-Bas, semblable à cestuy d'Allemagne.

Mons<sup>r</sup> de Crecques est choisy général de l'artillerie au lieu de Mons<sup>r</sup> de Trélon, prisonnier à Ramekyn.

Florens le Roux, capitaine des bourgeois de la ville de Bruges, casse son lieutenant à l'heure de sa garde. On entre en deffiance de luy pour cela et pour autres causes, est prins prisonnier la mesme nuict en la maison de ville de par Odart Van . . . . . , chef de trois compagnies anciennes des gens du Prince illecq en garnison, et par Gaultier van Hecke, capitaine des bourgeois de la ville<sup>1</sup>.

xj<sup>o</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Gilles Wyt et Huysman, conseillers de Gandt, sont envoyés à Bruges pour ouyr les informations des Cordeliers accusés de bougerie.

xiii<sup>o</sup>. Guydo Malapart et Lucas Deynart, deux du collège des dix-huit hommes de Gant, sont députés au nom des eschevins et doyens et de leur collège vers les dix-huit de Bruges pour communiquer avec iceux. Leur commission portoit que, voyant la

<sup>1</sup> On trouve aux Archives de Simancas l'avis suivant, transmis d'Anvers, le 4 juin 1578 :

Vous aurez entendu des diligences qui ont esté faictes de par le Duc d'Alanzon et comme ses ambassadeurs s'en sont retournés mal contents. Depuis sont venus ambassadeurs de la part de ceulx de Henault voulant à fine force que on acceptasse le diet Duc, qui a esté cause que ceulx de Monts se sont sassis des clefs de la ville, affin que y entre garnizon françoïse. Ceulx de Saint-Guillein, à la persuasion du Conte de la Layn, ont receu quatre enseignes qui estoyent au Quenoy, que les habitans ont chassé de hors par force. Ceulx de Valenciennes tiennent fort de n'en point vouloir. Je crains de quelque trame et que celluy qui ne désire que pescher en eae trouble pour mieulx confondre le tout, n'ayt inteligence avec le diet Duc et dissimulant le contraire et d'autant qu'il voit que cella ne plaist au peuple.

En Holande il n'y a pas moins de garbuje. Ceulx de Amsterdam, voulant chasser ceulx de la Religion lesquels avoyent esté remis et de pouvoir prescher, ont prins le magistrat et chassé les ecclésiastiques. En Arlem on a fait presque du mesme. De Gant, l'on chante mervueilles des insolences; ils ont abatus des ymages, chassés tous les mendiens, mais sont demourées les aultres églises intactes.

L'empereur a escrit aux Estats qu'il ne veult que l'on fasse nulle alliance avec les estrangiers, offrant, en compagnie des Électeurs, de les prendre en protection, pourveu qu'ils satisfassent à ce qu'ils avoyent promis.

Touchant le seigneur Don Jehan, depuis Felipeville, ne sçavons ce qu'il prétend, n'ayant rien attanté que la deffaicte de deus compaignies françoïses; et présentement l'on nous conte la deffaicte de la compaignie de chevaux de Léonius, je dis du capitaine, fils du Docteur, et ce auprès de Lyre, qui est cause que sommes en alarmes, et, à ce que entendons, le seigneur Don Jehan est à Namur et faict passer toutes les forces delà aultre part de la rivière. Je ne vous sauroys entretenir de plus long discours que de mal contanements, désordres, desconfiances, en façon qu'il est impossible durer longtemps. Je prie Dieu y mettre la main. (*Arch. de Simancas, Estado, Leg. 851, fol. 285.*)

nécessité du temps, il estoit nécessaire de pourveoir d'un gouverneur pour Flandres et comment les deux dessus nommés avoyent esté vers Son Excellence, laquelle avoit aussi trouvé bon leur advis et nécessaire. Partant, voyant les affaires en l'estat où elles sont, pour oster toutes diffidences et danger de tomber aux mesmes inconveniences qu'on estoit tombé par le Seigneur de la Motte, gouverneur de la ville de Gravelines, qui tient la ville et chasteau par soy jusques à ce qu'il voye à qui la fortune favorisera, ils trouvoient expédient de choisir pour gouverneur de Flandres le Comte de Swartzenburgh, beau-frère du Prince d'Orange; et le Conte Jehan de Nassau ne le pouvoit estre estant gouverneur de Geldres, le Prince sert en Brabant et est gouverneur de Hollande et Zéelandt, Utrecht, etc., et qu'estant Swartsenburgh gouverneur de Flandres, se démontreroient conjointcs et alliés ensemble, sans se pouvoir dessoudre ou entrer en mauvaise suspicion les uns des autres. Les susdits députés ont remonstré le mesme au collège de Bruges, sur quoy les eschevins, nobles et notables furent assemblés, et, après beaucoup de discours des deux costés, succédèrent avec l'advis de ceux de Gandt de choisir le Conte de Zwartsenburgh pour gouverneur de Flandres : les autres deux membres n'en furent point advertys, à cause qu'on ne les tenoit point pour bons patriots et qu'ils estoient papistes et sanguinaires, plus enclins à choisir le Duc d'Arshot ou un semblable qu'un seigneur raisonnable et modéré; et, d'autant que n'en ne se pouvoit résoudre sans les deux autres membres du Franc et d'Ypre, fut trouvé bon que lesdits députés retourneroyent une autre fois derechef à Bruges pour le proposer aux Quatre Membres, non point comme chose arrestée, mais pour en avoir leur advis et entendre s'ils le trouveroyent bon.

Ceux d'Utrecht enchassent les quatre ordres de mendians à cause de leur bougerie et octroyent deux églises à ceux de la religion.

Mons<sup>r</sup> d'Esteenbeke qui avoit esté mis au gouvernement de Lille, Douay et Orchies, au lieu du s<sup>r</sup> de Rassingheem, prisonnier à Gandt depuis le xxviii<sup>e</sup> d'octobre 1577, mourut en ce temps-cy ou environ. Le s<sup>r</sup> de Willerval est mis en sa place.

Mons<sup>r</sup> de Noyelles et de Stade est commis au gouvernement de Bapasmé; et Mons<sup>r</sup> de Vendeville et de Douplain est fait gouverneur en la place du dit s<sup>r</sup> de Noyelles de la ville d'Ypre.

xiii<sup>e</sup>. Le chasteau de Bapasmé est surprins des Franchois, lesquels l'ont tenu cinq heures, mais en sont repousés par les bourgeois.

Mons<sup>r</sup> de Hierges, accompagné de 40,000 piétons et 1,500 chevaux delà la Meuse, pense empescher le Conte de Swartzenbourg et le Marquis d'Havrech de passer avec leurs reytters; ayant failly à son entrepryse, l'attaque à Limbourech.

Le xv<sup>e</sup>. Un bruit courroit que Don Jehan estoit meurtri d'un coup de harquebouse.

Les Espagnols, en nombre de 520 chevaulx, sont venus sommer la ville de Malines où que leur hérault a esté retenu prisonnier, et ont tiré après les Espagnols, lesquels, à leur retraicte, ont emmené environ 500 bestes à corne.



Le xxvj<sup>e</sup>. Lembourg prinse par les Espagnols. Aussi est Daelhem.

Le xxviii. Cinq moines bruslés à Gandt pour leur sodomie, les trois Cordeliers et deux Augustins; trois frères lais fouettés de verges et bruslé sur leur teste une torche d'estrain, banys hors de la conté de Flandres.

Les forces de notre camp se trouvent ensemble, et sont 14,600 chevaux, tant reytters que lanchiers estrangers. Les bendes d'ordonnance sont en nombre 3,000 chevaux; les piétons 30,000.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 74.*)

---

MMMCMXXXIV.

*La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan.*

(GREENWICH, 2 JUIN 1578.)

Lettre de créance pour Cobham et Walsingham.

Monsieur mon Cousin, Combien que tout ce que jusques à cest heure nous avons fait proposer pour quelque bon accord des différens et querelles entretenus à nostre grand regret entre vous et les Estats, n'ayt sorty l'effect que désirons, toutesfois, n'en ayant perdu toute esperance avons bien voulu encoires pour ceste foyz envoyer pardelà tout exprès nos très-féaulx et bien amés le seigneur de Cobbam, gardien de nos Cincq Ports, et messire François de Walsyngham, chevallier, conseiller en nostre Conseil Privé et l'ung de nos premiers secrétaires d'Etat, pour, de nostre part, proposer et à vous et auxdicts Estats certaines choses que pensons pouvoir faire grandement à mettre une fin auxdicts différens, honorable en vostre endroiet et au bon contentement du Roy nostre bon frère et repos de ces Pays-Bas, vous priant les vouloir oyr et croyre en tout ce que vous diront de nostre part comme nous-mesmes. Qui sera la fin de ces présentes, après avoir prié le Créateur, Monsieur mon Cousin, qu'il vous ayt tousjours en sa saincte et digne garde.

Escript à nostre maison de Grenwich, ce deuxiesme jour de juin 1578.

(*Archives du Royaume à Bruxelles.*)

## MMMCMXXXV.

*Note de lord Burleigh.*

(2 JUIN 1578.)

Instructions à donner aux ambassadeurs que l'on enverra aux Pays-Bas.

*Meanes to make peace.*

*Peace.* — To send men authorised of quallitie to move both partyes therto : Lord. Cobham, Sir Fr. Walsingham.

*To deale with the States.*

To understand the poyntes of the difference betwixt them and Don Jhon.

To considre whyther or why the States may not yeeld, ether to them all or to part, and as it shall seme probable for them so to counsell them.

*Ayde.* — To considre if they can not without daunger yeld, then how they are hable to endure the warr ; and, seing it is lykly they can not with ther own power withstand the enemye, to considre what ayde is requisit and how the same may be had.

To remembre unto the States what aydes the Queen's Majesty hath alredy gyven them :

First, xx M<sup>li</sup> by Mons. Hallewyn.

2<sup>dly</sup>, xx M<sup>li</sup> by the Marq. d'Havré.

5<sup>ly</sup>, xx M<sup>li</sup> from Humb. to Casymyre.

4<sup>thly</sup>, v M<sup>li</sup> to the Marq. d'Havré.

3<sup>thly</sup>, xx M<sup>li</sup> sent to Antwerp for D. Casymyre.

Gret charges in Her Majesty. — Sondry messages into Spayn to Don Jhon, to the States.

To mak it appeare how by these aydynges of them Hir Majesty hazardeth hir own state to fall into a warr with the King of Spayn, and presently susteyneth a gret chardg to defend hir estat ageynst a navy sett out by the Pope and succored both by the Kings of Spayn, France and Portyngall, wherby Her Majesty shall be forced to be at gret charges and so more unhable to gyve them ayde.

To propound unto the States the daungers lykly to ensew by receaving ayde from ye French.

1. The dout that the offrying of such ayde may be torned to ayde the enemy.

2. That the French will not be content to be at charges with ther people and monny, but they will attempt to become lords of the contryes.

If it shall appeare that the pretence of ayde Monseigneur shall serve in the ende to ayde Don Jhon, then all meanes wold be used to forbear the same.

If otherwise they shall meane to be lords of the contryes, then ther wold be meanes used to receave ther ayde with a limitation, and that can not be but by receavyng a lyk ayde from the Queen's Majesty, wherby both the States shall have succor, and the French empeached from ther absolut government.

Therfor it is necessary that the Queen's Majesty's ambassadors have autorite to promiss ayde to that end.

*Meanes to be used with Don Jhon.*

Don Jhon is to be delt withall that he yeld to resonable peace, or otherwise the con-trees will be won to the French.

Secondly, if he will not yeld to peace and therby preserve the contreys from the French, Hir Majesty can not herself endure that daunger; but she will gyve such ayde to the States, as she may both help them and withstand the absolute usurpation by the French, wherby the contrees shall by good lykhood be preserved from conquest of them.

Thyrdly, the ministers of the Emperor ar to be conferred withall to joyne with them how to enduce Don Jhon to a peace.

*Matters to be explored.*

To what end Monsieur's offers do tend, whyther to abuse the States or to ayde them, and how lykly it is that he shall not become the absolut lord.

Whyther the French Kyng meaneth to furder his brothers purpoos.

What is lyk to be the end of La Motte's revolt.

How the States ar united and how severed.

How ther power consisteth, of men and monny.

*A conclusion.*

If peace can not be had, the contreys ar to be conquered by Don Jhon or usurped by the French.

The Queen's Majesty must of necessitie gyve the States ayde to withstand eyther of these two.

The Queen's ayde must be, ether wholly to the States or in some parte to temper the french ayde that they usurp not the whole.

Therefore the ambassadors must have authorite as they shall see cause to offer the one or the other.

(*Calendar of Hatfield*, t. II, n° 531.)

### MMMCMXXXVI.

#### *Note de lord Burleigh.*

(3 JUIN 1578.)

Une lettre a été adressée à Davison pour engager les États à ne rien conclure avec le duc d'Alençon avant l'arrivée des ambassadeurs anglais.

(*Brit. Museum, Titus, B. VI, n° 24.*)

### MMMCMXXXVII.

#### *Déclaration de William Davison.*

(ANVERS, 4 JUIN 1578.)

Motifs pour lesquels il ne peut remettre aux États les sommes qu'ils réclament.

Monsieur Davidson, ambassadeur de la Roine d'Angleterre, respond ne pouvoir fournir la somme de quinze mille florins de Brabant à luy demandée par Messieurs des Estats-Généraulx sur la somme de vingt mille livres sterling que Sa Majesté luy ha envoyée pour les raisons qui ensuivent :

Premièrement, pour avoir exprès commandement de Sa Majesté de n'en vuider aucunement ses mains que préallablement elle n'ait esté deurement advertie de l'issue de la

négociation desdits Estats avec Monsieur d'Alençon, pour après luy faire entendre là dessus sa volonté.

Qu'au cas que Sa Majesté luy commande de délivrer la dite somme, il ha aussy son exprès commandement de la fournir entièrement à Monsieur le Duc Casimir, à sa place monstre, suyvant l'accord que ha esté fait avec luy.

Qu'au cas qu'il se vouldist tant eslargir que de fournir quelque partie de la dite somme, si ne le peult-il faire que préallablement il n'ait receu au nom de Sa Majesté les obligations et assurances, telles que lesdicts Estats luy doibvent donner.

Et finalement, qu'il ne peut rien défalquer de la dite somme, qu'il ne sache si Mondit seigneur le Duc Casimir aura agréable de recevoir tant moins à sa place monstre : ce qu'il ne peult apprendre d'aucun de ses agents qui sont partis d'icy, et moins encores de monsieur le Viconte d'Hargenlieu, qui n'ha aucun commandement de s'adresser à luy.

Faict en Anvers, ce quatriesme jour de juing 1558.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

MMCMXXXVIII.

*Don Bernardino de Mendoza à Alonzo de Curiel.*

(LONDRES, 4 JUIN 1578.)

Avis transmis à M. de la Motte. — Armements de la reine d'Angleterre.

A los 16 del pasado di aviso a Vuestra Merced de dos ultimas suyas con que me hallaba, y con esto le doy a Mos de la Mota, en la que le escribo de lo que aquí se entiende en confirmacion de lo mesmo que le he avisado. Vuestra Merced se la encamine con persona cierta, que la Reina arma aquí 6 naos, y ha mandado arrestar las demas de particulares para enviar la vuelta de Irlanda. En el negocio que escribi á Vuestra Merced a los 26, deseo saber que cantidad es necesaria, y por que cuenta se ha d'enviar.

(*Coleccion de Documentos ineditos, t. LI, p. 173.*)

---

MMMCMXXXIX.

*La reine d'Angleterre à William Davison.*

(5 JUIN 1578.)

Il engagera les États à suspendre leur négociation avec le duc d'Alençon jusqu'à l'arrivée de Cobham et de Walsingham qui seront munis des pouvoirs les plus étendus.

Trustie and welbeloved, We grete you well, and, whereas upon the perusing of the dealinges betwixt Monsieur d'Anjou and the States, as also by the sight of your owne letters, contayning your negociation, first with the Prince of Orange and after with th'Estates, and other writinges touching the province of Henault, it seemeth great daunger may followe yf some present order be not taken, we would have you to declare and saye from us, both to the Prince and to the States, that, considering how farr they have proceeded with the ambassadours of the saide Duke of Anjou, and how necessarie they take it for their safetie to accept his offers, we would gladlye that the States would stave from any full resolution untill the coming of the Lord Cobham and Sir Fraunces Walsingham, who are in making themselves readie to come thither ; and, if they cannot be therto induced, then you shall in our name require them to make no soche resolution with Monsieur as maye be prejudiciall to themselves or us, by suffring him to have any soche interest in those countreys, but that they may alwaies divert him from enterprising to usurpe any farther estate then shall serve onelye to their ayde. Declaring unto them farther that we have geven order to the said Lord Cobham and our Principall Secretarye Sir Fraunces Walsingham to come unto them with full and ample instructions to debate and conferre with them, not onelye upon this matter concernyng the maner of proceeding with Monsieur, but also upon the whole affaires of that country, who shall fullie give them to understande what waies we shall thinck meetest for them to take for the maintenance and defenee of their common cause, wherof they may be assured, and shall perceave by our saide ambassadours we have no lesse care then of our owne.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

MMMCMXL.

*Le duc Casimir à William Davison.*

(KAISERSLAUTERN, 5 JUIN 1578.)

Lettre de créance.

Monsieur l'ambassadeur, Le temps s'approchant de plus en plus, qu'il me conviendra mettre en campagne pour le secours des Pays-Bas, et n'estant encores toutes choses liquidées, j'ay despesché les présens porteurs les seigneurs Schregel mon conseiller et Königsloe, auxquels ay commandé vous dire plusieurs choses de ma part, et au surplus tenir estroite correspondance avec vous. Je vous prie leur adjoüster pleine foy, et au reste vous démonstren en tout ce que pourrez pour l'avancement de l'affaire publique, selon qu'avez faict du passé, et ma confiance est en vous. Ce que je recognoisteray par tout où l'occasion se présentera, d'aussi bon cœur que je prie Dieu vous tenir, Monsieur l'ambassadeur, en sa sainte garde.

De Lautern, ce 5 de juing 1578.

*(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)*

MMMCMXLI.

*Walsingham à William Davison.*

(GREENWICH, 5 JUIN 1578.)

Projet de don Juan de réunir des forces près de Gravelines sous les ordres du prince de Parme.

— Pêril auquel sont exposées les villes de Dunkerque et de Bourbourg. — Remerciements à adresser à Villiers.

Sir, What Her Majestie thinketh fitt to be don towching the States proceedings with the French, youe may perceave by Her Heighness owne letter unto youe, accordinge to whos direction therein contaynad youe are to frame the coorse of your dealings with the said States, wherfore I shall not neede to make any repetition of the matter, being otherwies overladen with busines.

I am seereatlie advertised for a truth that there lyeth at Calais a spanish commissarie for victuals in company with one Capten la Riviere, for that Don John meaneth to erect a campe in thos quarters under the conduct of the Prince of Parma, being encouraged thereto for that he maketh accompt Graveling to be at his devotion.

I am further advertised that Dunkerk and Borborch are in such feare of th'ennemie as, yf La Motte do but with a smaule number attempt th'enterprise, they will incontinent yeld themselves, which being a matter of weight and of daingerous consequence for all thos maritime parts yf yt take placè, I have thought good to acquainte youe withall, to th'end you maie imparte the same unto thos there that will take order for the prevention thereof in tyme.

Towching your owne pryvat suite, I will imploy my best endeavor to bringe the same to so good termes as I may bringe youe some comfortable newes of yt at my comming, which I looke shalhe about the latter end of the next weeke. And so I bid youe farewell.

From Grenwich, the 5 of june 1578.

I praye youe thaneke Monsieur de Villers for his two letters, by the which I have very good direction in theis matters, and excuse my not writing unto him with the great busines wherein I have ben occupied.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)

---

MMCMXLII.

*Le docteur Wilson à William Davison.*

(5 JUIN 1578.)

Encouragements à donner aux États.

The Queenes Majestie had good lyking of your letters of the 30 of maye sent by my man, whiche I did afterwarde communicate to her Cownsel, and upon deliberation it was thought that Her Majestie showlde make her pleasure knowen to yow, aswel to deale with the States for th'expectation of ayde upon necessitie, as for the receyvinge of the frenche offers made. Yow maie assure every bodie that Her Majestie myndeth nothyng more than the welfaire of the Lowe-Cowntrie, and wyl upon knowen necessitie deale for their safetie asmoche as any other prynee christian. M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie is



verie careful that al thynges maye bee doone with honour and safetie, by whome there is good hope that either a good peace wylbee made, or els a just warre wyl folowe.

The Queenes Majestie is inwardely moved to doe good, and, beeing satisfied in conscience how to deale, I dare saye the States shalbee glad to see the ayde of soche a prynce sent unto them, who wyl doe nothyng but moved upon just grownde in the feare of God. It wyl not bee longe but My Lord Cobham and M<sup>r</sup> Walsingham wyl folowe this messenger, and declare the Queenes Majesties pleasure at large unto them; and therfore I shal not neede to write more at large unto yow, but wyshe good succeste to yourselfe and to your service. Thus fare yow wel as myselfe.

Frome the Courte, this 5 of june 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)

---

MMCMXLIII.

*Note de lord Burleigh (?) sur les instructions à donner à Cobham  
et à Walsingham.*

(5 JUIN 1578.)

Examen de tous les points qu'il y a lieu de prévoir et de résoudre.

Fyrst, for that it is manyfest that the best and surest way for the Queen now to all respect is that there should be a good and sure peace made betuene the King of Spayn and his subjects, it is very convenient that the commissioners be fully instructed in all things that maye further that peace and that they should deale roundly and playnly with ye States and Don John therein, and, yf thei finde Don John over stringent or ye States over stringent, thei should perswad ether partye to yeld so farr as convenyently thei myght to ye end suche a peace myght be coneluded as myght be suer and good for bothe, wherby ye King myght have that belonged to him, and ye subjects might be assured of ther aneyent pryvyleges and suerty, wherin ye commysioners be to travell so mucche ye Lowe-Countrys for that, yf ye peace do not procede, ye case wylbe hard to Her Majesty what other corse socoer be taken.

Secondly, yf thei fynde no possybylytie to make a reasonable peace, then it shalbe nedefull for them to understand by good meanes whether ye Frenche have intentyon to ayde ye States or under coller therof to betraye them and ayde Don John.

Thirdly, yf they do fynde manifestly that ye Frenche do move to ayde ye States, they be then to look fully into ye matter and to be well informed whether ye Frenche do seeke only to ayde the States for ther defense and to possesse for ye tyme certen townes for the suerty, without further entryng, or els that they do in deede meane to impatronize themsellf of ye the State of ye Lowe-Contryes and to transferre ye domynyon thereof from ye King of Spayne to the Duke of Alenzon, whereof thei be also to be thoroughly assured of ye disposycion of ye States.

If thei fynde yt ye Frenche only seke ye relefe of ye States without alienation of ye domynyon, then they be to consyder whether ye force of ye States, of Duke Cassamyr and of ye French be suffycient as well to procede in ye matter, or also to defend ye Frenche from further aspyrys, and, yf they be not, then it shalbe fete yt thei consyder what forces shalbe fete to be sent by Her Majesty to joyn with Cassamyr, ye States and ye Frenche or eny of them for these purposes as ye case shall fall oute.

If they fynde ye Frenche do ambytyously affecte ye domynyon and yt ye States have no grete dislyke thereof, then it shalbe good yt thei travell with ye States to receyve some forces from ye Queens Majesty, with which ye forces of Cassamyr and ye forces of Don John may be habell to impinge that countrey of ye Frenche, and therby ye French possessyons a parte, and, lackyng ye cost, a warre maye grow betwen France and Spayn, which, beyng meyntheyned with some charge to Her Majesty, maye bryng grete suerty to her.

Fourthely, yf the comyssioners shall fynde that ye French, under coller of ayde, shall seeke to ruine the States and so shall joyn with Don John to suppress the countrey, then is it convenyent that they should enter in to conferre with ye States to understand what forces ye contryes can make, and hence thei shal be habell to contynue them, and also what forces ye States can make of them selffs, and what of straungers, and what thei would requyre of inglysh forces besydes, and also to se what her charges moneyeley wyll grow to, when ye same may be levyed by them, and yf the hole can not be levyed by them, then howe muche thereof maye be levied by them, what thei do requyre from ye Queen's Majesty, and what thei be assured of from any other place, so as her charge of ye warre may be known, wher ye forces shalbe had and howe from tyme to tyme thei shalbe meyntheyned, where upon Her Majesty hopes yt likelyhod of ye successe may dyvert her corse therfore, and untill with this no person can soundly give her counsell to resolve, lest for lack of knowledge of ye matter before ye advyse be given, Her Majesty should be induced to enter into that, the sequel whereof is not understood.

Fyftly, to ye ende all suche persons as shall treat with them myght decide ye more frankly with them, and that they myght also deale with the more autorite, credyt and interest and gyve ye better hope of some goode fruite of ther negotyatyon, it wylbe con-

venient that they have a full and absolut autoryte to resolve and conclude upon eny of ye premyses or eny other matter to them thought fete, and that Her Majesty should promyse in ye woord of a prince to performe all thyngs by them accorded, which shall many wayes further Her Majesty's causes with all persons with whom they shall deale.

Neverthelesse, as I thinke that, whatsoever comyssion they have, they wyll not resolve or conclude of eny pryncypall matter before thei shall have advertysed Her Majesty and recyved ther resolution, so do I also think it convenyent and necessary that they by some action should be restreyned from resolving in eny thyng untill they had wrytten the matter, so, with ther opynyons therof, to Her Majesty and received from her her resolutyon and commandment and autoryte to procede accordyngly.

(*Brit. Museum, Vesp., F. XII, n° 129.*)

---

MMCMXLIV.

*Le duc Casimir aux États-généraux.*

(KAISERSLAUTERN, 6 JUIN 1578.)

Il n'a rien négligé pour attirer au service des États des princes et des comtes de l'empire; mais il faut pouvoir assurer à des personnages de ce rang des traitements convenables. Si les États se montrent parcimonieux « il est aisé à veoir ce qui leur pend sur la teste ».

(*Bibliothèque royale de Bruxelles, ms. 7199, fol. 168.*)

MMCMXLV.

*William Davison au docteur Wilson.*

(ANVERS, 11 JUIN 1578.)

Négociations avec le duc d'Alençon. — Armements du duc de Guise. — Nouvelles des opérations militaires.

Sir, My laste dispatche might somewhat particulerly satisfye Your Honour in the state of thinges then. Since, the heate of our frenche negociation is well asswagid

here, notwithstanding that the States of Haynault, detayning still the Duke's comissioners amongst them, do earnestly insiste with the States-Generall to have them called backe and satisfied, pretending for there owne partes a resolute inclination that waye, though this be a matter more embraced of the Count Lalaigne and a few others of his faction then of the generalitie of that province, which do as hardly affecte the proceeding with the Frenche as any others of the whole Lowe-Countries. Rochepot returned in poste towards the Duke his master about x daies since: howe his reporte wilbe digestid or what will succede therof, is yet in expectation. The Prince in the meane tyme semith to suspecte his partakinge in the cause against them. His preparations are affirmed to contynewe. The Duke of Guise, on th'otherside, since his cominge into Champaigne, doth levie 60 ensignes of pietons and 50 companies of horsemen, whither to assure there frontiers, suspectinge the intent of the Duke Cassimire to bende thitherwards, having plaid his parte here, or whither to joigne with th'enemy, is yet in doute. He hath of late solde unto the Kinge a litle towne of his besides Metz, called S' Avo, and hath receivid for the same 500,000 franckes, wherwith he makith his preparations, but of this coullor it is not hard to judge. In somme, the newes of a generall arminge in Fraunce doth make them here jealous of the pretence.

Th'enemy hath yet done nothing of moment since the rendering of Phillipville. This laste weeke, he sent Monsieur d'Hierges with a 4,000 fotemen and 2,000 horse towards Gueldres, to assaile certein trowpes of the reisters newly arived in that corner; but, their intent discoverid and preventid, they are returnid towards Namure without any other fruite of this journey then the spoile of certen cattayle and provision. The Count Bossu is departid four or five daies since towards Newmeghen to take the comanndement of the States army, which he begineth to adress therabouts. Our countrymen and the Scottes are apointed to followe him as tomorowe. The cavalrie arivid in those quarters are estemid to 6,000 horse, accompanied with a regiment of Lansquenetes under one Lasarus Mulder, which, with our contrymen and the Scottes, maye make about 9,000 pietons.

Whilist the Count Bossu shall adress theis forces in Gueldres, the Viscount of Gaunt is apointid to have the conduction and adressing of an other litle campe of the Frenche and Wallons not farre from Bruxelles, to amuse and enterteigne the enemy.

Yesterdaie the States were in hard consultation about th'authorizing of both religions, aswell for avoidinge th'inconvenience that might arrive to the one by the violent suppressing or breaking fourthe of th'other, as for the better enterteining of the union and assuring of th'estate; but the matter is not yet resolutely determind, though in good waie and like to succede well: a thing handelid on the Princes parte with verie grete dexterity.

Other matter I cannot presently write unto Your Honour, but that they do heare

devoutly attende th'arrivall of My Lord Cobham and Sir Fraunceys Walsingham, hoping by them to receave some good satisfaction.

And thus, comending Your Honours to the protection of th'Almightie, I moste humbly take my leave.

Antwarpe, the xi<sup>th</sup> of june 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)

---

MMCMXLVI.

*La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan <sup>1</sup>.*

(GREENWICH, 12 JUIN 1578.)

---

MMCMXLVII.

*La reine d'Angleterre aux États-généraux.*

(GREENWICH, 12 JUIN 1578.)

Lettre de créance pour Cobham et Walsingham.

Messieurs nos bons amys et voisins, il nous déplaist grandement que vos affaires sont maintenant en tels termes et conditions que, par les advertissemens qu'avons de là, nous voïons se trouver, et que tous les moyens dont nous avons peu adviser et mettre en avant pour vostre soulagement, n'ont trouvé auleung lieu avecq ceulx qui nous semblent ne chercher aultre chose que par vostre ruïne d'avancer leur gloire et proufict particulier. Et partant, affin que soyez bien assurez que ne portons moindre affection à vostre cause à présent que par le passé, avons bien voulu dépescher par devers vous nos très-féaulx et bien amés le sieur Cobham, gardien de nos Cinq Ports, et messire François de Walsingham, chevalier, conseiller en nostre Conseil privé et l'ung de nos premiers secrétaires d'Estat, tant pour vous communiquer nostre résolution touchant vos affaires et ce que nous semble nécessaire et expédient d'estre faict et mis en exéc-

<sup>1</sup> Ce document n'a pas été retrouvé aux Archives du Royaume à Bruxelles.

tion pour divertir et rebouter les maux et dangers que voïons à nostre grand regret se ruer sur ce pays-là, que pour y faire les meilleurs offices qu'ils pourront en cet endroit, vous priant leur donner le crédit que feriez à nostre propre personne en tout ce qu'ils vous diront de nostre part, qui sera l'endroit que prierons Dieu, Messieurs nos bons amys et voisins, qu'il vous ayt tousjours en sa sainte et digne garde.

Escript à nostre maison de Greenwich, ce xij<sup>e</sup> de juing 1578.

(Publié par M. BLAES, *Mém. an.*, t. II, p. 386.)

---

MMCMXLVIII.

*Instructions données par la reine d'Angleterre à lord Cobham  
et à Walsingham.*

(12 JUIN 1578.)

Ce qu'ils auront à déclarer aux États et à don Juan. — Si don Juan repousse la paix et si ses forces sont supérieures à celles du duc Casimir et du duc d'Alençon, Élisabeth est disposée à intervenir; mais on devra lui remettre les ports de l'Écluse et de Flessingue.

*Instructions given the xij<sup>th</sup> days of june 1578 unto our right trusty and welbeloved the Lord Cobham, Warden of our Five Ports, and to our trustie and welbeloved Counsellor Sir Francis Walsingham, knight, one of our principall Secretaries, sent presently from us unto the States of the Lowe-Countries, as followeth.*

Wheras wee have made speciall choice of you to deale in the waigty affaires of the Lowe-Country, you are to consider chiefly uppon three poynts. The first is yt you travell for a peace and good agreement to be made betwixt the States and Don John by all meanes possible. The second yt you, fayling of the first, do learne to understand the state of the countrey and the force therof. And the third yt you enter into consideration of Monsieur d'Anjou the French Kinges brothers doings howe farre and in what manner it were meete for him to deale in favour of the States.

As to the first, you are to travell, at your coming to the Lowe-Country, for a pacification by severall conference with the Prince of Orange and other of the nobilitie and principall magistrats there, for whom our good meening hath bene ever to worke their common quiettnes, and therefore you are to understand of them by what meanes a good

accord may be effectuated, and whether the comming of Duke Casimir to joyne his forces with them, wher by their strengthes may appeare to be of moment, be not a ready waye to bring quiettnes to their countrey, when the said Don John shall see the resolute preparation of the Almans made against him and their owne disposed myndes never to yeald to any subjeccion by violence or force of armes. And, if there be any knowen letts to hinder this desired accord, you are to aske particularly what the same are and howe they may be redressed for their advantage, what is their opinion for the procuring of peace to be made with Don John, howe they like his affection in that behalfe, what course is to be taken with him, and what counsell can they give to bring him to quiettnes, whether it be likely that he will abandon his chardge and governe-ment uppon any reasonable condicions and what the same may be for their best availe. And wheras the Emperour our good brother bath sent his ambassador to deale for a peace as well with the States as with Don John, wee do like well yt you endeavor your selves to deale with him in this godly purpose, if he may be enduced to concurre with you, unto whom you shall declare our continewall care to do this good by our often sending of messingers, not onely to the Kinges ministers in the Lowe-Countrey, but also to the King him selfe by two severall messages for the very love wee beare to peace and quiettnes and to the common welfare of all by order of justice equally to be distributed every where.

After you have thus conferred particularly with the Prince of Orange and others of the nobilitie and with the Emperors ambassador, if he can be therunto induced, and therby learned so much as conveniently you can, wherby you may finde some probabilitie of doinge good by treatie, our pleasure is you shall finde some choice messenger to Don John, giving him knowledge of our intencion to imploye you about the pacification of these troubles. And so, the same partie finding Don John disposed to heare of peace and willing to conferre with you about the same, wherby there is likelyhoode for you to do some good uppon his report yt retourneth, you shall then, after knowledge receaved of the tyme and manner of your salfe comming unto him, sett your selfe in order to repaire to him, unto whom you may shewe howe sorrie wee are that the state of the Lowe-Countrey is in such evell termes, and yt, notwithstanding our severall messages sent to the King and his mynisters from tyme to tyme, wee could not hitherto woorke that good for common quiettnes yt wee ever desired, yet, for that wee knowe the goodnes of peace and due obedience to be alwayes highly esteemed, and yt wee have scene lately the intencion of the French Kinges brother to attayne to the usurpacion of that countrey, wee cannot but continewe in our former purpose to leave nothing undone that may tende to the honor of our good brother the Catholique Kinge, the welfare of his countrey and generally to the repose and quiettnes of all Christendome. You may also saye yt wee never had other meaning but that they of the Lowe-Countrey should

be alwayes kept in due obedience to their naturall prince, they receaving the benefitt of their liberties, freedomes and priviledges, as hertofore they have done. And, for that the French do seeke by all meanes possible to alter the state of their governement and to usurpe the countrey to them selves under the colour of geving aide unto them, you shall say unto Don John yt wee have ever used our uttermost force and meanes to empeach that course, as well to the French Kinge by our severall messages, as to the States themselves, whom you have fownd ever to be verie well inclined to a pacification, so the same maye be assured for their safete and welfare of their countrey and not made with hidden termes of peace to nourish upp a newe civill warre.

If Don John, notwithstanding all yt you can saye, will not accord to any tollerable peace, much lesse to any surceance of armes for conference to be had with him and the States, then you are to tell him plainly that his dealings are to be mett withall, and yt wee cannot, nor will not suffer the Lowe-Countrey to be overcome and laid wast in such a pitifull sort as in many places it is at the present and is more like to be hereafter. And in this our accion you maie saye wee minde so to proceade as both God and the world shall witnes of our sincere dealing towards the Kinge our brother, for his honnor and safety of his countreye, without any particular respect of enriching or seeking gaine to our selfe.

After thes conferences thus severally had and yf you see no likelyhode of agreement or accord to be made, then you are to deale with the second part of your chardge, which is to understand by all the meanes you can the state, condit[ion] and habilitie of the Lowe-Countrey and the provinces there and of their severall force in all places, and further of what disposition and humour the nobilitie, cleargie and people are amongst themselves, howe they are affected each to others in the common cause of their countrey, what pike is amongst them for their consciences in religion, who of the cheefest are the stronger, and in which of them is the better mynde or inclination to preserve their publique state, howe farre they are able to withstand the forces prepared against them. You are more particularly to enquire what power of men they have in all places, how the are distributed, what store of munition they have and other things necessary, what generall meanes for money being the sinewes of warre, howe the same is collect[ed] and bestowed uppon whom, where and for what cause, yea, and if it like them, you may desire to conferre with those of the finauce to knowe their masse of treasure and to understand the distribucion therof. And, if they finde any overburderous unto them in wasting their treasure and causing their expences to be the greater, you maye not onely aske howe the same may be remedied and redressed, but also shall give your advice for helpe therof. And, touching this your severall inquisition so particularly made of divers thinges, you are to require them to take the same in good part because it is very reasonable yt, seeing wee have hitherto sondry wayes relieved them



and therby knowe the great misliking of the Kinge of Spaine and of all other princes that are conjoynd in this accion again[st] them, it behooveth us both for our dealings part in their favoure and for the rest of such aides as their cause shall require of us, that wee be made inwardly partakers of their whole state and condicions, without hiding any part therof from us.

And, touching the third part of your chardge whiche is the States dealings with Monsieur, the French Kings brother, who being fownd so well disposed towards them as they have no cause to mistrust him, yet you maye require of them, bycause they deale with so mighty personage, that the aide which he is to bring unto them, may be moderated in such sort as they may have helpe therby and not to be overruled.

And, in case the force of the States, together with Duke Casimirs and the Duke of Anjou, shall probably apeare to you to be insufficient to withstand the great power of Don John, which dayly may encrease with him, then are wee contented, uppon such extremitie and necessitye appearing to yourselves, to send our force out of England with convenient forces of our owne people for their better relief and mainteynan[ce], uppon such condicions as herafter was intended. And, as wee are thus well disposed towards them for their safety and welfare, so would wee have you aske of them what assurance they are to make unto us for our peoples safety uppon future daunger, and what townes and fortresses they are disposed to deliver, uppon their first discent and landing, to keepe the same for their indemnitie, wherin you maye well deale, finding th'exemple already yealded by them to the French Kings brother. And herin you are to stand earnestly with them for the castell and towne of Seluse and the towne of Flushing in the isle of Walkering that the same may be delivered into our handes for the better defence of our people against the preparation or force of the enemy.

And, in case uppon your motion they shalbe content to yeeld into your possession the said townes, then do wee thinke it convenient that you do capitulate with them for the defraying of the charges of such garrisons as wee shall thinke meet to be placed in the said townes to be repaied at th'end of the warres, uppon repayment wherof and of such other sommes as wee have already ether lent unto them or geven credit for, wee are content to yeeld unto them any such assurance as they can in reason require for the redeliverie of the said townes into their handes, protesting unto them that wee have no longer meaning to retayne them then that shalbe performed, that by mutuall consent shalbe capitulated and accorded betweene us, wherof wee have given sufficient testimony by our former accions in other countreyes standing in like hazard that they do and have bene by us relieved <sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Lord Burleigh résume ces instructions en ces termes : « To offer assistance from thence in case of desperation and that the forces of Casimir and Monsieur shall not be sufficient for their defence. » (*Brit. Mus., Titus, B. VI, n° 24.*)

Lastly, for that it is very hard for us precisely to sett downe every particularitie that maye concerne the severall poynts of the matters above specified, wee are pleased you use your discretion in such sort, having a principall regard to divert the course of your doings as may seeme best to further the present charge committed unto you.

And moreover, wheras Duke Casimir hath requested us to commend unto the States certaine of his gentlemen that come with him, to have entertainme[nt] and good usage of them, our pleasure is you shall commend those persons and their vertue, as to you shalbe thought meet.

Also for our merchants and subjects interested there and specially for our Merchants Adventurers, you shall deale with the Prince of Orange and others of the principall magistrats, that they may be well intreated and hav[e] speedy right in all their lawfull demaunds with favour.

(*Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 77.*)

---

MMCMXLIX.

*Jacques de Coninck au Consistoire de l'Église flamande à Londres. (Extraits.)*

(GAND, 13 JUIN 1578.)

Les ministres de Gand ont voulu le retenir ; car, de nouvelles églises ayant été remises au culte réformé, la moisson s'accroît chaque jour. — Difficultés à ce sujet. — Le prince d'Orange est hostile aux prêches publics. — Villiers écrit que malgré la pression du peuple il faut se garder de toute innovation. — Prêche public dans deux églises de Gand. — Conférence avec Villiers et Taffin qui exposent combien le prince d'Orange blâme la conduite des Gantois. — Les ministres ont décidé de ne pas tenir compte de ces remontrances, malgré un nouvel avis reçu du prince d'Orange. — Déplorable situation des choses. — Il faudrait des ministres parlant le flamand.

De broeders alhier hebben over ontrent 14 dagen geschreven om my alhier te behouden, dewile den oogst dagelicks grooter wordt, ende sindert heeft ons noch de Heere verleent opene kereken toe offenynghe onser religie... Doch en hebbe ic 'tselve niet bestaen zonder uitermaten grooten aenstoet ende zwaricheyt, ende dat hieromme : ic hadde over etlicke weken uuter mont Zyner Excellencie genoech verstaen dat hy gansch dartegen was, ja ons straffelick achte dat wy onse huyspredicatie alsoo ruchbaer maecten meer dan eenige andere gemeeynten. Daer na alsoo ic sach dat 't getal der toehoirders wonderlick toenam ende dat ons alle plaetsen te enghe waeren. Zo verclaerde ic 't selve Domino Villerio die my derop schreef dat ik derop, niet achtende hoe wy van

de volcke gedronghen waeren, niet nieuws tot uitbreken souden bestaen, 't wele ic mynen metbroederen dicwill voorhielt. Des niet tegenstaende, den eersten sondach daerna hebben sy in twee kercken gepredict... Alsoo wy nu t' Antwerpen commen, zoo zyn wy ter sprake gecommen met Monsieur Villerio ende Taffin die ons met ernstige woorden verclaert hebben hoe grootelick het doen dier van Ghent Syne Excellentie mishaechede, daer beneven voorgehouden vele inconvenienten ende periculen deruut te ontstane. Eyndelick hebben met menigerhande redenen ende hooghe worden ons gebeden, vermaent ende gedreven dat wy souden voorts afstaen, indien wy Syne Excellentie niet de hoogst swaericheit ende den vaderlande het merkelieste pericule aenbrengen wilden... Emmers sy hebben my alsdoe so verre gebracht dat, so ic eenigen middel sage om te verbeteren, ic voorgenomen hadde haren raet te volgen. Des vrydachs te Ghent gecommen, hebbe ic zulx myne mitbroederen aengedient, welke alle te gelyc voor te gaen besloten uut redenen die oic zeer gewichtigh waren, ende de andere na myn oordeel te boven gyngen; want het welvaren deser stat ende oic den welstant aller gemeeynten in Vlaenderen die op ons de ooghe hebben, daeran hynct. Dit nu wederom aldus gesloten om voort te gane (want het my onmogelick was te verhinderen of ic schoon gewilt hadde), zyn des saterdaechs briefven gecommen, ende eenen van Zyne Excellencie an ons ministers, der met wy met corten maer heftige woorden vermaent waren ons te wachten van sulc voornemen. Desen brief hebben wy sommigen der heeren ende notabele voorgelesen. Dan is eyndelick derop geresolveert dat wy niet mochten de aengegeven sake nalaten, noch onderlaten voor eenigen tyt, soo dat ic met grooter droefheyte ende benactheyt die dagen doorgebracht, ende sondaechs, met oogmoedicheyt ende beven, ten Jacobynen gepredict. Alle saken staen hier noch seer rauw: wy en hebben uiter Synodo gheene dienaren onser spraecke connen cryghen.

(HESSELS, *Archives de l'Église flamande de Londres*, t. II, p. 622.)

---

MMMCML.

*Don Bernardino de Mendoza à don Juan.*

(LONDRES, 15 JUIŃ 1578.)

La principale mission de Cobham et de Walsingham est de négocier la paix.

Pues Vuestra Alteza havra entendido tan puntualmente los buenos officios que esta Reyna ha desseado hazer para la quietud y pacificacion de esos payses, no sera neces-

sario referirlos, habiendo embiado tantos embaxadores a Vuestra Alteza, que a boca lo habran significado, y agora embia de nuevo a Millord Coban, governador de la provincia de Canturberi, y al Secretario Balsingham para procurar, como tan buena hermana y aliada de Su Magestad, tengan sosiego y quietud las cossas de esos payses y fin guerra tan intestina, y, aun que no fuera esto la voluntad de la Reyna y principal punto y cabo de su ynstrucion, segun me han dicho, de la yntencion de los dos ministros se puede esperar qualquier buen successo, segun lo que de su parte pondran, haziendo los buenos officios que para conseguirle convenieren : lo qual no he querido dexar de significar a Vuestra Alteza, pues sera de mucha ymportancia para los negocios el ser gente tan bien yntencionada los que los ban a tratar, cumpliendo yo en esto con la obligacion que tengo por el estar aqui sirviendo a Su Magestad. Dios lo encamine como mas convenga para los de su servicio y la Serenissima persona de Vuestra Alteza guarde, etc.

(Archives de Simancas, Estado, Leg. 831, fol. 282.)

---

MMMCMLI.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham à William Davison.*

(CANTERBURY, 17 JUIN 1578.)

Ils lui recommandent de faire en sorte qu'ils trouvent un accueil favorable à Anvers.

After our hartie commendations. We have thought yt meete to let you understand that we weare dispatched from the Courte the xv<sup>th</sup> of this present, but, in respect of the greatnes of our trayne, being six score and odd persons in number, we doubt we shall not be hable to reache to Andwarp before the xxviii<sup>th</sup> of the same in any convenient sorte, before our arryvall to which place we wish for many good respectes that Casimir's approche were well advaunced. And where, aswell by your owne letters written to me the Secretary as other latelie receavid from thence, yt appeareth that yt is looked for we should bring great thinges with us, and that, yf yt faule out otherwies, we are like to be hardlie well com, a matter we greatlie wonder at, for, yf yt be dylie looked into and the inconveniēces considered that Her Majestie hath drawn uppon her by incurring the King of Spaines enmitie and the dainger of th'arrest of her subjectes goodes that trade into his dominions like to follow, thorough the assistaunce she hath alreadie geven them, though not in such sorte as they desyred, yt will then appeare

that there is great cause that her ministers should be well com and they may be thought ingrate in case they should be otherwies then well used. We doubt not but, yf such speeches be geven out, youe will, as in duty apperteyneth, let them plainelie understand that they do greatlie forgett them selves, and may therebie provoke Her Majestie to runne annother coorse then wilbe for their benefitt.

Of our setting fourth and what we thincke fitt to be replied unto such ingrate speeche, we have found yt expedient to advertise you. And, so desiring that we may often here from you, before our arryvall at Andwarpe, towching the state of thinges in that countrie, and the speeches which shalbe from tyme to tyme geven out concerning our comming, we bid you farewell.

From Canterbury, the xvii<sup>o</sup> of june 1578.

(*Record office, Papers of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

MMMCMLII.

*Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham.*

(18 JUIN 1578.)

Conférence de la reine avec l'envoyé du duc d'Alençon; elle lui a déclaré qu'elle ne verrait pas avec mécontentement ses tentatives pour protéger les libertés des Pays-Bas, s'il n'y associait aucun sentiment d'ambition personnelle.

It pleased Her Majestie yesternight somewhat late to declare unto me what had passed betwixte Her Highnes and Du Vray, whiche I thought good to declare unto you. Her Majestie, hearinge this man declaringe the conformitie of his master and usinge al the good wordes that myght bee to wyne credite and favour, sayde, with thankes geaving for soche a devotion offered, that she woulde bee gladde to doe hym good, so that he did take good wayes. And, towchinge the Kynge, Her Highnes wysshed hym to have regarde to his dewtie, and not to attempte any thyng to the derog[ation] of his brother, but so to behave hymselfe as the wysest and the worthiest maye judge the best of hym. For the perplexed Lowe-Cowntrie, yf he had a careful mynde to helpe them to their liberties by force of armes agaynst the spanshe tyrannie, without any mynde to usurpe upon them under the colour to doe them good, Her Majestie woulde not onely wel like of soche dealinge, but woulde gladly joyne with him in assistance

to doe so good a deede. And herein, as he showlde get greate honour to take that cowrse, so showlde France receave greate profite, when soche wer folowers with hym aboute this enterpryse, who tarienge at home and lyvinge discontented, woulde never suffer the realme to bee at rest. Moderate forces brought to the States by Monsieur woulde avoyde suspicion of usurpinge and encowrage our Soverayne, upon the view of soche ayde and assurance of playne dealinge, to joyne with her assistance for this good acte to bee doone. Du Vraye resteth greatly contented with this speache and hath a letter frome Her Majestie to this ende, presentlie to departe, receavyng a cheyne of the vales of 80<sup>li</sup> starlinge.

For your matters sent unto me by M<sup>r</sup> Tremayne, I wyl deale in them as I maye. And for M<sup>r</sup> Bowes, I had doone that before your letter came, conferringe with My Lord Treasurer by my letters, with whome to morowe, upon the Starre Chamber daye, I doe mynde to speake at large, and so with the rest of the Cownsel.

Upon fridaie next I shal knowe Her Majesties pleasure for those that are to goe into Germaine. M<sup>r</sup> William Gorge this daie setteth forthe with the Swyfte Suer to deale agaynst pyrates westwarde, havynge received instructions to that ende yesterdaie.

I doe sende unto yow this letter enclosed, whiche came out of the northe, praynge yow to commende me to My Lord Cobham and to al your worshipful companie there. And thus God sende unto yow good successe in al your affayres.

Frome the Cowrte, this 18 of june 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

MMMCMLIII.

*William Davison à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 22 JUIN 1578.)

Le duc d'Alençon a envoyé à Anvers M. de Dammartin pour déclarer en son nom qu'il persistait dans sa résolution. — Méfiance qu'inspire le comte de Lalaing. — Prise de Limbourg. — Tentative dirigée contre Bois-le-Duc. — Mort du comte de Berlaymont et du comte Charles de Mansfeld. — Marche du duc Casimir. — Questions religieuses. — Bruit de la mort du prince de Parme. — Siège de Dalhem.

Maye it please Your Lordship. There was some good hope, when I laste wrote unto Your Honour, that the projectid voyage of the Duke of Alençon towardses these coun-

tries woulde have quailid upon the differences betwene his comissioners and the States, though since it aperith that the difficulties in there treatie hath not changed his resolution. Three or four daies since, the States receivid letters from him signifienge the continuans of his purpose and advauncement of his preparations to come downe to their assistance, though he finde himself somewhat grived with there straightnes in the pointes of difference between his said deputies and them, the rather consideringe the sincerity, affection and roundnes which he had alwaies shewed in there behaulfes, wherof he doubtid not they woulde have consideration. A daie or two after the receipt therof, here arivid from him one Dampmartyn, who, having his audience once or twice of the Prince, did by his discourses let him understande that the Duke was not to be divertid from his purpose, having (as he saith) so farre ingaged himself as he cannot go backe, partly in respecte of his charges which he woulde be loth should turne to smoke, partly for his credit and reputations sake, havinge enterteynid divers men of accownte for this only service, whome he would not deceave and abuse, partly to cleare himself of the accusation of the King his brother and the brutes generally given fourth of his intention to trowble the State at home, whatsoever pretexte he toke of an enterprize abroade, and especiallie, as he saith, upon the encouragement of the Queen our souveraigne, who hath herin promised him her uttermoste favor and assistance, and will, he assureth himself, together with the princes protestantes of Fraunce and divers princes of Germany, become caution and undertake for him in this behaulf<sup>1</sup>. As for his employment in Burgundy or accepting the reste of the States offers, he puts them in no hope, or rather assureth the contrary. So as it maye easily apere what drifte he hath and of howe daungerous consequence his enterprize wilbe for theis countries, especially if there be intelligence betwene him and his brother : a thing undoubtedly belevid of a number that be wise and of good discours. Howebeit, as the Duke for his parte, so the King on the otherside doth coningly disguise the matter, havinge this laste weeke, in his letters sent hither unto the Prince, earnestly inveighed against his brother's course, disswading him in any sorte from harkeninge unto him, and withall adviseth him rather to attende to some honest composition with the King of Spaine, wherin he offerith verie faithfully to employe himself, and not without grete hope and likelyhode (as he saith) of doinge good. The gentleman by whome theis letters were sent, passed by Graveling, where beinge, as he affirmeth, staide by La Mote, his instructions perused and himself intreatid with some indignitie, he retournid to Callais, from whence, having advertised the King his master of that accident and attending His Majes-

<sup>1</sup> Le 24 juin 1578, Mondoucet et Des Pruniaux écrivirent aux États-généraux que la reine d'Angleterre désirait qu'ils conférassent avec ses envoyés, pour le bien et l'utilité commune des Pays-Bas. (*Bibl. roy. de Bruxelles*, Ms. 7199, fol. 187.)

ties farther pleasure, he hath in the meane tyme sent hither both his letters and instructions to the Prince, whose aunswere and advise he expectith er he procede any farther. In the meane while, it is not without suspicion that all this tendeth to a disguisinge of the intelligence betwene the King and his brother, and to make them here so much the less suspicious of the daunger which threatnith them in that respecte.

Rochepot hath, since his returne into Fraunce, written to his colleague Monsieur de Pruneaux that the Duke was upon his departure towardes Angiers, to give order for the spedie addressing and marching of his whole army, and that he had in the meane tyme ordeynid 2,000 footemen and 500 horse to repaier downe to the frontier, to be employd where the Count Lalaigne and they had agreed: which letter, beinge intercepted and fallen into the handes of the States, hath not a litle encreasid ther suspicion of the said Countes actions and proceedinges, and of the daunger which his follie or infidilitie doth threaten unto them, wherof it cannot be longe er we see some effecte.

Th'enemye doth on the otherside besturre himself. Those trowpes, which about xij or xiiij daies since made towardes Gueldres, conducted by Monsieur de Hierges, in hope to have encounterid with certein of the States reisters, missing of that purpose, have attemptid the towne of Lymborehe above Mastright, which, not without suspicion of treason, is yelded up unto them, a thing of speciall importance for th'enemye, aswell in respecte of the comoditie of victuall, which the country about it affourdethe, as for the better travailinge and anoyance of those of Mastright. Since, another companie of horsemen, estemid to the number of 1,500, made towardes Bos-le-Duc, to attempte the reisters gatherid together therabouts, but finding them in better termes then they lokid for, returnid with the slaughter of 50 or 40 of them, and the loss of as many of there owne, in which meane while an other company of there horsemen defeatid a parte of the Viscount of Gaund his bande of ordynance, whome they surprised in a village besides Engien. Bapalmes was this weke in daunger of surprisinge by certein paisans therabouts, tenantes to Monsieur de Vaux, whome he had subornid to that ende, having intelligence with the liuetenant of Monsieur de Capres governor thereof, but by good happe the matter succeedid not to there expectation.

At one instant we have had advice of the death of the Count Barlaymont, the Count of Meghen his sonne, and the Count Charles Mansfelt.

By two gentlemen arived here from the Duke Cassimire, I understande that he is upon his waye, and wilbe about the xxvi<sup>th</sup> of this presente at his place of *rendé-vous*. They have here in the meane tyme to treat with the States upon certein pointes in difficultie betwene the Duke and them, towching the treatment of the ij coronelles. Bouc and Steyne, and the enterteynement of the princes and noble men that do accompany him in this journeye, of whose contentation in this behaulf there is yet no great likelyhode.



The matter of religion is still upon the frame, and, though the clergie and others do verie much impoigne it, yet is it not without hope to be brought to good point, er it be longe.

M<sup>r</sup> Gilpin is retournid out of Germanye without any fruite at all of his negociation.

The newes is came hither this morninge that at Lymborche, since th'entrye of the Spaniardes, the fire hath taken in the store of gounpowder bestowed in the castle, which by that accident is blowen up and ruined with the slaughter of many, amongst whome the Prince of Parma, Moundragon, and others of qualitie are named.

Withall it is advised from Mastright that th'enemy is nowe come downe to Dalem, a litle towne not farre from thence, and hath alreadye made a furious battrie against it. So as they do heare loke everie howre for newes of the takinge or rendring of the same, which in divers respectes will breede ill neighborhoode to those of Mastright.

And this is asmuche as I have presently to troble Your Honour withall, of whome I moste humbly take my leave.

Antwarpe, the xxii<sup>th</sup> of june 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)

MMMCMLIV.

*William Davison à lord Cobham et à Walsingham.*

(ANVERS, 22 JUIN 1578.)

Prêts à faire aux États.

It may please Your Honours. The States have this morning signified unto me by their deputies that they have made a partie with certein marchauntes upon the credit of Her Majestie for 26,000<sup>li</sup> sterling or therabouts, parte in alunes, parte in mony, th'one and other payable according to the note which herewith I send Your Honours<sup>1</sup>. The mony is not to be delivered till the marchauntes be assured of Her Majesties

<sup>1</sup> Je reproduis cette note de Davison :

There is due to M <sup>r</sup> Horatio Palavicino upon	}	8,518 <sup>li</sup> 5 <sup>s</sup> 7 <sup>d</sup> are due the last of february
Her Majesties bondes 16,656 <sup>li</sup> 7 <sup>s</sup> 5 <sup>d</sup> whereof :		1578. other 8,518 <sup>li</sup> 5 <sup>s</sup> 7 <sup>d</sup> are payable the last of october 1579.

Of which somme the said Horatio humbly besceicheth payment of the parte due 4 monethes past.

bandes, and therefore do they insist the more for the dispatch therof. And, albeyt I have made difficulty either to promys here or to write over in that behaulf till Your Honours coming, aswell bycause I have not yet received my indempnity from the States, as for that they are bound to rembourse the 20,000<sup>li</sup> presently in my handes uppon the first mony levied by vertue of Her Majesties credit and procurations, which they cannot perfourme in this, a good part of the somme being eutt of in debtes, yet have I thought good in the meane tyme therof to advertise Your Honours, to th'end I may be the sooner assisted with your grave advise for my proceeding in that behaulf. And so most humbly take my leave in haste.

Andwarpe, the xxii<sup>th</sup> of june 1578.

*Postscript.* In what estate Your Lordshippes are lyke to find thinges here, you may in part gess by the copie of my generall letter to the Court, which herewith I send you.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

There is due to Baptista Spinola upon Her Majesties lyke bondes 12,121<sup>li</sup> 4<sup>s</sup> whereof :

5,860<sup>li</sup> 1<sup>s</sup> and 401<sup>li</sup> 2<sup>s</sup>, which laste somme Mr Davison, Her Majesties agent, gave his particuler bond in supply of an errour comytted for somuch in Her Majesties obligations, are payable the last of june 1579, the whole somme of this payment admounting to 6,261<sup>li</sup> 5<sup>s</sup>.

The rest, being 5,860<sup>li</sup> 1<sup>s</sup> is payable the last of december 1579.

Besides the sommes aforesaid due and payable to Spinola, both the States and he contynew humble suters to Her Highnes that it would please her to vouchesafe him lyke bondes (as for the former) for the somme 5,656<sup>li</sup> 7<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>, which somme he disbursed for the release of certein jewells ingaged to a spanish marchant, and were delivered with others into Her Majesties handes for her better caution and assuraunce, in case Her Highnes tooke uppon her the contenting of the said creditours.

To induce Her Majestie to which humble request it may please Her Highnes to consider of these circumstaunces following:

1. That the States, holding the matter as accordid by Her Majestie, have delivered into the handes of her late agent at his coming thence an obligation for Her Highnes suerty and indempnitie in that behaulf, which bond remayneth yet in the handes of her said late agent.

2. That it was disbursed to release certein jewells which were delivered into Her Majesties handes to make the *hipothèque* of the States of so much greater value.

3. It was done uppon comfort and hope of Her Majesties lyke bondes for the same in particuler as he had for the rest of the 12,121<sup>li</sup> 4<sup>s</sup>.

4. He is content to take such terme for the payment therof as Her Majestie shall think reasonable, although he hopid yt should have comprisid in one the termes of his former obligations.

5. In respect of this desirid obligation he is also content to prolong his first payment of 6,261<sup>li</sup> 5<sup>s</sup> to any reasonable terme. (*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

MMMCMLV.

*William Davison au docteur Wilson.*

(ANVERS, 22 JUIN 1578.)

Négociations des États avec le duc d'Alençon. — Armements en France. — Nouvelles des hostilités.

I did acquaynt Your Honour in my last or former letters of a dispatch sent from the States unto the Duke of Alençon, conteayninge the reporte of that had passed on there behalfe with his commissioners, and the reason why they could enlarge them selves no farther than they had done in that negociation. Two or thre dayes past, they receavid his answeere to the same, by which he pretendes to mervayle at the poyntes in difference betwene his sayd commissioners and them, beinge such as in his opinion they should never have stood upon, yf they did well consider what respecte had drawen him into this action, and with what roundnes and sinceritie he marched with them. Howbeit, presuming those difficulties would be well enoughe compoundid betwene him and them to the contentment of ether side, he did still continewe his disposition to assist them, and to that end advaunced his preparations all that he might, whereof he thought good in the meane tyme to advise them. Within a day or twoe after the receyet of this letter here arrived from him one Dampmartyne, who, havinge had audience once or twice with the Prince, did by his discourse lett him understand that the Duke is not to be chaunged from his resolution, havinge, as he saithe, so farre ingagid him selfe as he can not go backe, partlye in respect of his charge, which he would be lothe should tourne to smoke, partlye for his credit and reputation sake, havinge interteynded divers men of accoumpte for this service, whom he would not deceave or abuse, partelye to cleare him selfe of th'accusation of the King his brother and the brutes generallye geven fourthe of his intention to trouble the state at home, whatsoever pretext he tooke of an interprise abroode, and especiallye upon th'encouragemente of the Queen our Sovereigne, who hath herein promised him her uttermost favoure and assistance, and will, he assurethe him selfe, together with the princes and protestantes of Fraunce and divers princes of Germanye, become caution and undertake for him in this behalfe; and, as for his employment in Burgundie or acceptinge the rest of the States offers, he putes them in no comfurthe, or rather assurethe the contrarie. So as it may easylye appeare what drifte he hath, and of what dayngerous consequence his interprise wilbe for thes contries, especiallye yf there be intelligence betwene him and his brother : a thinge not doubtid of suche as be of any reasonable discourse. Howbeit, as the Duke for his parte,

so the King on th'other side, dothe coninglye disguise the matter, havinge this last weke, in his letter sent hither to the Prince, earnestlye inveyhed agaynst his brothers course, diswadinge him in any sorte from harkninge unto him, and wittall advisethe to attend some honest composition with the King of Spayne, wherein he offerethe verie faythfully to employe him selfe, and not without great hope, as he sathe, of doinge good. The gentleman by whom thes letters were sent, passed by Gravelen, where beinge, as he affirmethe, staied by La Motte, his instructions perused, and him selfe intreated with some indignitie, he retourned to Calis, from whence, havinge advertised the King his master of that accident and attendinge His Majesties further pleasure, he hathe in the meane tyme sent hither bothe his letters and instructions to the Prince, whose aunswere and advise he expectethe, ere he proceede any further. In the meane while it is not without suspicion that this tendethe to a disguisinge of th'entelligence betwene the King and his brother, and to make them here so much the les suspicious of the daynger which threatenethe them in that respecte.

Rochporte hathe, since his retourne into France, written to his collegue Monsieur des Pruneaux that the Duke was upon his departure to Angiers to geve order for the spedie addressinge and marching of his whole armye, and that he had in the meane tyme ordeyned 2000 footemen and 500 horse to repaire downe to the frouters, to be employed wher the Count Lalaygne and they had agreed : which letter, beinge intercepted and fallen into the handes of the States, hathe not a little encreased ther suspicion of the said Countes actions and proceedinges, and of the daynger which his follye or infidelitie doth threaten unto them, wherof it can not be longe ere we see some effect.

Th'enimye dothe on th'other sid besturre him selfe. Those troupes, which about xij or xiiij dayes since maid towards Gueldres, conducted by Monsieur d'Hierges, in hope to have incountred certayne of the States risters, missinge of that purpose, have attempted the towne of Limbourghe above Mastrich, which not withoute suspicion of treason is yeldid upp unto them : a thinge of speciall importance for th'enimye, as well in the respecte of the commoditie of victuall, which the countrie therabout affourdethe, as for the better travaylinge and annoyance of those of Mastrich. Since, an other companie of horsemen, estemid to the number of 1500, made towards Bos-le-Duke, to attempt the risters gathered together therabout; but, findinge them in better termes then they loked for, retourned with the slaughter of 50 or 40 of them and the loss of as maynye of ther owne : in which meane while an other companie of ther horsemen defeated a parte of the band of the Vicecounte of Gaunte, whom they surprised in a village besides Engien. Bapalmes was this weeke in some daynger of surprising by certayne peasantes therabouts, tenauntes to Monsieur de Vaux, whom he had subornid to that end, havinge intelligence with the leauctenauntes of Monsieur de Capres, gouvernour therof, but by good happ the matter succedid not to ther expectation.

At one instaunte we have had advise of the de ath of the Count Barlamount, the Count of Meghen his sonne, and the Count Charles Mansfeild.

By fowr gentellmen arrived here from the Duke Cassimir, I understand that he is upon his way and wilbe about the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of this present at his place of *rendé-vous*. They have here in the meane tyme to treat with the States of certayne poyntes of difficultie betwene the Duke and them, towching th'enterteynment of the princes and noble men that do accompanye him in this journeye, of whose contentation in this behalfe ther is yet no great liklyhood.

The matter of religion is still upon the frame, and, thoughe the clergie and others do verie much impoigne it, yet is it not without hope to be brought to good point, er it be longe.

M<sup>r</sup> Gilpin is retournid out of Germany without any fruite at all of his negociation.

The newes is come hither this morning that Lymborche, since th'entry of the Spaniardes, the fire hath taken in the store of gounpowder bestowed in the castle, which by that accident is blowen up and ruined, with the slaughter of many, amongst whome the Prince of Parma, Moundragon and others of qualitie are namid.

Withall it is advised from Mastright that th'enemye is nowe come downe to Dalem, a litle towne, not farre from thence, and hath alredy made a furyous battry against it. So as they do heare loke every howre for newes of the taking or rendring of the same, which in divers respectes will breede ill neighborhode to those of Mastright.

Antwarpe, the xxij<sup>th</sup> of june 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)

---

### MMMCMLVI.

#### *Déclaration de William Davison.*

(ANVERS, 23 JUIN 1578.)

Paiement à faire aux troupes du due Casimir.

Nous N. N. Embassadeur pour la Sérénissime Royne d'Angleterre en ces Pays-Bas de pardeçà, ayant entendu des députés du très-illustre prince Jean-Casimir, Comte Palatin du Rhyn, Duc de Bavière, les approches de Son Excellence et de son armée vers

ces Pays-Bas, et entre autres les difficultés que font ces gens de guerre à cause des grands frais et despens sur le chemin à l'*eenrit*, et qu'ils craignent que, venant au pays, il y pourroit avoir faute aux vingt mille livres sterlinx promys par Sa Majesté à livrer à la place monstre. Pour tant avons bien voullu certiffier Sadicte Excellence, ses Colonels, et autres gens de guerre par ceste, comme aussi avons fait le jour d'hier par une missive adressée à Sadicte Excellence, que ledict argent est entre mes mains, et que ne faudrons nullement à l'apporter en personne au lieu des montres, sans aucun retardement, ou en masse ou en bon argent comptant, à leur choisis, pour donner contentement à ladite armée : ce que prions tous le vouuloir croire et adjouster foy au nom de Sadite Majesté. En tesmoing de ce avons signé la présente de nostre propre main et cacheté de nostre cachet.

Donné en Anvers, le 23 de juing 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

MMCMCLVII.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham à William Davison.*

(NIEUPORT, 23 JUN 1578.)

Ils se sont rendus de Dunkerque à Nieuport. — Réception fort honorable qui leur a été faite par l'ordre de l'Archiduc.

Sir, on saterdaye last we arryved at Dunkerke, where we founde a gentleman of the Archduke attendinge our cominge, by whose meanes we were very honorably receaved there, and, departinge from thence this morninge, were, with increase of great good offices procured by his meanes and order, receaved here at Nieuport, in suche sort as that we coulde do no lesse but desire youe, in our names, to shew some part of our thanckfullnes to the Archduke for the same, and to signifie unto him that our meaninge is to advertise Her Majesty therof, that, accordinge to the courtesie we have receaved by his order, he may receave thanckes from Her Highnes with correspondance of lyke good offices, when occasion shall serve him to send any of his ministers to Her Majesty. The greatnes of our trayne and trouble of our cariages cause us to be longer on the waye then otherwyse we woulde; but on friday night we meane

to lodge at Steken, where we desire youe to meete us, to the end we maye conferre with youe of some poyntes, wherof we thincke it necessary for us to be informed for the furtherance of the present service. And so we bid youe right hartely farewell.

Nieuport, the 23 of june 1578.

We are geven to understande that the Archeduke and the States doe departe presently for Brusselles, wherof we desyre to be advertyced, to the ende we may dyrect owre coorse accordyngly.

(*Record office, Papers of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

MMMCMLVIII.

*Walsingham à Christophe Hatton. (Extrait.)*

(HORNBY, 23 JUIN 1578.)

Il insiste sur le besoin qu'on éprouve aux Pays-Bas de l'appui de la reine d'Angleterre.

Sir, Your honourable and friendly dealing towards me, confirmed by divers of my friends, especially by Mr Tremayne, doth give me just cause to be thankful for the same; but herein I had rather yield satisfaction in deeds than in words. I am greatly grieved, considering the perilous state this country standeth in, to find Her Majesty so strangely affected as she is. I hope, when Her Highness shall have duly considered (upon perusing our letters sent as well to herself as to My Lords) what dangerous inconveniences are likely to follow, and to what confusion these countries will come unto, if she withdraw her gracious assistance, she will then prefer her safety and honour before her treasure. Protesting unto you, before God, that, if Her Majesty do not look unto it in time, yea, and that out of hand, I see no remedy but the French will be masters of the country. Seeing the peril so great and knowing how careful you are of Her Majesty's honour and safety, I do assure myself that you will take the matter in such sort to heart as the cause importeth.

(Publié par M. HARRIS NICOLAS, *Life of sir Christopher Hatton*, p. 65.)

---

## MMMCMLIX.

*Instructions données par Cobham et Walsingham à Killigrew, Carie, Pellam, Carew et Malby.*

(DUNKERQUE, 23 JUIN 1578.)

Enquêtes secrètes à faire sur la situation des Pays-Bas.

*Instructions given to M<sup>r</sup> Killigrew, S<sup>r</sup> George Carie, M<sup>r</sup> Pellam, Captaines Carew and Malby and their associats.*

Of all suche cities and townes youe come into, which are of any accoumpt, youe shall observe the strengthe as well by situacion as by other fortificacion made and furniture of garnisons.

Youe shall, in the same townes and other places youe passe thoroughe, informe your self of the inclinacion of the inhabitants and people to peace or warre.

What party Don Juan hathe in those townes and places and howe they stand affected to him or the Stats.

Howe they stande affected in religion and whether there be any disposicion in them to tollerate bothe.

What willingnes is in them to paye suche taxes as are alreadie imposed and howe they coulede endure it, if the same shoulde be continued or greater be raysed uppon them, in case the warre growe in lengthe.

What union there is emonge them and what lyklynes to be continued.

Whether the contries youe passe thoroughe and the townes youe come into, be well peopled or no.

Howe affected they stande generally towards Her Majesty and howe towards France.

Howe the gentlemen dwellinge out of the townes (abrode in the contrie as youe shall passe) are affected <sup>1</sup>.

(British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 78.)

<sup>1</sup> Ces instructions étaient données conformément à l'ordre de la reine d'Angleterre. Voyez plus haut, p. 520.



## MMMCMLX.

*Le comte de Leicester à Walsingham.*

(BUXTON, 24 JUIN 1578.)

Son espoir de voir la reine prendre une résolution énergique.

Mr Secretary, I received your letter (dated at Canterbury) this xxiii of june here at Buxtons, being gladd, though hit shalbe to your cost and paine, that you shall yet be able to judge what shalbe fytt for Her Majestie to doe, and whether she hath byn rightly councelled heretofore or no. I can but wyshe all good success in your jorney, both to Godes servyce and your countrey. For my none parte, though I have no desier without som better hope to hast me to the place you lately left, yet be you well assured that, yf ther be or shalbe any good cause, wherin I may any way serve Her Majestie, the realme and any particuler devotyon also to the cause, I wyll nether regard health, wealth, nor lyffe yt self to offer all for to doe any smale servyce in those causes, and therefore shall I linger no longer than I may hear from you; and, yf matters fall owt that we may be sett a worke, be you seure I wyll sone be redy to accomplyshe all thinges appertening to my pore person. And so, having no newes but that I fynd great good in this bath alredy for the swelling you felt in my legge, not by drinking, but by goinge into the bath, I wyll here make an end, and wold fayn wryte to My Lorde Cobham, but I am puld away from this, being forbydden to wryte much, as this day I have to Her Majestie and to others.

In hayst, 24 of june. ¶

I besech you, Sir, both humbly comend me and earnestly excuse me to the Prince, as I requyred heretofore, etc.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)

## MMMCMLXI.

*Walsingham à William Davison.*

(NIEUPORT, 24 JUIN 1578.)

Il l'engage à exposer à la reine les difficultés de la situation des Pays-Bas.

Sir, Yow shall do wel to lay doune in the letter yow write to Mr Secretarie Wylson, such reasons as may induce Her Majestie to forbear the repayment of the twenty

thousande poundes due uppon the first receipt made by the bondes of the hundreth thousande, which may be these : first, the great necessitie they presently stande in and are to grow into more and more, for the interteinement of such forces as they have already within the contrie, and the other that are on the way, the condition of which forces standeth so that, if they shold fayle of such payes as may be due unto them, there were like to insue such disorder as the danger that might ensue thereof, wold not be recovered with farre greater expenses ; and, as for the States, they have no other meanes to helpe themselves with all, in these great distresses, but onely Her Majesty's goodnes, whome they confesse and acknowledge their onely deliverer. Againe, these marchandises, which are delivered to raise the present somme of, are not in that specie, which may be to content Her Majestie, by the wordes of the bonde it self, and, beinge delivered here for the satisfyinge of certaine dettes due to marchantes as their meaninge is, procuringe by that meanes a more readines to founnishe them with money hereafter, the matter may be greatly beneficiall to them, and they caused to be more thankfull to Her Majestie for the same. Moreover, the retourne of Gylpin out of Germanie, whose negociation hath nothinge prevailed, so that they are utterly destitute of all hope to recover any at all, if, by this overture which is to be made by the lone that Pallavicini yeldeth them, others can not be induced to give them the like credit, which wold not be done, if Her Majestie shold make difficultie to give her bondes for the assurance of the same, unlesse she might be first payed by the meanes thereof : wherein if Her Majestie can be pleased to dispense with them, it may be there wilbe meanes founde both to helpe their necessitie and to satisfie Her Majestie to her full contentement. These and such like reasons yow may lay doune unto him, as meanes to induce Her Majestie to forbear them for a time. And so I leave yow to the grace of God.

Newport, the 24 june 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

MMMCMLXII.

*William Davison à lord Cobham et à Walsingham.*

(24 JUN 1578?)

Négociations des États avec le duc d'Alençon. — Arrivée du duc Casimir en Gueldre. —  
Nouvelles des hostilités.

It may please Your Lordships. I wrote unto Your Honours on sonday laste by th'ordinary post, and since have lyved in an howerly expectation of the newes of your

arryvall, wherof I understood no certeinty till this morning by your letters. Since the receipt of which, according to Your Honours direction, I signified unto the Archduke how much Your Lordships did think your selves honored and satisfied with the great good entreatment received both at your landing and by the way thorough his favour and commaundement. He semith to be very gladde, as he hath in the meane tyme often sent unto me, and desired to be asserterneyed of your directed journeys, to th'end you might be the better accomodated by the way and the more honorably received here, wherein till now I could give him no contentement.

In what estate you shall find things here Your Lordships might gess by my last. On monday morning, Dampmartin, having craved audience of the States, made a long and very formall oration in their consistory, but without shewing any manner of authoritie or creaunce from the Duke, declaring unto them the Duke's resolute intention to assist them with x<sup>m</sup> fotemen and 2,000 horse, the readines of the moste parte of his forces, that their necessity and his owne promys could not stay any longer treaties, but would referr a full conclusion of all things to his coming, not doubting but they should very well compound them, tending wholie to the coulloring of the Duke's enterprise as a thing undertaken only for their assistaunce and which, if they were well advised, they would embrace as the help that of all other was most necessary and proffitable for them, assuring them with all that he did continew his resolution to come downe according to his first promys, that his forces were for the most part ready to march, that he was content to remytt the conclusion of the conference betwene him and them to his coming amongst them, not doubting but that they should well ynough compound all difficultyes. And in somme, that whether they desired him or not, he was not to be diverted from his purpose.

This discourse they prayed him to set downe in writing to th'end they might the better consider of it, which he promysed to do, and to deliver over as yesterday morning, but hath not yet done yt that I heare of. This matter, being of no litle consequence, doth make them think Your Lordships' staye the longer, bycause in the meane tyme they wote not what to think.

The Duke Casimire is arryved in Gueldres, as I understand from his agentes, who, since my last dispatch, delivered unto me the letters herin closed from him to be conveighed to the Court, which not knowing what they import, I have thought good to address unto Your Honours.

Dalen besides Mاسترخت is taken of th'ennemy, and the defendantes cruelly put to the swerd. Th'accident of Lymborch, with the death of the Prince of Parma and Mondragon, hath bene confirmed by letters from Liege.

On fryday night I will, God willing, wayte uppon Your Honours at Stechen according

to your apointment. In the meane tyme leaving to trouble Your Lordships, I most humbly, etc.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

MMMCMLXIII.

*Don Juan à la reine d'Angleterre* <sup>1</sup>.

(AU CAMP, PRÈS DE JAUCHE, 25 JUIN 1578.)

Les articles proposés par les États répugnent à toute honnêteté. Des indignités exorbitantes se commettent tous les jours, mais il reste prêt « à leur procurer la pacification qu'eulx-mesmes »  
 » pourroient sonhaier, bien que se voie que leurs actions en sont tant eslongées que je ne me puis  
 » persuader qu'à bon escient ils y veullent entendre ».

(*Record office, Papers of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

MMMCMLXIV.

*William Davison à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 25 JUIN 1578.)

Questions financières.

It maye please Your Honour. Whereas Her Majestie hath at th' instant requeste of the Generall-States of theis Lowe-Countries bin pleasid to graunt unto them her bandes for the taking up of the somme of one hundrethe thowsand poundes sterlinge, and to that effecte hath cawsed two severall procurations to be made fourth signed with her hande and passid under her great seale, aucthorising me to deliver sufficient obligation from my self bindinge Her Majestie and her successors for the repayment of such sommes as by vertue of the said procurations shoulde be levied and recouwerid ; and whereas the said Estates, havinge thereupon treatid and concludid here with Phillip Cataneo in the

<sup>1</sup> Ce document n'a pas été retrouvé au *Record office* ; j'en reproduis l'analyse d'après mes notes.

name and behaulf of Oratio Palavicino, marchant of London, for the somme of xvj<sup>m</sup> vj<sup>c</sup> xxxvj<sup>i</sup> vij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> sterlinge, repayable th'one half in february nexte, th'other half in the monethe of october followinge, which shalbe in the yeare 1579, as maye apeare by the cope of the States' indempnitie herewith sent, have requestid me to promis and stand bounde that aswell Her Majestie as the cittie of London shall deliver or cause to be deliverid unto the saide Oratio Palavicino there sufficient bandes for the repayment of the said somme at the tearmes before rehersed, without any refusall or delaye, which promis and assurance I have by vertue of my said commission passid unto them. Forasmuch as the ratifienge and confirminge this deed of myne on the parte of Her Majestie is a thinge greatly importinge Her Highnes service and creditt in divers respectes, I do therefore herein the more earnestlie comende the matter to Your Honour's care, and besich the same to procure so speedye a dispatche thereof as both th'expectation of the States and marchantes maye be satisfied, the promis which I have passed in Her Majesties behaulf accomplished, and Her Highnes creditt therin kepte and enterteined : whereof not dowbtinge but Your Honour will have speciall regard and consideration, I humbly take my leave.

Andwarpe, the xxv<sup>th</sup> of june 1578.

(Record office, *Pap. of Holland*, vol. 4.)

---

MMMLXV.

*Avis des Pays-Bas.*

(ANVERS, VERS LE 25 JUN 1578.)

Nouvelles diverses.

The frenche traphique in the Lowe-Countries seemeth wholly suspended until the Estates understande from the Duke of Anjou how ther offers are accepted, to whome they have this weeke excused the breakinge off with his comysioners, and signyfyed the causes why they coulde noe farther enlarge them selves in that negotiation.

Mondoucet, Alpheran and De Pruneaux contynew still att Monts, entertayninge ther faction in that corner, under pretexte of attendinge a full resolution from the Duke ther master.

The frenche souldiers, lately lett into S. Gislain, are removed thence by order from the States, beinge lodged in some villages nere ther aboughts and very well used.

The whole number of frenche souldiers in that corner are not esteemed at above 800 menn att the moste.

Duke Casimir by promyse should have sett fourthe from his howse the x<sup>th</sup> of this present, from whome nothing hath bene advertised these x or xij daies <sup>1</sup>.

The proposition towching religion lately made by the Prince of Orenge and others to the States is not yett agreed on, butt good hope there is that the matter will have good successe and that th'exercise of religion in some sorte shalbe permitted there er it be longe <sup>2</sup>.

The common people of the Lowe-Contryes rejoyse verie muche att the comminge over of the Lord Cobham and M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie Wallsingham, whoe embarqued at Dover the xx<sup>th</sup> of this present at 8<sup>th</sup> of ye clock in th'afternone. Yt is advertised by letters from Parris that the Prince of Parma bringeth greate forces from Italie to the succour of Don John.

Lamothe, governour of Graveline, will in noe case sett att liberty the Archduke Mathias Master of his housholde.

The towne of Graveline is att this present visited with the plague, which putteth the souldiers there beinge many in number, in some greate feare.

Theare hath very lately bene some quarelinge betwene Lamothes ould souldiers and the Frenchemen newly receyved into the towne by him ; the matter is pacefied, but, twoe souldiers of the ould bands beinge killed, it is thought this broyle wille not bee ended withowt revenginge there deathes uppon some of the niewe bands.

Monsieur de Liques hath mustered 2,000 footemen this weke att his castell of Liques with entent to employe them some where er it bee longe.

Aboutt the xij<sup>e</sup> of this present, there landed att Sluce 50 lighthorsmen and 250 footemen out of Skottlande, and by the nexte faire winde are looked for beside from thence 100 lighthorsmen.

The xiiij<sup>e</sup> of this present, there passed through Bruges 300 englishe souldiers conducted by M<sup>r</sup> Norres. Those of the towne sett barailles of beare att the gates for them to drinke as they marched through the saide towne, usinge them with all other frendly curtesye.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 14.*)

<sup>1</sup> Dans l'un des documents qui précèdent (p. 539), on annonce l'arrivée du duc Casimir en Gueldre.

<sup>2</sup> Sur l'opposition du prince d'Orange aux démarches des Gantois, voyez plus haut (p. 522) la lettre de Jacques de Coninck.

## MMMLXVI.

*Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham.*

(GREENWICH, 26 JUIN 1578.)

La reine se plaint de la lenteur du voyage de ses ambassadeurs.

The Queenes Majestie lyked wel that yow wer so wel used and that her subjectes doe begynne to bee esteemed emongest the Netherlanders. Onelie Her Highnes doth mysselyke that M<sup>r</sup> Cobham and yow doe not make more hayst, and yet I trust your leasurely travaylinge is for the best. For how cowld yow els discover trewly the state of the cowntrie? Although Jacomo bee cumme to yow, yet this I thought good to write that Monsieur goeth forwarde in his journey, excepte the Queene Mother and his syster, who are now both at Alançon with hym, doe alter his determination.

From the Courte at Grenewyche, this 26 of june 1578.

*(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)*

## MMMLXVII.

*Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham.*

(GREENWICH, 29 JUIN 1578.)

Motifs divers qui portent la reine à se rassurer.

The Queenes Majestie doth stil heare of your honorable entertaynement every where, whereby it appeareth how welcumme yow are to them that have neede of ayde, whiche when it fayleth contrarie to their expectation, I doe feare they wyl change their cheare. I doe write nothyng nowe, but this onelie that wee doe nothyng here. Doe your endeavour for a peace, and yow shal have thankes upon your retourne. Otherwyse, yf yow tel us of warre and the necessitie thereof, I tel yow plainly wee cannot abyde to heare of it. The blowynge up of Lymbourne castel, with the death of the Prynce of Parma and Mondragon, yf it bee trew, Stewkeley's discredite with the Pope and

his insufficiencie to doe any harme this yere, Monsieur so well enclined to depende upon us, as wee are made belyve, and the Scottishe Cownsel, not onely the Earle Morton, so earnestly seekynge favour, doe so lulle us in securitie that we doe not feare any danger at al. Eaven now is order geaven that the vytayles for the shyppes shalbee discharged, for the most parte, the maryners remayninge a litle space after, and most like also to bee sent awaye verie shortelie. I praye God that there bee never tryal made within this realme, either by foreyne or domestical people, either of the cowrage, constancie or loyal faithe emongest us. Thus wysHINGE to my Lord Cobham and to your selfe your own hartes desire, I doe bydde yow farewel.

Frome the Cowrte at Grynewyche, this 29 of june 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)

---

MMMCMLXVIII.

*Lord Cobham à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 29 JUN 1578.)

Son arrivée à Anvers.

It maye please Your good Lordeshippe. Whe aryved here the 28 of june, marvelouslye honored by the nobiletye and States. What success whe shall have yn thys owr negociation I cane not enye waye as yet judge. The humours be dyvers and deverslye yewen. I feare, er yt passes meany monethes, ther wilbe dyvers kyndes of comone wellthes. To morow whe schall have audyences of Duk Mathias, and so consequyntylye of the reste.

I seynd Yowr Lordeshyp yn thys packet two new bockes, yn lateyn, doon by d'Aborngridge. I praye you let me be commended to the Contess of Oxeforde and to my Ladye, and so consequentylye to all my lettell fryndes. If ther be enye theynk wher I may sarve Your Lordeshyp, I praye commaynde me.

Antwherpe, the 29 of june anno 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)

---



## MMMLXIX.

*Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham.*

(GREENWICH, 30 JUIN 1578.)

Relations de La Motte avec Mendouça.

Sir, I am so overlaid with busines that I have noe leasure to write unto you myself. By certaine letters lately fallen into my handes it is written hether that there is greate wante of victualles in Don Jhon's campe, which is a greate discouraginge to the souldiers, whoe ar perswaded that the States berde is to longe for them to kombe, as is written hether in some of the said letters. My Lord Treasorar hathe willed me to acquainte you with the effecte of a letter sente to Don Bernardino de Mendouça from La Mothe, to th'end you might the better perceave the Ambassadors affection that waye ; but I have thought good to send you the very original, that the same may be shewed to the Prince and the rest, as you shall thinke good. And so wishinge unto you a happy succes in your busines, with a good and shorte returne, I bid you moste hartely fare well.

From Grenewiche, the laste of june 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)

## MMMLXX.

*Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham.*

(GREENWICH, 30 JUIN 1578.)

Même sujet. — Lettres à déchiffrer.

Sir, I did sende to yow this mornyng by M<sup>r</sup> Jhon Cobham a letter written frome La Mote to Don Bernardino, and this after nowne I doe sende unto yow by the same messenger a letter written in cypher, as yow maie see, wherein maye bee matter of greate moment, beeing wel decyphred. Yf Saint-Aldegonda can not doe it, nor

Mr Somers, then I woulde yow did sende the same to your servante yonge Philippes, who is now at Paris and attendeth upon our ambassadour there. I doe not write in cypher because of the faithfulness of this bearer, and because indeede I am not wel at ease at this present.

My Lord Treasurer did intercepte certayne packetes, whiche beeing delyvered to me, I did fynde this, and the other in frenshe, emonge the rest. It maye bee that some greate matter wylbe discovered hereby, whiche God grawnte, that wee, beeing symple and perswading our selves that every bodie beareth us a good harte, maye see as in a glasse how moche we are deceaved, when treacherie cummeth to light.

Thus havynge nothyng to advertise yow of at this tyme, sayynge that our Soveynne is in verie good healthe, I doe moste hartelie bydde My Lord Cobham and yow farewell.

Frome the Courte, this last of june, in the evenynge, 1578.

(Record office, *Pap. of Holland*, vol. 4.)

---

### MMMCMLXXI.

#### *Avis des Pays-Bas.*

(JUILLET 1578.)

Principaux événements du mois de juillet.

xii<sup>e</sup> et xiii<sup>e</sup> de juillet 1578. Le Duc d'Alençon vient à Mons en Henault, accompagné de douze chevaux seulement, n'estant point appelé du Duc Mathias, ny du Prince d'Orange, ny des Estats, mais tant seulement par Mons<sup>r</sup> de Lalain, grand bailly de Hennault. Lediet Duc d'Alençon escrit au Conseil d'Etat, mandant qu'ils envoient leurs députés à Mons pour traicter avec luy, ayant desjà amené toutes ses forces en Henault auprès de Maubeuge et Soignies en nombre de douze cents ou mille François. Les François et nos gens battent Maubeuge. La bresche faicte, ceux de Maubeuge se volurent rendre. Un estриф s'esleva entre les François et nos gens. Les François disoyent que Mons<sup>r</sup> de Lalain leur avoit habandonné la ville au pillage; nos gens y vouloyent avoir part, ainsi nos gens se retiroient, laissant là les François, lesquels n'ont rien faict; mais, Don Jehan quittant la ville, les François y sont entrés.

xx<sup>e</sup> de juillet. Ceux de Gandt s'emparent et s'asseurent de la ville d'Ypre. Les conducteurs estoyent Jonckheer Jehan Pottelsberghé et Lucas de Here, du collège des Dix-

Huit hommes, accompagnés des capitaines Jacques Hunoix, Chappelle et Costers. Deux heures après, Mons<sup>r</sup> d'Asche y arriva avec sa cavallerie. A l'entrée, la maison de l'Évesque et de plusieurs chanoines furent pillées. Il y eut un certain nommé Hofman tué, et aussi une femme regardant à la fenestre. On pryt prisonnier le grand-bailly, le greffier Cots, le pensionnaire Canis, Simon Uytenhove, Jan de Visch, Jooris van Halle, feu bailly, le s<sup>r</sup> de Clyte, le pensionnaire Utendale, Pieter Vermersch, receveur des confiscations : on cerchoit Bossart de Schildere, Achilles van Berghe, lieutenant commis par le souverain de Flandres, Bellewarde. De tous ceux-cy on ne mena que cinq à Gandt : le grand-bailly, Cots, Canis, Uytendale et Meersch.

Le xxii<sup>o</sup>. On accorde à Théophylus de prescher en l'église de Saint-Martin. Depuis on leur a ordonné l'église de Sainet-Nicolas.

xxiii<sup>o</sup> et xxiiii<sup>o</sup>. Don Jehan quitta certaines villes qu'il tenoit pour estre mal tenables comme Aerschot, Sychem, Diest et aultres, pillant les unes et bruslant les autres.

xxv<sup>o</sup>. On a exécuté par feu en la ville de Bruges trois Cordeliers, et quatre femmes fouettées de verges, desquelles l'une avoit bien mérité la mort.

xxix<sup>o</sup>. On a presché publiquement aux églises de Courtray, Menin, Audenarde, Denremonde, Alost, Eecloo, Messines, Deinse et autres villes et bourgades.

Le xxx<sup>o</sup> july. Don Jehan est venu jusques au trenchys de notre camp avec six à sept mille piétons et quatre mille chevaux. Notre camp estoit assis entre Malines et Louvain, et pensoit surprendre nos gens; mais il fut vivement repoussé. Le camp tira six-vingts coups de artillerie. Y sont demourés morts plus de huit-cents des ennemis, Espagnols et Bourignons. Le s<sup>r</sup> de Bossu estoit général du camp; le s<sup>r</sup> de Creeques général de l'artillerie.

(*Brit. Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 74.*)

## MMMCMLXXII.

### *Mémoire adressé par les Marchands Aventuriers à lord Burleigh.*

(JULLET 1578?)

Ils expriment le désir de voir rétablir leurs anciens privilèges, si, à la suite de négociations avec le roi d'Espagne, ils peuvent retourner aux Pays-Bas.

Wher it hath plesyd Your good Lordshippe to imparte unto us the governor and the assystans of the Merchants Adventurers of Englande that ther is some good licklyoude of agrement betwene Her Majestie and the Kinge of Spaine, for th'openinge of trafficke

betwene both Theyr Majesties dominions, and are plesed to knowe our opinions conserning the same : we dowe in all humblenes shewe unto Your Lordshippe that (as we and our whole company have ever thought and declared) the trafficke with the Lowe-Contries and Spaine is moste necessary for this realme, while the same maye be enjoyed with condissions honorable to Hir Majestic, and safty to Hir Graces subjects and their goodes. And, wher by reasone of the injuries offered by the saied Kinge, the same trafficke hath in polesy bine restrained, to the intent, as we have take yt, to drive the saied Kinge and his contries so to feel the lacke of the frendshippe and trade of England, that they myght be inforced to seeke the same at Hir Majesties handes, wherfore such condicions beinge offered, as may like Her Majestie and Hir Graces moste honorable Privy Consell, we doe in all humblenes thincke the same mett to be accepted, as the effect lokide for by the vertue of the saied restrainte, which, in our opinions, tendeth greatly to the honor of Her Majestie and the realme. And as our poorer felowshippe hath in this servis employed themselves with great care, and therin borne a very hevy burthen, they doe moste humbly beseche that in this agreement they may be so provided for, as, retourninge into the Lowe-Contries, they maye enjoy all theyr ansient liberties and be salfe frome th'extremity of the Inquesicione.

(*British Museum, Lansdowne, 26, n° 42.*)

---

MMMCMLXXIII.

*Avis des Pays-Bas.*

(JUILLET 1578 ?)

Progrès du culte réformé aux Pays-Bas.

Toutes les villes de Brabant ont receu la religion, excepté Bois-le-Duc et les villes que Don Juan possède, le tout moyennant les articles conditionnels sur ces faicts qui avec brief temps se publieront.

Toutes les villes de Flandres indifféremment reçoivent la religion, excepté quelques terres de seigneurs et dames hault justiciers, qui s'opposent comme Madame de Glageon à Estre et quelques aultres.

Toute la Hollande indifféremment tyent la religion.

Toute la Frise sans contrariété la reçoivent.

Ceux de Geldre l'ont requis, à quoy quelques seigneurs particuliers s'opposent.  
Ceux de Haynault demeurent opiniastres.

Et Artois, Arras, Bétune et Saint-Thomer prétendent l'exercise. Ceux de la châtellenie de Lisle l'ont requis, à quoy le magistrat s'oppose. Malines la receoit sans contradiction.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. IV, p. 2, n° 174.*)

---

### MMMCMLXXIV.

#### *Relation de Henri Killigrew.*

(COMMENCEMENT DE JUILLET 1578!)

Renseignements recueillis à Poperinghe, à Armentières, à Lille et à Tournay. — On désire la paix. — Trois fractions divisent le pays. — Les taxes sont régulièrement payées. — Les *Bons patriotes* s'unissent aux protestants. — Richesse du pays. — On déteste généralement les étrangers; mais les Joannistes accueilleraient plutôt les forces du duc d'Alençon. — En Hainaut et en Artois, le clergé et la noblesse s'entendent pour maintenir l'exercice exclusif de la religion romaine. — Faible influence de M. de Sweveghem et de M. de Rassegem.

To the first, we saye that Poperinge is a very great village unfortified, yet strongly seated, and fenced only with tornpicks at every streete ende, garded by the inhabitants, who be workers of sayes, wherin and in hoopes consistethe theire welthe: they watche by l. or lx. nightlye, and are able to make 2,000 fitinge men at neede. A faire river passage thorough theire towne, which servethe to convey wares to and fro almost all Flanders. The towne apperteyneth to the Bishop of Sint-Omers who drawethe thence 3,000<sup>li</sup> yerely.

Armentiers is not fully so great, but as well seated and easie to be fortified, which standethe cheifly uppon clothinge. They gard themselves, and be fortified as Poperinge and be able to make 1,500 men at neede. A faire river passage thorowghe the towne with lyke commodities as before was saide of Poperinge. This towne dothe belonge to the Count Egmont and is thought to be parcell of his mothers joynture, which is aunt unto Duke Casimir.

L'He is a walled towne, strongly seated with a large rampier of three miles compasse and well watered about, with a deepe ditche of 150 foote brode, havinge a great ancient castle in the same, neere as bigge as the Tower of London, builded ere nowe by a Dolphin of France, when he was in leage with them of Gante. The river passage thorow

it, as before was saide of the rest, well inhabited, riche, and standethe cheifly uppon makinge of sayes. It is newly fortifienge with eight great bulwarks on the out side, which wilbe ended within six monethes, well furnished with artillery. They have 4 corn-poulder milles, which make excellent good powder. They garde them selves with their burgers, of which they have leaved 17 companies at 250 a pece, and at neede are able to make as many more. It is a chatenery or government of itself, and hathe under commandement, besides Doway, Orchies and half Armentiers, at least 200 villages. They have for their newe fortificacions not spared to demolishe a whole monastery of Jacobins lying neere the towne walles.

Tournay is greater then it, but not so strongly scated, havinge for the most part a dry dicke, and not so good a rampier, wherin is also a greater castle buylded hertofore by a King of Englande, whose armes be extant bothe over the gate within and uppon a great tower without. The same river passethe as throughe L'Ile and dothe separate the castle from the towne, which standethe uppon all kinde of crafts and craftsmen by whome the towne is garded as L'Ile, not so well furnished with artillery by reason the Spaniards transported them against the Prince of Orange in Zellande and Hollande, by whome they were taken; but the townesmen be in hande for a newe supply. This towne is hed of the province called Tornesis of great importance.

These two townes with the former two villages were merveilously consumed by the Spaniards who lay longe in garison emonge them, and therefore beloved of them accordingly.

To the seconde, we did gather that, in all places as we passed, the people desired rather peace then warre, so they might be quit of the Spaniarde and his harde government.

To the thirde and fowerth, we learned that there be three faccions or kinde of people in all places we passed. By the first, and in our judgment the strongest (all circumstances considered) are the secreat protestants, because the better part of the papists, which they terme *Bons patriots* and would not be subject to the Spaniards, joyne with them. The thirde and weakest are passionate papists called Johannists, which, rather then to forgo their religion, woulde have Don Juan to rule and commande them. These last will not willingly as the rest tollerate any *interim* as th'other seeme willing of and as of late they have donne in Languedoc.

To the v<sup>th</sup>, we harde that generally they are contented to paye their taxes and impositions alreadie accorded, and that they may so long continewe, how long they be kept from the annoyance of th'ennemy and that they may worke and traffique without feare.

To the vi<sup>th</sup>, we observed in all places the disunion before mencioned in the division of their sondry faccions; but, unlesse we be muche deceaved, the *Bon Patriots* and the

Protestant will agree and dant the thirde, howe soone the superior magistrats at Court shall bende them thereunto, and seeme willinge thereof, which they looke for shortly after the campe shall marche against Don Juan.

To the vii<sup>th</sup>, the contries we passed in this journey and the townes are passing well peopled and furnished with all kinde of commodities as is not credible but only to them that maye see the same.

To the viii<sup>th</sup>, we finde them generally to mislyke the comminge in of the fr[ench] forces in speache, and yet we see they do nothinge against them in deede, because they laye in the villages nere the stronge townes without contradiccion. But of Her Majesty they all seeme to be well perswaded and affected unto, savinge those that for religion are Johannists. And, for any sort of strangers to commaunde them, we coulde see no inclination or lykinge. Therefore the prelats which since the disorder at Gant are affraide of alteracion of their estats, do what they may to disswade bothe from the dutche and englishe forces, supposinge that Monsieur would fit them better in respect of religion, which makethe those of Hennault cheifly (which be of the Counte de Lalains faccion) to desire th'aide of France.

To the ix<sup>th</sup>, it was tolde us howe the gentlemen for the most part papists, accordinge to our first division, especially in Hennault and Artoyse, be caried awaye the rather by the perswacion and benefits receaved dayly of the clergie, who fearinge their decaye use all stratagemes they may to impeache the tolleracion of other religion then the Romaine, and lykwyse the comminge in of any forreyne aydes of other religion then that which they professe themselves. But the commons make small accompt of them.

Last of all, touchinge Monsieur de Sweingham and Monsieur de Rassingham, we have diligently enquired in all places that we have passed by, and could not learne that they were so muche as knowen amonge the most part of people whereas we passed, and therefore not greatly accounted of, but of their owne particuler frends and favorers, because they be no wayes allied to any of the noble houses of these coutries, for ought we coulde learne.

To conclude, as well in respect of our hastie jorney and the sondry places we had to view (wherof we had but small skill) in so short tyme, together with our want of language for the most part of the waye and lacke of convenient acquayntance in the rest to conferre with others uppon their Your Honors instruccions, we humbly beseeche the same to pardon this our barren and weake report.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. IV, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 79.*)

---

MMMLXXV.

*Relation de Georges Carie et de William Pelham.*

(COMMENCEMENT DE JUILLET 1578.)

Ce qu'ils ont remarqué à Ostende, à l'Écluse et à Gand.

It may please Your Honours that, accordinge to your instruccions given unto us, we have observed suche particularities in the cir[c]uite and places wherwon we were addressed, as the shortnes of tyme would afourd, which, for Your Honnors better understandinge, we have heerin thought good to digest in writinge, cravinge excuse if in our report we do not fully answere and satisfie Your Lordships expectacion.

First, to beginn with Ostend, we found it seated uppon the sea, from the which it is defended with many peeres and jotties made of tymber to their great charge, least by the violence of the su[r]ges they might be swallowed up : a poore fisher towne of small strengthe and lesse garison, neverthelesse well peopled and most of them marriners, whose trade is only fishinge, havinge no fortificacion, nor yet the seate fit to be made stronge. They had only 5 peeces of brasse in the towne, videlicet sacars and demi-culveringe, smale store of municion and few skillfull to use the same, the haven barred and shallowe, the people poore but reasonable, willinge to contribute toward the common cause, many well affectioned to the tolleracion of bothe religions, sory to heare of the cominge in of the frenche forces, and desire to be ayded by the company of our nacion, no gentlemen affectioned to Don Juan remayninge in that circuite.

We found Slewis a proper fisher towne muche impoverished and falen into ruyn, since they of Bridges bought it of the King, havinge, by a new river forced by art, conveyed the staple of marchandize from them. The seate by natu[re] very stronge, invironed three parts with a great rampier and a broade ditch, the other side with a stone wall, the haven runinge alongst the same. The castell adjoyning to the east end therof, the which commandethe bothe the river and the towne, it is of suche strengthe alreadie, after the olde maner of buyldinge, as by some newe addicion it woulde be imprignable. It is reasonably well appoynted with ordinan[ce] and municion. The olde garrison was wont to be not above thre or foure and fortie persons, but nowe furnished with a C and L [150] sent from the Prince, under the charge of Jaques Le Groofe, one very sounde in religion and very muche affectiond to our nacion. Within the towne there are certeyne seluces, by which, at every full sea, they maye let in the water, that within 3 tydes they maye drowne a great circuit rounde about, as by our



judgements it is not possible any wayes to beseige it, and muche lesse to be wonne from a prince that maye by sea supply their wants. The haven at a springe tyde (as they say) berethe xxiiij foote of water, neverthelesse a barred haven at the monthe, but within a very good harborowgh for a great navie. The magistrats, as the baylys named Joise von Devosten, and the burgmaster Anthony Von Elte, with a number of the best sort, are well affectioned to the religion, and are throught to over matche th'other partie, and yet it is muche peopled especially of marriners. They hate the name of the Spaniards and honour the goverment of the Prince. They mistrust and feare the treason of the Frenche, as their ancient enemies, and desire the aide and assistance of Her Majestie, whose honorable succors have never ben wantinge to their afflicted contrimen. They rather desire honorable warre then a treasonable peace, and will willingly give half they have towards the expulsion of their enemies, that by the adventuring of so muche they maye save the rest. Finally this towne maye be termed the key of Flanders, that openethe and shuttethe the passage of marchandizes as well to Bridges as Gant, accordinge as the prince is affected, that shall possesse the same.

We founde Gaunt strongly seated by nature in three parts, what by the evennes of the grounde and sondry rivers passing thorowe the same and the fourth most easie to be made stronge by art, the fortificacion wherof, as also of the whole towne, is so farre advanced in so short a tyme as passeth mans expectacion, so as within one yere (if they proceade as they have begoonne) it will be founde one of the best fortified townes in all this contrie. They neither spare cost, travaile, nor diligence to forsee and provide for the furnishinge of so huge a sarcuite with competent men of warre. They have chosen Monsieur Rieve to be their coronell-generall, who hathe vj ensignes of footmen and C horses, besides xxv coronells already appoynted, eche one to have v<sup>e</sup> a peece, distributed in their quarters for the defence of their towne, when neede shall require. The people seme naturally to desire warre, to be resolute, valiant and wilfull, as in tymes past and in tyme to come their accions maye beare wittnes. The greatest number given to the religion. They have publicque preachinge in two churches of the friars, of whome sondry beinge openly ditected and imprisoned for sodomie, the rest are fled willingly awaye, leavinge their houses to serve a better torne. The magistrats are resolutely bent in advancinge religion, where it hathe already wrought that reformation that dronkennes and swering is greatly decreased among them. They account Don Juan, the Pope and the Turke as divells scatered uppon the face of the earth, and hope that the Queens Majesty, our mystris, and the Prince of Orange shalbe Gods instruments to deface their glorye and shorten their kingdome. They thinke them not good patriots that consent to the receavinge of the French, but woulde with all joye welcome and entertayne our nacion, thinkinge it is no polleay to dwell with them that hold no faithe, but rather wysdome to imbrace us, whose frendship they have alwayse

founde and with whome, as it were by an unviolable knot, they have ben long united and are now lastly confirmed by the band of religion.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 83.*)

---

MMMCMLXXVI.

*Relation des capitaines Carew et Malby.*

(COMMENCEMENT DE JUILLET 1578.)

Ce qu'ils ont observé à Bourbourg, à Saint-Omer, à Aire, à Hesdin, à Arras, à Douay, à Cambray, à Valenciennes, à Mons et à Ath.

From Dunkerke to Borbroch, two legues. Monsieur Sale, off Hennow, cheife cap-tayne there in the place of Monsieur Tilye late governour commaunded to keepe his house within the towne.

There be 5 companies, cc to every company, under the charge of Monsieur Sale aforesaide, Monsieur Plage and Monsieur Clayes, besides xxx<sup>ti</sup>e gentlemen, well furnished, and cc burgeses.

This towne is scituated uppon a playne so that, with the diligence they nowe use, they will in short tyme make it very stronge, for that by the river they maye bothe fill the ditehe and drowne the playne about them.

We finde them utterley mislykinge the Frenche, the most part given to Papistrie, but yet nothings affected to Don Juan.

They desire and are in hope of englishe ayde as neede shall requier, as hertofore it hath ben betwixt them : we might judge thaire good affeccion to Her Majesty by the courtesie they used towards us.

From Borbroche to St-Omer nine leagues. Monsieur Nicholas d'Aubermount, signor de Manny, is placed cheife here, for that Monsieur Rennyngham, governor and brother to the Count de Reux, is suspected to be a Don Januist.

There are 5 companies under the charge of Monsieur d'Aubermount, Monsieur Largela, Monsieur Baumarsch, Monsieur Heresyne and Monsieur Peneroy, whose companies are very sufficient men and well furnished. There be vj<sup>m</sup> townesmen well furnished, which are devided, as they terme them some Don Januists, some *bon patriots* the most bent to papistry. Suche as be, for the Stats will yelde bothe goods and lyfe,

but the Don Januists murmur much at this, and it is doubtful how the present task will be gathered. Rather affected to Her Majesty than France. The Dean of St-Omer is fled to Don Juan.

Tuesday, the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of June to Aire, four leagues. Monsieur de Morbeck, captain and governor of c<sup>tie</sup> men at arms, which company is presently at the campe of the Stats under the leading of his eldest sonne.

This towne lyeth in a flatt, strongly seated and reasonably fortified, and may overflowe the parts about the towne with water, and presently they worke and fortifie more, which we could not viewe for that the burgeses would not consent. Inclined to peace rather than warre, but yet will suffer much extremitie before the spanish government.

This towne hath no garrison other than the burgeses of the same, which are in number viij<sup>o</sup>, very able men and well furnish[ed] and all *bon patriots*, but in religion papist, and no disposition to tolerate.

Wednesday xxv June, to Hesding, nine leagues. Monsieur Mountmorency, governor in a place of Monsieur de Royon lately displaced.

There be two companies of brave soldiers, under the governor c., and under Monsieur de Malyne, base brother to the Vicount of Gant cc.; bothe captaynes and soldiers be of the religion. There be also cc townesmen well appoynted, which are under Monsieur Obert, a townesman and well affected to religion. Affected well to Her Majesty and nothing to France. They drave away their prist for preaching against the receaving of ayde from Her Majesty and the Prince of Orange.

Thursday the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of June, to Arras, twelve leagues. Monsieur de Capet, governor of Artois in the absence of the Viscount of Gant, hath one c. harquebusers on horsbacke lying about the towne in villages; he is suspected to be a favorer of the Frenche. Monsieur Ambrose sent from the Prince hath also c harqueb[users] on horsback, payed by the towne of Arras. It lyeth dry the one half, well rampired and deeply ditched with one great bulwarke, not yet perfected: this part of the towne is subject to grounds of advantage very neere the walles, which causethem dayly to worke for the better strengthening therof. The other part well watered and reasonably rampired. There be xxj ensignes of burgeses well furnished and well peopled. The inhabitants most affected to papistry.

Friday the xxvij of June, to Doway, six leagues. Monsieur Vilerval, governor dayly looked for in the place of Monsieur Stenbeck lately dead; his deputy lieutenant is presently Monsieur Deuebra, a Germaine. Here be no soldiers, but only the burgeses which be xxiiij ensignes meanly furnished. The people here most inclined to papistrie. The towne standeth on flatt, no ground of advantage nere, well rampired, ditched and watered. Old fortification, dayly working in strengthening the same.

Saterdaye the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of june, to Cambrai, six leagues. No governour of the towne, but xiiij magistrats which governe weekly by two and two alwayes; in cases of difficultie they call together all the whole counsell. There be xviiij companies of burgeses under their owne leadinges. Three parts of the towne is watered and sufficiently ditched; the rest better rampired and dipelyer ditched, but dry, lying on the discent of a hill. On the highest place therof is the citadell strongly rampired with a deepe diche, havinge but 4 bulwarks, which citadell was made by Charles the V<sup>th</sup>, late emperour. The people here most inclyned to papistrie.

Sunday the 29 of june, to Valenciene, seven leagues. Monsieur Hamet, of Hennow, governour of the towne. The seat is reasonably stronge, lying flatt, well ditched, watered and rampired; on the weakest side there is two bulwarks, wherof one is new, not yet finished, but dayly workinge. There be many in this towne affected to religion. It is thought that Don Juan hathe some parties in this towne, for that Monsieur Archonn, the governors lieutenant and a cheife man in the citie, hathe his brother called Monsieur de Gonny with Don Juan <sup>1</sup>. There be 8 companies of burgeses under their owne leadinge, well furnished.

Monday the xxx of june, to Monts, seven leagues. Monsieur le Count de Lalayne governour there. This towne is strongly seated on a hill, invironed with marish and water, very large old fortificacion. Saving at Soigny gate, which hath one great bulwarke for his better defence, there are but two gats in this towne. There be xj companies of footmen, reasonably furnished, viz. 3 of soldiers, the rest burgeses. There is one company of lyght horsmen lyinge within the towne under the governor. There be v companies of footmen lyinge in the villages about Monts. The Count himself thought a Papist and so the most part of the towne. It is thought he is muche affected to the Frenche, and we found there Monsieur Prignyaue ambassador from the Duke of Alacon, who hathe lye there these three monethes and muche made of by the Counte. This ambassador hathe perused all the frontier townes of those parts.

Teusday the first of july, to Ath, seven leagues. Monsieur de Simary, governer there. There be 5 companies sent from the Prince out of Hollande under the leadinge of Monsieur Temple, Monsieur Tongerlo, Monsieur de Wynde, Monsieur Seubrande, Monsieur Dorpe. These be foure bands. There be 5 companies of burgeses well fur-

<sup>1</sup> *The names of such noblemen of Artois and Henault as are gon to Don Juan :*

Le Count de Rueuls; Le Count de Facinberg; Monsieur de Briac and Monsieur Bonny his sonne in lawe; Monsieur de Helsen and Monsieur de Hamonn his sonne who rendered Phillippeville and there remayneth with his company; Monsieur de Rentie; Monsieur de Walget; Monsieur de Losignoll; Monsieur de Goncaret; Monsieur de Reion; Monsieur de Lyques and Monsieur de Vawe, lying with the Frenche for Don Juan.

nished. This towne standeth on a playne, no ground of advantage neere unto it, well watered with sufficient ditche and rampier, with larg sporrns before the gats. A towne of no great receipt.

Memorandum that all these townes do hope and make accoumpt to be ayded of Her Majesty <sup>1</sup>.

---

MMMLXXVII.

*Promesse des États-généraux.*

(ANVERS, 1<sup>er</sup> JUILLET 1578.)

Les États-généraux promettent d'indemniser la reine d'Angleterre au sujet de la garantie qu'elle a donnée pour le remboursement de seize mille six cent trente-six livres empruntées à Horatio Pallavicino et de douze mille cent vingt et une livres empruntées à Benedicto Spinola.

(*Arch. du Royaume à Bruxelles, Reg. des États-généraux, fol. 12 et 43.*)

---

MMMLXXVIII.

*Mémoire des ambassadeurs anglais.*

(2 JUILLET 1578.)

Questions au sujet desquelles la reine d'Angleterre désire être éclairée.

*Sommaire de ce qu'ont proposé Messieurs les ambassadeurs de Sa Majesté Réginale en son nom aux députés du Conseil d'Etat, demandans lesdicts ambassadeurs à icelle responce par voye d'apostille.*

Premièrement, Sa Majesté désire sçavoir surtout, ayant bien souvent recommandé aux Estats le bien de la paix et cherché partout les meilleurs moyens qu'elle avoit es mains de leur procurer ung bon repos après si longue et facheuse guerre, sy de leur part ils ont désir et volonté d'entendre à la paix, moyennant que le s<sup>r</sup> Don Juan y entendra pareillement, et s'y submeectre à telles conditions que lesdicts Estats et luy trouveront agréables?

<sup>1</sup> La suite manque.

Et, sy de leur part ils ont une telle volonté, quels moyens ils pensent estre les plus propres pour icelle effectuer, et comme ceulx quy s'employeront en ladiete négociation, se régleront pour s'en servir le mieulx à leur prouffict? Quels aussy peulvent estre les empeschemens quy la sçauroyent retarder, et comment on y pourvoyeroit?

Sy, toute négociation de la paix rejectée, lesdicts Estats se résolvent à la guerre, en quelle sorte y procéderont ou la faisant deffensive ou offensive?

Quels moyens ils ont pour la soustenir et pour combien de temps?

Sy le peuple demeure bien uny et d'accord ensamble contre l'ennemy, et s'il n'est poinct à craindre que le faict de religion les esbranle et sépare les ungs d'avecq les aultres?

S'il y a espérance sy les villes quy sont à présent entre leurs mains, tiendront bon?

Sy les contributions jà accordées se continueront, sans qu'il soit à craindre que le peuple se plannist ou retirast de dessoubs le joug d'ung sy pesant fardeau?

Sy ce qu'on a desjà furny et contribué pour le furnissement de la guerre, soit converty à mesme fin et pas aultrement employé que seroit besoing et la nécessité de leurs affaires requiert?

Combien de gens de guerre ils entretiennent et comment et où ils les employeront?

Comment ils sont pourvus de munitions et aultres choses nécessaires pour le furnissement de la guerre?

Combien de force l'ennemy peult avoir tant à présent qu'avenir, et s'il attend quelque secours de France?

(*Archives de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre*, fol. 118; *Brit. Mus., Harley*, 787, n° 94; *Galba, C. VI*, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n° 89.)

---

### MMCMCLXXIX.

#### *Conférence des ambassadeurs de la reine d'Angleterre avec le prince d'Orange et les députés des États.*

(ANVERS, 2 JUILLET 1578.)

Conformément à leurs instructions, ils ont traité du rétablissement de la paix, des moyens dont on dispose pour faire la guerre, des négociations entreprises avec le duc d'Alençon. — Réponses qui leur ont été faites par le prince d'Orange et les députés des États.

*The substance of Her Majesties ambassadours negotiation with the Prince of Orange and others deputed by the States of the Lowe-Contries.*

That Her Majestie, beinge greatly greaved with the troubles yt have of late yers happened in the Lowe-Contries by the continuance of civil warres, and seinge no

remedie so fitt, nor proper for the removinge of the said troubles as to procure some peace with surety, did, for the desire she had to bringe the same to passe (at hinge well knowne unto the States), employe sundry messengers in that behalf as well to the King as to his governours of the saide contries.

That, though her christian and honorable endeavor in that behalf toke not that effect that Her Majesty desired, thorough the malignitie of the tyme and some other impedimentes, which might quite discourage her to proceede to any further dealinge in that behalf, yet, notwithstandinge, so longe as there shall remayne any sparke of hope of bringinge the same to passe, Her Majestie thinckethe it an act worthie a chrestian prince and fit for one of her callinge to employe her self therein, and hathe therefore willed us, as a principall matter committed to our charge, to conferre with them what course in their opinion were to be taken for the bringinge of the same to passe, how by her mediation the same may be best furthered and what successe th'Emperours ambassadours travell therein, latly sent, hathe taken.

To this point, the Prince, in the name of the rest of the deputies, gave Her Majestie great thanckes for her good will and favour towardes them, and do acknowledge with all humilitie howe muche they are bounden to Her Majestie for her great care of them and of the tranquillitie of their contries, and, as towchinge Her Majestie's motion for a peace, he said that nothings was more desired then suche a peace as might be coupled with safty, and therein prayed Her Majesty assistance and the furtheraunce of the saide ambassadours by devising some good waye howe the same might best be donne and to understande what likelyhoode Her Majestie had conceived of suche a peace by the answers which she had received by her ministers from Don Juan, and what opinion they had thereof; for, as for themselves they had but smale hope, knowinge Don Juan's malice to be so great towardes them, and, as for the Emperour's ambassador that came last hither, he had no commission to deale in the peace : wherunto, after significacion made by the saide ambassadours how glad they were to understande of their good inclination unto peace as a thinge most profitable for them, yt was replied that, as all thinges have their seasons, so no tyme served better to deale with Don John then the presente; for, so longe as Don Juan was superior in forces, there was no hope that he might be reduced to yeld to suche conditions as might stande with their safty, beinge alwayes an ordinary matter that the stronger giveth lawe to the weaker. But nowe, when Don Juan shall see the greatnes of their forces, shall understande the intelligence they have with Mons<sup>r</sup> the French King's brother, the same beinge in such forwardnes that he hathe numbers bothe of horsmen and footmen uppon the frontiers, and calling to mynd Her Majesty's protestacion made bothe to the King and him self to joyne in assistance with them, in case he shall not yelde to some reasonable composition, yt is to be thought, forseeing that, if by his obstinacie the contrie shoulde be lost, he should thereby runne

into the King's disgrace and displeasure, upon whome only his good fortune dependeth, he would be content to yeld to hard conditions rather then to hazard the losses of the contrie to his owne undoing, and therefore prayed the Prince and the rest to consider of it, and, for that it seemed theie inclyned to peace, that they would deliver articles of their demandes. And so breake of from conference, the same havinge continued from ix untill xii of the clocke in the forenoone.

About an hower after dinner and some conference had among themselves, they came to the place of former meetinge, where the P[rince] in the name of the rest declared that the matter of peace propounded by th'ambassadors was subject principally to one great difficultie : to wite with whome they shoulde treat, Don Juan beinge altogether enemy to peace, whose countenance and maintenaunce dependeth cheifly of the warres, by whome they had ben so often deceived as they cannot trust any promis of his; and that therefore they could not harken unto it, unlesse for the first poynt Don Juan with his forces would retire themselves and would deliver upp all the places that he hath taken or dothe otherwise possesse in these contries. For other conditions, in his owne private opinion, he thought the States might propound these articles followinge : that the Archduc Mathias may remayne governor here under the King's obedience; that they may enjoye all freedoms, liberties and privileges as in former tymes and other things according to the Pacification of Gant, and so will they yelde to the King all obedience; and, as touchinge all prisonners and suche other small things, they maye be decyded with reason.

When he had uttered these things by speeche, certeyne of the deputies cast her-uppon many doubttes, as, if the people should heare of any treatie of peace, they would so faire presume of th'effect of it as they would forbear to paye the taxes, wherby the cause might bee overthrown by lacke of that, as by experience they sawe it in Hollande at the treatie of Breda, where in that case they lost two townes. Another doubt they made that the gentlemen that are nowe in the felde, hearing of this treatie, may perhappes in hast seek the good grace of Don Juan, and so of the King, to the weakeninge of their companies. A third doubt they allcaged that they could not well enter into a treatie of peace without Monsieur's privitie, for that otherwise they should eyther make him become an enemy, which were dangerous, having his forces nowe assembled, or els be abandoned by him, of whose assistance they stande in neede.

To this it was replied that Don Juan, upon the alteration of his estate, beinge become nowe of the stronger the weaker, was more apt to be dealt withall then before; and, as touching the retiringe of his forces and hymself before assurance given by them for the observation of such articles as should be agreed on betweene them, were very hard conditions and suche as in reason he would never be drawn to assent unto; and, towching the rest of th'impedimentes which caried some shewe of prejudice, it was said that, if



they could truly looke into their state, they should then see greater inconveniences lyke to follow of the continuance of the warre; for, if they did looke upon the division among themselves what for religion and other respectes, their confusion in counsell in respect of the number of heads, lacke of conductors, of treasure, two principall things requisite for the continuance of the warre, and that the most part of their whole forces consisted of mercenary soldiers, who have more care to save themselves then to defende them by whome they are enterteined, they should see their inconveniences so great as could not but induce them to thincke peace most necessary.

After some replication by them in answeare of the said inconvenient, they were prayed by the ambassadours to consider of the matter and to communicate the same to the States and to yelde their answeare with as much convenient speede as they might, declaringe further unto them that they would acquaint th'Emperours ambassador with all, meaninge to concurre with him in the mediation, whom they founde well inclined therto.

And so, upon the conclusion of this first poynt of the instructions, the said ambassadours proceeded to the seconde poynt and declared unto them that, if for lacke of disposition eyther in themselves or Don Juan there were no lyklyhoode of any accomode to be made betwene them, Her Majesty was desirous to understande howe they were able to mayntayne and continue ye warre by havinge treasure and other thinges necessarie for the same, wherin Her Majestie looked to be more playnly and sincerely dealt with all then hertofore shee hath ben, for that the former informations fell not out in effect as was looked for, beinge amongst other things given to understande that they had taken order for the leavyinge monethly of 600,000 florins and that the same might continew by the space of three yeres without the grief of the people, which (by their present necessity) seemethe not to fall out accordingly, beinge well knowen that ye saide somme would have defrayed a greater charg then hitherto they have ben at. To this the Prince in the name of the rest protested that they would deale playnly with Her Majesty in layinge before her their estate and answeringe such articles as were delivered unto them; and, touching the 600,000 florins, he confessed that untill the xv<sup>th</sup> of may last there was not so much leavied as was hoped for; but, since that tyme he saide that a farre greater somme then 600,000 florins is monethly leavied, not only to continue for three yeres, but for ten being well ordered.

And hereupon the Prince tooke occasion in the name of the rest to request us to move Her Majestie, for that the benefit of her bondes tooke not that frute they hoped for, wherby they are greatly disapoynted, especially at this instant, havinge so great forces in the fieelde, that it would please her to supply it some other waye. To whome it was answered by the saide ambassadours that Her Majestie, havinge disboursed a good somme in readie money, would be bothe to unfurnish herself of so much treasures,

besides that her subjects woulde not lyke to have so muche treasure transported out of the realme; and therefore advised them to assay further uppon that credit, and yet thought it meete to aske of them, in case Her Majestie woulde be pleased to disburse some more money, what assurance they woulde give Her Highnes for it. They said that Her Highnes should have bondes to her contentment: wherunto it was replied that, seeing they offred frontiers townes of strength and importance to the Duke of Alanson for his safetie, and he so doubtfull a frende, they cannot in honour, having so good experience of her favorable dealinge towards them, but make some suche offer to Her Majestie for the repayment of suche money as they have already had and do further require, as it maye appeare unto her yt they have a care to satisfie her. And with all they were let understande that her Counsell might be thought very carles of her Estate, yf they shoulde content them selves with inke and paper, when others offred townes of good strengthe in caution of performance of suche things as should be agreed on betweene them. Therto the Prince answered that the Duke of Alanson demanded and they accorded these townes for his safty, if neede required, knowinge not in what termes he standethe with the King his brother; and, as touchinge further assurance to be given to Her Majesty for the repayment of her money, they asked the said ambassadors what assurance they woulde demaunde: wherunto they answered that they had no commission to demaund any thinge, but of suche offers as shoulde be by them made, they would acquaint Her Majesty with all. And so concluded for that presente touchinge the seconde poynt.

Th'ambassadors havinge thus proceeded with the Prince and deputies in the two first poyntes of their instructions and drawinge on to the thirde which consernethe their negotiation with Monsieur, in treatinge of that part layd downe unto them, the dislyke Her Majestie conceived thereof bothe in respect of them selves and for her owne behalf. For the poynt yt concerned themselves in it, it seemed strang that they would enter into any dealinge with him of whose sinceritie and soundnes in that action they could not be assured, not being destitute of many probable conjectures of his intelligence with th'ennemy. And, in case he did meane sincerely, yet yt appeared not to them whether his intention might be to make himselfe lorde of the countrie or not, a matter of no difficultie to be compassed, unlesse his forces were greatly moderated, which were hard for them to do, when he should once have undertaken the matter at their request, beinge a prince of that greatnes he is, and his entrie uppon them so easie as they could well conceave; and the contrie had well felt the inconvenience of it in former tyme, which hath engendred in them suche a feare that divers of the provinces are so farre out of tast with them that they utterly myslyke to heare the name of the French, the jalousie also of th'Empire justly conceived herby, forscinge howe dangerouse a thinge it might be to them to have the greatnes of the kingdome of France augmented by so

great an accession of theis contries, besides the consideration and vewe of his state, howe he were able to mayntayne so great an action, th'expense of warre beinge so great, and his meanes so small, as by all probabilitie not able to beare out an enterprise of smaller attempt then this is. And so the benefit of his releefe in conclusion is lyke to bringe rather prejudice then benefit to their cause, especially through the insolency of the french soldiers, which cannot but breede a great alienacion of the peoples hartes of this contrie, so that it seemed Her Majestie yt by this negociacion they have not so circumspectly dealt for themselves as they might have donne: wherof if Her Majestie conceave not so well as they woulde desire, because she hathe ben alwayes and is still well affected to do them good, if they will themselves, they may not finde it straunge. And, as for her owne part, she had great cause to be greived, consideringe the great favors she hath shewed them in former tyme, havinge ben their only holder up, as they themselves do knowe and must needs confesse, that they would proceede so farre, contrary to their promis made to her agent that they would not enter into communication with any without her privitie and consent, whereuppon she continued still her care over them, not seekinge their overthrowe and undoinge, as by this negotiation with Monsieur is greatly feared, which unkindnes notwithstandinge and forgettinge of former benefits was a matter sufficient to cause a prince of her qualitie to alienate her good will from them and to take another course then she was entred into before. Yet, uppon intelligence receaved from them that the ayd of Monsieur imported them so much, as without it they were not able to make head against their ennemy, and that he might be beneficiall to them and in no sort hurtfull, though she had sent to the French King to dissuade his voyage, shewinge her dislyket herof, she was content, rather to satisfie their myndes therin with an intention to do them good then that she lyked of that meanes, her ambassadors should conferre with Monsieurs deputies<sup>1</sup> about it, to see if they could make it appeare unto her that the ayd of their master might be for the benefit of the contrie as was pretended, and no other thinge meant by him

<sup>1</sup> Sous ce titre : *Copie pour l'entrevue des Ambassadeurs d'Angleterre*, je rencontre la lettre suivante adressée de Mons par l'un des députés du duc d'Alençon au prince d'Orange : « Monseigneur, nous avons receu lettres de Son Altesse, par lesquelles il nous mande que l'Ambassadeur d'Angleterre estant en France l'a requis que les Ambassadeurs que la Royne d'Angleterre envoyoit vers Messieurs les États-Généraulx, traictassent avecques nous de certaines choses utiles au bien de cest État, ce qu'il nous a commandé faire pour n'avoir intention plus affectionnée que toujours s'employer à ce qui sera pour le bien d'iceluy, moyennant que lesdits Sieurs des États et vous, Monseigneur, le trouviez bon, ne voulant rien faire, négotier, ny traicter qui ne vous soit communiqué et avec vos advis. Pour ce avons dépesché le seigneur d'Alféran pour avec nos lettres vous en faire plus particulièrement entendre et nous rapporter ce que vous désirerez. » (*Bibliothèque nationale à Paris*, f. fr. 5284, n° 52.)

then the delivery of this people from th'oppression of th'ennemy and conservacion of good amitie and intelligence with the ancient allies and frondes of the saide contries.

To this the Prince answered that the greatest hasteninge of this treatie proceeded from them of Haynault, who uppon the Duke's offer and feare they had of him, yf they refused him, wrote earnestly to the States therof, at whose great instance and feare of dismenbringe the provinces, further inconvenience not unlyke to growe to the whole contrie by refusinge to treatie with his deputie then otherwyse would ensue by admitting them to some conference about the matter, they yelded to enter into communication with them, their intention beinge to drawe his great forwardnes and desire of a resolute answeere into length, untill they might see eyther what further necessitie they might have or what releefe they might receave from some other part rather then to resoloe upon any thorough and presente agreement with them, wherein what course they kept with his ministers may easily appeare by layinge downe suche conditions unto him as they thought he would not accept, providinge moreover in suche sort for Her Majestie that the presente treatie with him should not derogate ought from any former that had passed betweene Her Majestie and them. And in that stey they do yet keepe him, accordinge to Her Majesties request and none otherwyse, whose pleasure was so signified unto them by her agent that they shoulde make stey of further dealinge with him, untill her ambassadors came, from which determination they minde not to remove, neyther to deale further with them without their privitie.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland*, t. VI; *Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI*, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 84; *Harley*, 283, n<sup>o</sup> 22, 787, n<sup>os</sup> 94, et 4,111, fol. 89.)

---

### MMMLXXX.

#### *Rapport d'Adolphe de Meetkerke.*

(ANVERS, 3 JUILLET 1578.)

Résumé de la même conférence.

*Poincts rapportés par le s<sup>r</sup> Meetkercke, conseiller du Conseil d'Estat, le 11<sup>e</sup> de juillet 1578, en l'assemblée des Estats-généraulx, présens les s<sup>rs</sup> Prince d'Orenges, Ducq d'Arschot et Aldegonde, de la communication tenue avec les Ambassadeurs d'Angleterre.*

Premiers, que Sa Magesté Réginale porte grand soing des affaires de pardeçà, signamment pour les mettre en repos et pour nous mettre en une bonne paix si avant que fussions prests d'y entendre.

Sur quoy avoit esté représenté par Monseigneur le Prince d'Orainges aux Ambassadeurs que le traicté de paix, en ce temps que toutes nos forces sont quasi prestes, pourroit reculer le tout en arriere et refroidir les bons couraiges, mesmes que la contribution commençeroit à cesser, et en tout l'on proeéderoit plus flochement à la besoigne, le soing de la guerre se négligeroyent comme aussy fortifications, alléguant à propos pour exemple que le traicté de paix encommenché à Breda causa tel refroidissement ès couraiges de ceulx d'Hollande et Zélande au faict et soing de la guerre en contributions et aultrement que peu après par négligence ils perdirent les villes de Schoonhove et Oudewatre et furent bien deux à trois mois après qu'ils ne se peulrent bonnement s'y accommoder. Et que pour faire la paix il estoit nécessaire que Sa Majesté nous furnist de son propre thésor les deniers comprins en ses obligations.

Que à ce lesdicts Ambassadeurs ont donné assez à cognoistre que les Anglois trouveroyent estrange d'envoyer encores argent hors d'Angleterre sans avoir assurance de quelque ville ou aultrement. Et enquis s'ils proposoyent la paix par charge du Roy Catholique ou son ambassadeur Bernardino de Mendoça ou aultre, ont déclaré que Sa Majesté Réginale a ce faict de son propre mouvement par le pur et bon zèle qu'elle porte à ceste province.

*Queritur* : S'il seroit conseillable de traicter avec Don Juan, promectans lesdicts Ambassadeurs s'y employer au cas que le trouvons bon et s'ils feroient ce à nostre requeste ou *ex officio*. Bien entendu que, si on trouvoit convenable de traicter la paix, nous cessions toutes apprestes à la guerre.

(Arch. de la Haye, Reg. d'Angleterre, fol. 119.)

### MMMCMLXXXI.

*Don Juan à don Bernardino de Mendoça. (En chiffre.)*

(NAMUR, 4 JUILLET 1578.)

Il ne croit ni à la sincérité de la reine d'Angleterre, ni à celle du roi de France. — Excès qui se commettent aux Pays-Bas. — Rien n'était plus loyal que ses propositions. — Représentations que Mendoça aura à faire entendre à Élisabeth.

A los 27 de junio llego aqui este correo, etc. Tanto quanto a los dares y tomares que ha tenido con Su Reyna y los de su Consejo que le han hablado, me parece que se ha gobernado muy prudentemente y como conviene, y que asi lo deve hazer en lo venidero

hasta protestarles muy de veras lo daño que de asistir a estos rebeldes contra las ligas y antigua aliança que tiene con Su Magestad; se recreiere, siendo asi que Su Magestad no podra dexar d'advertirla de tan . . . . . por todas la vias que pudiere, pues, si otra cosa hiziese, seria faltar a la obligacion de defender y conservar su Estado, offendiendo a quien por cualquier via le quisiere offender.

Si he de dezir lo que siento, tengo por invencion todas cuantas demostraciones haze esa Reyna de impedir la entrada a Franceses en estos payses y que sea verdad diga lo Casimiro retrae un regimiento dellos pagados por ella; y la misma opinion tengo de los Reyes Christianisimos, aunque [aojan] de vangarme: ni a le parezca otra cosa, pues lo es clarisimo que el de Alançon por si no osa moverse y que, si lo haze, es con el calor de su Reyna y de su hermano, y habiendo pasado tan adelante en declararse, como lo vera por sus copias, no pudo creer sino que se ha fomentado de todos partes. Sera bien que esa Reyna vea a esos papeles y que le diga si del tieme. De los Estados le parece que puede persuadirse ningun hombre, por de poco entendimiento que sea, que quieren sino vivir absolutamente sin Dios y sin re, pues no solo llaman principe estrangero, pero le obligan a que sea [enemigo] perpetuo de su Rey y señor natural, qu'es maldad tan inica que no permitira el mismo Dios que quede sin [castigo] y que yo espero en El de darle a los que duraran en su obstinacion.

Dirale assimismo que yo deseo mucho en que le parezca a el vicioso, pues lo que en nombre de Su Magestad pido y pretendo de los Estados no es sino lo que ellos mesmos han ofrecido por sus [cartas] y escritos, y lo que por derecho divino y humano no pueden, ni deven negar, es a saber el mantenimiento de la [religion] catolica romana y de la obediença de Su Magestad; que a mi me parece que demanda tan santa y justa no la puede condenar, sino quien diera la pasion en el [llagar] que le toca a la justicia y razon; que, como me pudo yo asegurar de quien ha prevaricadoe ontra su Dios y contra su rey, si niño es, dando con una mano y tomando con otra; que mire lo que ha pasado ultimamente en materia de religion en Amsterdam y Harlem, y lo que cada dia pasa en Enveres, Bruselas, Malinas y otras partes, echados los religiosos, predicadoras setas y en fin haziendo todo lo . . . . . para esterminar la religion catolica romana, si pueden hazer; que no resta sino que rompan publicamente los templos e ymages, y aun esto se ha comenzado a hazer en Gante, donde han martirisado a 19 doce frayles quemados vivos; que me haze saber que quiere dezir esto o que concepto se puede tener de quien ama y favorece gente de tan abominable condicion; que, quanto a mi, ninguna pena me da que declare la [injuria] a Su Magestad, pues no se la puede hazer mayor en publico que la que se haze de [secreto]: que mire que los principes tan grandes y tan poderosos, como es Su Magestad, sufren de mala gana ser offendidos, mayormente de quien han de ser ayudados; que se acuerde cuantas mayores ocasiones ha tenido Su Magestad de hazer la [venganza] y cuan diferentemente

observado la hermandad y alianza que con ella tiene; que crea que todas las vezes que Su Magestad se dispusiera a ofenderla, como puede, hallara muy ancha entrada en muchos de sus vasallos, que por ventura no esperan sino cualquier ocasion para gozar dello; que pues esto es asi que ninguna seguridad puede tener su Estado tan grande como conservar la alianza que tiene con Su Magestad, ni mayor peligro que tenerle por contrario, no deve irritarle con favorecer tan injustamente sus [rebeldes]; que se contente con lo pasado y haga retirar a sus vasallos, mostrando con los efectos el cumplimiento de su obligation; que, aun le he amonestado esto mismo otras vezes, lo hago [ademas] para justificar nuestra causa delante de Dios y de los hombres; que, haziendo de su parte lo qu'es tan obligada, esto le ofrezco en nombre de Su Magestad y mio la bona correspondencia y [animo] que pude desear, que son de nostra fuerza volver por el Señor y autoridad de Su Magestad y por la conservacion de sus Estados por todas las vias que hallaremos convenir; que Dios es buen testigo que no tengo ambicion ninguna, sino el deseo que como cristiano cavallero y hermano de Su Magestad devo tener de cumplir con su señor y con lo que a mismo devo; que me parece que en esta parte va la sentencia contra si, pues aquel verdaderamente se pude llamar ambicioso quel enprende cosas injustas; y a este proposito anadire lo que mas le parecere, que, como he dicho otras vezes, es bien que entienda que savemos su intencion, y que sentimos lo que devemos sentir, y de tal manera qu'era est' oficio que no le parezca qu'es querer a amenazar, sino antes a aconsejar y desviar de lo que tan male pude estar asegurado, lo que en su mano esta, su sosiego y quietud, si le procura por la via que deve y en la misma. Lo contrario si va por . . . .<sup>1</sup>.

(Archives de Simancas, Estado, Leg. 831, fol. 215.)

---

MMMCMLXXXII.

*Lord Cobham à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 5 JUILLET 1578.)

Négociations avec le duc d'Alençon. — Craintes du prince d'Orange au sujet de l'exercice du culte réformé, qui compte beaucoup d'adhérents dans le peuple, mais peu dans la noblesse. — Envoi de deux livres de Marnix.

It maye please Yowr Lordeshyp. Whe have dealt with the Prynce and the deputies

<sup>1</sup> La fin de cette lettre manque.

of the States that were appwynted to conferre with us <sup>1</sup>, moste earnestlye for a peace, wyche thing whe finde moste thaynkefullye to be taken, as a schew from Her Majestie of ther well doynge, but nether they thought Don Jhoon wolde herkyn to suche a peace as was suere for them, and also bye expediences they founde that all treatyses of peace hathe browght them daynger and parell, as in alianatyng soome froom them; and yn hoppe of peace soom doo withdraye ther payemeyntes, a thing that hathe brede great harme amooenge them. For the secoonde part, they hoppe that thyes generayll moyanes now beyng acordyd the 23 of may laste throwght the holl provincyes that remayne under the States, are sufficeynt anda ble to mantayne warres thyes menye yers, if ther preseynt necessetye wer supplied with soom money yn stede of Her Majesties bayndes.

For the better knolege of the contrye at owr layndyng yn Dunkerqe, whe seeynt gentillmeyn, soom alloonge the frooters, soom ynto the hart of the contrye, and others alloonge the see coste : wyche severall reportes Yowr Lordeshyp shall receive.

Concernyng Monsieur d'Anjow ayde, I finde a generall misleke ynwardellye, but they dare not schew yt for feare of drayng mor enymyes uppon them : Monsieurs ministeres that lye here, are namyd Alferon; the other Don Martyn Oonfe, sarvaynt to the Ladye of Lenoxe, meyne of small qualetye. They have ben with us and asked us wether whe hade comytion to treat with Monsieurs mynysteres. Whe answered that whe hade. « Then, sayde they, whe will seeynde to Moons for Moont-Doset and De » Prouneux to confere with yow. » But as yet whe have not harde of them.

*The names of them that conferred with us :*

The Prince of Orayng; Duc d'Aschot; Monsieur Medekerk; Monsieur Ayman; Monsieur Saint-Alegoonde; Monsieur d'Orschot; Doctor Bomar, deputy of Gelders.

*Les seigneurs députés par les Etats pour la première conférence avec Messieurs les Ambassadeurs  
le 2 julij 1578 :*

Monseigneur le Prince d'Orange; Monseigneur le Duc d'Arschot; Le Counciller Meetkerk; Monsieur de Sint-Aldegonde; Monsieur Aymon; Monsieur d'Orshot, premier pensionnaire de Gaundt; Docteur Bomar, député de Gueldres.

*Conseillers d'État :*

The Prince of Orange; Th'Abbot of Sint-Gertrud; Th'Abbot of Maroilles; The Count Boussu; Monsieur de Fremount; Monsieur de Villervalt; Monsieur Sint-Aldegonde; Monsieur de Meekkerke; Monsieur de Lysvelt; Doctor Leoninus; Monsieur de Fregin; Le conseiller Bevuers.

*Secrétaires d'État :*

Monsieur Asseliers; Doctor Sylle.

Les gouverneurs des provinces peuvent entrer au Conseil quand bon leur semblera.



If eny thinge have bene omytted, I praye Yowr Lordeshyp deall with me playnelye. Trewllye M<sup>r</sup> Secretarye hathe taken great payne; but, as Yowr Lordeshyp knoethe, I am ignoraynt what hathe passed and have not hade of loonge tyme enye uses of my layngwayge.

If enye harme coom to the contrye, yt ys the bursting owt of relligioon, which I feare will brede a disunion amoonge them; for, allthowg'it they commoon peple dow muche imbrass yt, yet ther ar few of the nobles enye thing affectyd unto yt. The Prince doothe what he maye to staye yt, boothe here and other placys; he toold me him selfe that he was trobled yn mynde with yt : « for, saythe he, if yt be graynted or permytted, whe » grow preseyntlye to a disunion. If whe graynt yt not, they commoon pepell, havyng » the armes yn ther hayndes, wyll goo and spuyll the clergyes. » Yowr Lordeshyp schall receive a requeste mayd to the States for the exercyess of relligioon.

I seynd yow two latteyne bokes don by S<sup>t</sup> Alegoonde, and a boke mayde of Monsieur's doyns yn France and his good menyng towarde the Low-Contrye.

Whe have thought good to sceynde M<sup>r</sup> Sommers over that Her Majestie myght be satisfyed yn all thinges wherin ther maye grow enye scroppell.

This I humblye take my leve, commytyng Yowr Lordeshyp and all yowrs to Almyghtie God.

Antwherppe, the 3 of jully anno 1578.

P. S. For that as yet whe have nooe answer froom the States, whe staye M<sup>r</sup> Soomer and adverties was ys passed froom us; but, assoo. as whe have yt, he shayl preseyntlye cum.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)

---

MMMCMLXXXIII.

*Cobham et Walsingham à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(ANVERS, 6 JUILLET 1578.)

La situation des affaires est bonne; mais trois difficultés se présentent : la question religieuse, la négociation avec le duc d'Alençon et le besoin d'argent. — Exposé de ces difficultés. — On s'attend à une bataille. — Mission de Dammartin.

It maye please Your most Excellent Majesty. We were purposed to have sent awaye M<sup>r</sup> Somers to have enformed Your Majestie more amply of suche thinges as have pas-

sed hitherunto in the charge comitted unto us; but havinge, received no answer from the States to the things to them by us propounded, by reason that they are presently greatly occupied in providing for their army lately assembled, we are constrained to alter our determination and in the meane season to acquaint Your Highnes with suche particularities as the present tyme offreth and we thought fit should be made knowne to Your Majestie, reservinge further discourse of the same untill his dispatche which we meane shalbe as soone as we have received answer from the States.

The matter we have to lay downe to Your Majestie at this tyme, containeth the poyntes of great moment and wherein the welldoinge or miscaryinge of this contry consisteth at this presente, and therefore we thought it our duties not to slowe the tyme, how soever we were disapoynted of our meaninge by reason of the delaye of their answer.

Touching the poyntes therefore to be barely layd open before Your Majestie, this may be generally and truly vouched that all things stand here in so reasonable termes that, according to mans discours and appearance of all probable conjectures, the successe cannot but be good, if some fewe difficulties might be well accommodated, which render the Prince and States somewhat perplexed, which fewe difficulties are these: the cause of Religion, ye matter of Monsieur and lacke of money to serve presente necessit[ies].

The first of these three which is the cause of Religion, as it toucheth man most and neerest, so it is greatly feared it will breed some great inconvenient of disunion, if good order be not taken, which is so harde to be donne as that the best and of most sufficiency amongst them know not almost which waye to resolve. To meet with the inconvenience of a matter of so great moment, there are no meanes but these: eyther tolleracion of bothe or utter restraint of the one. To perswade a tolleracion on this tyme of conjuncture, the forces of bothe sides beinge readie to encounter, is found to be a matter of suche difficultie as they knowe not well what it may engender on the heartes of them that are precisly addicted to the Catholicque religion and are of no small number and force in the contry. On the other side, if the other part shoulde be clenely restrayned from libertie of their profession, then it is thought a matter resolved upon yt they would cast them selves upon the friers and other religious persons and proceed to suche violence against the Catholicques as nothing could ensue thereof but presente perill to the whole cause and contry, so resolutely that part standeth bent, being perswaded they are hardly dealt with all by the States, if for their longe sufferances and opposinge them selves against the tyranny of the common enemy more then the rest, they may not obtayne freedome of their consciences, but be constrained eyther to live without a God or to expect the rigour of an inquisition, when they shall have finished the warre and, by expulsiinge the enemy, wherof they stande in good hope, brought the contry to the ancient quiet and peace. Seinge this disposicion in the people

as we passed thorough the contries, as the number of them is very great, and weighing the inconveniences that might fall upon them by their intemperate dealing in this case, we perswaded with sundry of the cheifest of them to forbear for a tyme, untill better occasion might serve to the end they might presently, as their necessitie requireth, with myndes well united together joyne their willes and forces against their common enemy, who could not receive greater strengthe then by their weakninge of them selves by meanes of this disunion, a plott which he him self did lay and by meanes wherof he hath wrought them all that hurt that hath fallen upon them. In lyke maner, at our arryvall heere, we dealt with the Prince who confessed it to be true that the matter was full of perrill, that the best way had ben (if the people could have ben perswaded unto it) to have forborne a season, that it was intended there shold have ben no open profession until the tyme of winter, that he had labored therein what he coulede, yt order had ben given to suche ministers as were knowen yt they shoulde not preache. But, contrary to all perswacion, the people followed their owne resolucion, gote preachers unto them selves, which were not knowen, and, that worse is, divers sectuaries grew to greater libertie then the rest. And, that gave great encouragment unto them, the matter of Gant brake forthe, where they have erected two open churches, by whose example both here in this towne and in divers other places the professors with great instancy required the lyke lybertie : which matters, if they had not so fallen out, the Prince and the rest were in good hope to have kept it in good stey untill the winter. These accidentes enfore[ed] them to other counsaills and ingendred those perplexities wherof they cannot well ridd them selves, and yet are they in some good hope that suche order shalbe taken as that the great inconveniences before mencioned wilbe avoyded, and thinges so well provided for as eache part shalbe contented, to which end there is a supplicacion presented to the Counsell and States for a tolleracion. The whole Counsell lykethe well of it, and have given their consent to it. The answer of the States is expected. In the meane season they remayne quiet under hope it wilbe accorded, wherof there is some good lykelyhood. If this poynt do so fall out, accordinge to their expectacion, then will there be a good foundation layd of assured hope to prevaile against the enemy.

As for the matter of Monsigneur, the diverses advertismentes received from divers places make the Prince and the rest almost no white lesse perplexed then the former : which bearinge no great substance of matter, but only conjectures, yet notwithstandinge joyned with other circumstances of his forwardnes in the expedicion which is more then the request and mocion made unto him, the amitie and intelligence that is betweene those princes of Spayne and France, the small accompt th'ennemy herewithin makethe of his discent into the contrie, causethe them not to be voide of doubt and to have small trust there where, if the ayde were sounde, they shoulde most repose themselves.

The matter of money to serve present necessitie workethe also great alteracion in them, not that they have not sufficient meanes of them selves to mayntayne a warre or ten yeres, as they informe us, but that the negligence of the States in advancinge their owne provisions, uppon hope of that good they expected of Your Majesties bondes, hath cast them thus behinde hande. The Prince tolde them of it before and layd the uncerteynty of that negociacion before them, willed them therefore to provide for the worst : if they were furnished bothe ways, it coulde be no lesse to them, and they might the sooner answer some part of their debtes and better supply presente wantes. But they, as men not lookinge muche further then to the presente daye and perswading them selves well of all meanes they use, neglected his counsell, followed their owne purposes, and so accordingly have cast them into this necessitie which may prove very prejudiciall for them, nowe that their army is assembled and lookethe to be well payde. Otherwyse some dangerous mutinye is lyke to aryse.

By the view of suche victories and conquest as Don Juan hath made, it maye seme he hath muche advantaged him self; but the truthe is that all he hath woone of them is of that strengthe that in fortene dayes the whole may be recovered, Phillippeville only except, which is of some strengthe. Nowe that the States army is in fielde, so that their preparacions being nowe all readie, it is thought they will come to a battayle before the ende of this monethe, which the Prince and Staies are enforced unto, to content the people withall, who cease not to murmur for that they see nothing donne for all ye contribucions they have alreadye yelded. In which battayle, notwithstandinge they meane not to hazard all their forces, but to make a reserve of a great part of them to refresh it uppon him againe, if in the first conflict they should have the worst. If the victory fall on the States side, then is Don Juan undonne; if it fall out against them, yet consideringe the strength of their townes and the reservacion of some forces, they doubt not but they shall stey him.

And further it maye please Your Majestie to be advertised yt six dayes hence Damartin came unto us and gave us to understande yt Monseigneur deputies had commision to treate with us and woulde be with us within very short tyme; but as yet we have not heard of them. Monseigneur forces do dayly approche to the frontiers in great troupes, and, as we are advertised, all the contrie from Paris to the frontiers is full of soldiers.

And so praying Your Majesty to pardon us for troublinge Your Majesty with an over longe letter, we most humbly take our leave, praying God for the longe and prosperous reigne of Your most Excellent Majesty in most desired healtie and quietnes.

From Antwerp, ye 6 july 1578.

(*Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 85.*)

---

## MMMCMLXXXIV.

*Cobham et Walsingham au comte de Leicester.*

(ANVERS, 6 JUILLET 1578.)

Même objet.

Our very good Lord, To th'ende Your Lordship may be acquaynted with our proceadings here, we have sent you herewith a copy of our negotiation, as also a breife of such speeches as passed betwene the Emperours ambassador and us at our repayre unto him.

And generally, for the state of thinges here, we find them much better then we looked for, the States forces not only presently farre exceeding Don Juans in number but also their townes by late fortification made impregnable, wherin as they have used great expedicion, so hath their chardges bene infinite. As for the townes which Don Juan hath taken, though they be reckened xxii, yet are they not of any such importaunce but that they may be easely recovered within xv dayes, Phillippville only excepted. Nevertheles we find the presente course of their affaires to be hindred by three speciall thinges : namely throughe the matter of religion, the jelouzy of Monsignors doinges, and their wante of money presently necessary to dischardge th'entertainment of so great forces, therby to avoyde mutiny, a matter both daungerous and not unlikely in suche cases to fall out.

For the first, touching religion, we acquaintinge the Prince with the dislike we found passing throughe Flaunders of permitthing a tolleracion, he shewed us that the inconvenience therby like to arise was in deede great, but a farre greater daunger wold followe, if there were not a tolleracion permitted, for that, in diverse of the principall townes, the number of the religion being greater then th'other parte, if they may not have a tolleracion by order, they will seeke it disorderly; and yet, if they of Gaunt had not so suddainely broken forth, the matter might have bene stayed till th'end of september, but their disordered dealinges have opened a gappe for others to do the like, nowe that he confesseth they must needes yeld to a tolleracion. He saith it is not meant but the same shall passe by the consent of the States-Generall, and such care shalbe taken in that behalfe as they hope the inconvenience shall not be so great as by some is doubted <sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Une lettre de Théron, du 25 juillet 1578, annonce que les Quatre Membres de Flandre ont accepté la paix de religion : « qu'est que en toutes villes ou villages qu'il se trouve cent ménages de ceulx de la religion et qui la demanderont, elle leur sera octroyée ». (*Bibl. Nat. à Paris*, f. fr. 5257, fol. 52.)

Secondly, touching the jelouzy of Monsignor, they have diverse advertisements that do nourishe the same, which doth greatly hinder their proceedinges, for that they see no wayes to avoyd his coming, whose forces, if he meane treasonably, may do so much more harme then Don Juans, as a dissembling frend is more daungerous then a known enemye. On th'other syde, if he meane plainely, ether Don Juan shalbe forced to yeld to a peace or be driven out of the countrye <sup>1</sup>.

Touching the last, which is their presente necessity of money, that hath ensued through the expectation they had to have bene furnished by vertue of Her Majestie bondes, which falling out contrarily, they rest nowe deceived.

And this it is that doth most hinder th'assembling of their army. Albeit the Prince declared unto us that he both forsaue and often fortold them what wold ensue of their only depending on Her Majestie and not providinge otherwise for the satisfaction of those forces they had allredy enterteined, who being assembled could hardly suffer any protraction in that matter.

For the presente disposition of both partes, it is thought they will come to a fight (their forces approching th'one towards th'other) ere th'ende of this moneth, when, as the States meane not to hazard all their forces, but to reserve Don Casimirs company to make hedd against the enemye, if the victory shold enlyne on his syde. So that by the next (thinges growing to a rypnes and standing nowe as it were uppon making and warring) we shalbe hable to advertise Your Lordship of some likelyhode what hedd they will take.

Lastly, the Prince, amonge other communication we had with him, did protest unto us howe much the States generally, and him selfe perticularly was bound unto Your Lordship, and, if that Your Lordship had come over at yt tyme your selfe desyred, thinges had bene in better termes then they are; and notwithstanding they knowing the stay therof grewe not of your selfe, cannot but thinke them selves greatly obliged unto Your Lordship therefore <sup>2</sup>.

And so, having presently no further matter to imparte unto Your Lordship, we committ the same to God.

From Antwerpe, the vi<sup>th</sup> of july.

(*Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 29.*)

<sup>1</sup> Le duc d'Alençon, par une lettre écrite de Mons le 15 juillet 1578, pressait M. d'Humières de laisser passer ses troupes « pour l'exécution de ses desseins et entreprises ». (*Bibl. Nat. à Paris*, f. fr., 5517, fol. 96.)

<sup>2</sup> Sur un projet d'assassiner à cette époque le prince d'Orange, voyez le manuscrit espagnol 28560, fol. 41. (*Addit. British Museum.*)

MMMCMLXXXV.

*Walsingham au comte de Leicester.*

(ANVERS, 6 JUILLET 1578)

Détails confidentiels sur les sentiments du prince d'Orange à l'égard des Français, sur les dispositions de la noblesse et sur les ressources dont disposent les États pour continuer la guerre. — Le prince d'Orange s'appuie surtout sur le peuple dont l'influence est prépondérante. — Éloge du prince d'Orange. — Le duc Casimir est arrivé à Zutphen.

My verry good Lord, I thought good to acquaynt Your Lordship with some pertycolarytyes not conteyned in owre generall letter, as namely howe the Prince is affected to Fraunce, which of the noblytye be assured unto him, and howe longe he may be able to maynteyne thes warres without eyther the assystaunce of Her Majestie or any other forreyn prince.

Towching the fyrst, I doe not thinke him otherwyse affected to Fraunce then may serve his necessytye, being as jealowse of his greatnes as we are, and woold not have had any dealynges with them otherwyse then forced therto by the Count Laleyns intelligence, whoe was resolved, uppon the States refusall of Monsignors offre, to have delyvered into his handes the pryncypall townes in Heynaulde, and I feare wyll in the ende execute yt, the people being verry backwarde in relygyon in that provynce.

Towching the noblytyes affection towardes him, he makethe assured accompte only of the Count of Bossu and the Vyscownt of Gawnt, and, as for the howse of Croye, he standethe dowbtfull of them, and yet feareth no great harme to insue unto him by the alyenatyon of them. His strengthe consystethe chiefely on the good wyll of the people, which he altogether interteynethe, and herby is able to doe what he lyst, for yt the strengthe of that contrye standethe altogether on the good wyll of the townes and borrowghs, contrarye to the State of Englande and Fraunce, wher the noblytye carryethe the greatest swaye.

For the latter poynte towching his abylytye to maynteyne the warres without forreyn supporte, suerly men of best judgement here and sooche as are devoted to Spayne, are of opynyon yt the King is not yonge ynowghe too see the ende of thes warres, the same being made defeneyve, so invynceyble are ther great townes made by the late fortyfycatyons.

I have had no pryvat conference with the Prince sythence my arryvall, neyther doe I fynde bim to deale so kyndely towardes me as I looked for; but I wyll rather ascrybe

ytt to the great busynes he is presently ovarwhelmed with, then lacke of good wyll. So he contynewe well affected towards Her Majestye and the common cause, no pertyeoler respect yt may towche my selfe, shall cause me the les to honor him, whom I fynde to be the rarest man in chrystendome.

Duke Cassemyre is presently at Sutphen in Gwelderlande, to whom I meane within a daye or twoyne to sende a gentleman to vyset him and to acquaynte him with Her Majestie proceedings with Monsignor, whos deputyes yt are appoynted to treat with us, are not yet arryved.

And so, leaving further to troble Your Lordship, I most humbly take my leave.

At Antwerpe, the vi<sup>th</sup> of julye 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 19.*)

---

MMMCMLXXXVI.

*Réponse des États-généraux aux propositions des ambassadeurs anglais.*

(8 JUILLET 1578.)

Ils justifient leur conduite et se déclarent prêts à conclure la paix, pourvu que don Juan se retire et leur livre les villes et forteresses qui sont en son pouvoir.

Monseigneur l'Archiducq d'Austrice, etc., et Messieurs représentans les Estats-Généraux des Pays-Bas, ayans veu et considéré les propositions faictes par Messieurs les Ambassadeurs de la Sérénissime Royne d'Angleterre, remercient bien humblement Sa Majesté de la bonne et sincère affection qu'elle montre de porter au bien et repos de ces pays de pardeçà, déclarans qu'ils en auront à jamais une obligation pour le recoignoistre et déservir à toutes occasions.

Et, quant au poinct que concerne le faict de la paix, ils déclairent que jamais ils n'ont eu aultre envie, ny désir que d'estre maintenus en bon repos et tranquillité sous l'obéissance de leur prince et seigneur naturel le Roy d'Espagne; mais que pour extrême nécessité de la manifeste violation de tous leurs droiets, privilèges et libertés, et l'insupportable tyrannie des estrangiers! tendante à leur totale ruine et désolation, ils ont esté constrainets (après avoir en vain et sans fruit essayé tous aultres remèdes) avoir leur recours aux armes, lesquels ils ne portent (comme ils n'ont oncques porté) sinon pour se remectre en leursdicts anchiens droiets et légitime liberté. Et pour tant



ores qu'ils ayent esté une infinité de fois abusés par la perfidie de leurs ennemis, de sorte qu'il ne leur reste sinon bien petite espérance de pouvoir parvenir à une bonne et sceure paix que soit vuyde de fraulde et de tromperie, néantmoins sont bien contents, en cas que Messieurs les Ambassadeurs de Sa Majesté ayent quelque espérance de pouvoir dresser quelque bon et sceur moyen de paix, qu'ils y entremectent l'auctorité de Sadiete Majesté, ce que lesdicts seigneurs recepvront pour très-grande faveur d'icelle. Déclairants néantmoins, pour respondre aussy sur le second poinct, qu'ils ne voyent nul moyen au monde pour effectuer ce que dessus, ny donner aucune asseurance ausdicts seigneurs Estats, ny à tous les pays de pardeçà, sy ce n'est que Don Jehan sorte de ces pays avecq toutes ses gens de guerre et tous ceulx de sa suite et ses adhérens, remectant toutes les provinces, villes et fortresses, chasteaux et aultres places qu'il tient pardeçà, entre les mains desdicts Estats pour les réunir avecq les aultres provinces, comme ont esté parcydevant; et que le gouvernement demeure entre les mains de Monseigneur l'Archiducq d'Austrice sous les mesmes conditions sous lesquelles il l'at accepté et a esté receu des pays pour Gouverneur et Lieutenant-Général. Demeurant aussy l'autorité aux Estats telle que par la Pacification de Gand leur est attribuée. Le tout sous recognoissance de la fidélité et hommaige qu'ils doibvent audict Roy d'Espagne leur prince naturel et légitime seigneur. Remectant le différent touchant l'exercice de la religion (lequel par ces troubles passés est venu si avant qu'il est du tout impossible de le réduire sur l'anchien pied sans une manifeste confusion de tout le pays et évident dangier d'une extrême ruyne et désolation) à la décision desdicts Estats pour y pourveoir selon que pour le plus grand bien et repos des provinces respectivement l'on trouvera convenir.

Ce que dict est, peult servir de responce sur l'aultre poinct de ce présent article, asçavoir des empeschemens de ladicte paix, lesquels procèdent des poinets susdicts : asçavoir de la présence et demeure de Don Jehan et de son prétendu gouvernement ensemble et de ceulx de sa suite et aultres ses adhérens et de leurs déportemens. Item de la diverse perfidie et violation des promesses dont par plusieurs fois lesdicts seigneurs Estats ont esté abusés, tant par les prédécesseurs de Don Jehan que par luy-mesme, lequel n'a oncques tasché sinon de les amuser avecq belles parolles, promesses et fainctes umbres de négociation de paix, pour cependant apprester ses forces et les surprendre à la dispourveue, quy fait que l'on ne s'en peult en façon quelconque fier à luy, ny à ses adhérens, tant qu'ils seront pardeçà. De ce que, rompant toutes promesses, pactes et contracts faicts et jurés tant solennellement, ils veulent réduire les affaires tant de la religion que de l'obéissance à Sa Majesté au pied anchien du temps de l'Empereur Charles, de bonne mémoire, chose pour le présent du tout impossible et entièrement pernicieuse à tout le pays. De la détention des provinces, villes, fortresses et chasteaux es pays de pardeçà par ledict Don Jehan et aultres estrangiers de sa suyte.

Lesquels poinets estans accommodés selon l'équitable et juste déclaration faicte icy-dessus pourront avoir quelque espérance de parvenir à la diete paix tant désirée, ce que aultrement sans cela n'a nulle apparence. A cause que les aultres poinets incidens et quy touchent les particuliers, comme restitution des biens d'une part et d'autre, cassation des bannissemens, délivrance des prisonniers et aultres semblables, pourront par après se résoudre avecq moindre difficulté.

Sur le troisieme article interrogatoire, assçavoir si Son Alteze et lesdicts Estats sont résolus de faire une guerre défensive ou offensive, respondent Son Alteze et lesdicts seigneurs Estats que, comme ils ont déclaré de bouche par Monseigneur le Prince d'Orainges, Monseigneur le Dueq d'Arschot et aultres députés du Conseil d'Etat et desdicts Estats, que jamais leur intention n'a esté d'invahir quelqu'ung par guerre, ny d'offenser personne quelconque, ains seulement de se maintenir sous la deue obéissance dudict Roy d'Espaigne leur prince et seigneur naturel, en tout repos et tranquillité, veu qu'en cela gist tout leur bien et prospérité; mais, comme ils ont esté hostilement assaillis, tant par les séditions tumultuaires des soldats espagnols et autres estrangiers comme par la violence de guerre, de laquelle ledict seigneur Don Jehan, contre toutes ses promesses et serments, les a invahy, se saisissant des chasteaux et places fortes, et par voye d'hostilité procurant leur enthière ruyne, à l'effect de quoy mesmes il s'est servy desdicts soldats mutins et séditieux, lesquels, par sentence publique du Conseil de Sa Majesté et de tous les Estats, avoyent esté déclarés rebelles et punissables exemplairement, ils ont esté constrainct, comme dict est cy-dessus, d'avoir recours aux armes, non pas pour invahir, mais pour deffendre contre la trop inicque violence susdicte et maintenir leurs vies, femmes, enfans et possessions. Et néantmoins, comme le droict et nécessité de guerre apporte quant et soy que celluy quy se deffend contre l'invasion d'aultruy, est constrainct aussy d'offenser son aggresseur, ils déclairent qu'en ceste guerre présente, quoy que quant à leur intention elle soit purement deffensive, ils entendent de faire tous efforts pour repouler l'aggression et en repoulsant offendre leur ennemy, tant que Dieu leur face la grâce de le déchasser de ces pays et délivrer leur povre patrie de leur violente oppression et agression : pour lequel effect ils ont desjà prests environ d'unze à douze mille chevaulx estrangiers, sans ceulx du pays, aussy en nombre de trois mil, et l'infanterie en nombre de cent et septante compaignies.

Sur le quatriesme article, respondent que, comme les événements de la guerre sont en la main de Dieu et du tout incertains quant aux hommes, qu'ils ne sçauroyent donner responce absolute, sy ce n'est en ce quy concerne leur intention qu'est d'estre résolus de mettre le tout pour le tout et s'employer jusques au bout en ceste guerre, sans espargner jusques à la dernière maille pour repouler le joug de l'intollérable servitude espaignole et maintenir leurs anchiennes libertés, droicts et privilèges. Et, quant

aux moyens, ils espèrent bien, quant l'ordre que desjà on a conceu et que l'on commence à mettre en exécution, aura prins quelque pied et sera acheminé en son cours, qu'il emportera par mois la somme de six cent mil florins, voire espèrent qu'il fera plustost plus que moins; mais, comme cependant que ledict ordre s'effectue, les nécessités présentes de la guerre requièrent notable somme d'argent, ils supplient Sa Majesté que, suivant sa promesse et libérale présentation qu'il luy a pleu leur fere, elle leur face ce bien et faveur, puisque de ses obligations l'on ne peult rien tirer, de furnir la somme promise de cent mille livres sterlins, moyennant laquelle ils espèrent pouvoir tellement conduire leurs affaires qu'ils auront moyen de furnir aux nécessités ordinaires de là en avant. Et affin que Sa Majesté puisse veoir que lesdicts seigneurs Estats ne désirent sinon marcher en toute rondeur et sincérité, prient lesdicts seigneurs Ambassadeurs leur vouloir déclarer quelles ultérieures assurances ils désireroient avoir pour ladicte somme, en quoy trouveront lesdicts seigneurs Estats prompts et prests pour entendre à tout ce qu'y se trouvera raisonnable pour le plus grand contentement et service de Sadicte Majesté.

Sur le cinquième article, respondent qu'ils espèrent de se conduire en tel accord et union, suivant ce qu'ils ont promis les ungs aux autres, que de ce costel-là il n'y aura inconvénient au faict de la guerre.

Sur le sixième, respondent qu'il n'y a nulle autre apparence sinon que les villes tiendront bon, veu mesmes qu'après la route de Gembloux on n'a veu une seule ville qu'y se soit détournée de son devoir ou fidélité, et aussy qu'elles font ung extrême devoir pour se fortifier, mesmes à leurs frais et avecq toute diligence.

Sur le septième, pour avoir le peuple senty le joug et fardeau par trop importable de la tyrannie espagnolle, espèrent Son Altèze et lesdicts seigneurs Estats qu'ils ne faudront continuer au devoir encommenché, voires et davantaige s'il est besoing.

Sur le huitième, respondent que, comme en eecy riens ne se faict sinon par ordonnance desdicts seigneurs Estats, lesquels en reçoivent contentement, qu'il n'est à doubter que l'employ ne soit faict aux fins destinées.

Sur le neuvième a esté desjà respondu cy-dessus.

Sur le dixième, quant à l'amunition et autres choses nécessaires comme la nécessité de ceste tant pesante guerre requiert et consume grande quantité de munitions, ils ont desjà donné à cognoistre à Sa Majesté Réginale qu'ils espèrent qu'elle leur fera la faveur de leur faire quelque assistance de pouldres et salpêtres par forme de prest, dont ils la supplient bien affectueusement et humblement.

Et quant au dernier article touchant les forces de l'ennemy, l'on sçayt qu'il a environ quatre ou cinq mille chevaux et quinze ou seize mille hommes de pied; mais, comme de jour à autre, luy viennent nouvelles forces, ne peulvent de si près et si particulièrement sçavoir les forces dudict ennemy.

Or, comme mesdiets seigneurs les Ambassadeurs voyent par les responces susdictes la bonne et sincère intention de Son Altèze et desdiets seigneurs Estats, ensemble la nécessité que les a constraints entreprendre ceste guerre avecq la résolution d'y continuer en cas que l'on ne puisse establir une bonne, sincère et seure paix, ils désirent aussy qu'il plaise à mesdiets seigneurs Ambassadeurs leur vouloir déclarer l'intention de Sa Majesté Réginale, assçavoir : s'il plaist à icelle leur faire la faveur que d'entrer en la deffense de ceste leur querelle et les assister ouvertement et publicquement; ou bien sy sous main elle prétend de leur prester quelque secours d'argent; ou en quelle façon il luy plaira avancher de sa faveur et assistance le faict de ceste guerre, lequel emporte tant à toute la christienneté et en particulier au repos, tranquillité et assurance de leurs voisins. Et, comme il a pleu à Sadiete Majesté si libéralement leur faire la promesse cy-dessus mentionnée des cent mille livres sterlins, sur laquelle on n'a rien peu recouvrer, et toutesfois lesdiets seigneurs Estats ont faict fondement là-dessus, supplient Sa Majesté vouloir considérer en quel intérêt ils tomberoyent s'ils se trouvoyent frustrés de ceste espérance, et que pour cest effect il luy plaise (cependant qu'elle sera servie de leur faire plus ample déclaration de sa volonté et intention) adviser aux moyens par lesquels icelle dicte promesse pourra sortir son effect pour le soulagement de ces pays tant affligés, et mesmes pour plus ample ratification du bon crédit, auctorité et grandeur de Sa Majesté, à laquelle lesdiets seigneurs Estats se déclairent estre très-affectionnés en tout très-humble service.

(*Arch. de la Haye, Reg. d'Angleterre, fol. 120; British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>os</sup> 50 et 90.*)

### MMMCMLXXXVII.

#### *Obligation des États-généraux.*

(ANVERS, 11 JUILLET 1578.)

Les États-généraux s'engagent à rembourser à Londres, dans le délai de six mois, la somme de vingt mille livres sterling que la reine d'Angleterre a chargé Guillaume Davison de leur remettre.

(*Arch. du Royaume à Bruxelles, Reg. États-généraux, fol. 47.*)

MMMLXXXVIII.

*Le docteur Wilson à lord Cobham.*

(HAVERING, 12 JUILLET 1578.)

La reine est contraire à tout changement en matière de religion aux Pays-Bas; elle paraît rassurée sur les projets du duc d'Alençon; et en ce moment on n'obtiendra d'elle aucune avance d'argent. — Services que peut rendre le duc Casimir. — Armements du duc d'Alençon.

Right honorable, Having received your letters of the vj of this monthe, at Her Majesties enteringe into her progresse at Havering, I delyvered Her Highnes letter unto herselfe, who, receavyng the same, dit thynk that M<sup>r</sup> Somers was cumme, but afterwardes knowyng the lette of his not cummyng, for that the States had not geaven up their answeare, did rest satisfied. But, towching the three especial poyntes noted in your letter, whiche was religion, Monsieur and wante of monye, Her Majestie, for the first, did not lyke any soche sodeyne alteration, forseeinge that soche a haystie change woulde bryng present ruine emongest them through division. For Monsieur, there was litle feare conceyved, because of the constante promyses whiche he hath made to use moderation and for honour sake to doe good, without any ambiciouse meanyng to advance his private welfayre otherwyse than in reason wer mete for hym to doe. The thyrde poynte, becinge a monye matter, is hardelie digested here to grawnte unto any supplie; and, tyl M<sup>r</sup> Somers doe cumme, there wylbee nothyng resolved upon. Notwithstandinge, the Merchante Strangers, Horatio Pallavicino and Benedetto Spinola, doe styl cawle upon me for Her Majesties and the cities bondes, unto whome I doe saye styl that, when M<sup>r</sup> Somers cummeth, they shal then have an answer, whiche God grawnte maye bee speedie and to their satisfaction. I doe see nothyng in reason and honour to the contrarie, although some bee of an other opinion and woulde have no more dealinge with the States, until it wer certaynelie knowen that they wer of force sufficient every waye to withstande the power and myght of the adversarie. At a worde, whe had rather here bee lookers on every waye than dooers any waye. And therefore God grawnte a peace myght bee had, whiche is chiefelie desired here and most agreable to our natures at this tyme. Duke Casymire is the man in myne opinion that is hable to make an ende of al, yf he bee wel used, upon whose force, yf the States doe not chiefelie relie, they maye perhappes repent their hastie and unadvised dealinges.

I doe sende unto you this letter enclosed, unto the whiche yow maye geave credite as yow thynke meete. I have received letters out of France the 8 of this monthe, that

Monsieur prepareth myghtelie and goeth on with his matters, notwithstandinge the Frenshe Kyng hath openlie sette forthe a proclamation agaynst his proceedinges, but how the same was publyshed, the messenger cowlde not tel.

Thus in hayst fare yow wel.

Frome the Cowrte at Haverynge, this 12 of julie 1578.

(Record office, *Pap. of Holland*, vol. 4.)

MMMCMLXXXIX.

*Lord Cobham à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 12 JUILLET 1578.)

Les conditions proposées par les États sont trop exorbitantes pour que don Juan puisse les accepter. — Le duc d'Alençon ne compte de partisans que dans le Hainaut. — Si la reine d'Angleterre consent à quelque prêt, elle pourra dicter ses volontés.

My good Lorde, That yt maye playnelye appere what hathe passed hetherto yn thys owr negociation, whe have thowght good to seynde M<sup>r</sup> Soommers ower too Her Hightnes, whow ys mayde pryvye of owr procedyngens; but, to be short, whe fynde that ther demayndes be suche, and not to be altered, that ther ys noo hoppe that Don Jhon will yelde unt' yt. Wether thys grow ether by resoon of ther great armye they have, or whether they be assured to keppe warre with the Kyng of Spayne soome yeres, I knoo not, or whether they be determinyd to chaynge master, a thing yn my opinion to be fered. What they have enformed us of the state of the contrye, M<sup>r</sup> Soomers has yt at large. Thys trewlye maye be sayde that, the losses of Gebelures beyng great, yt not enye oon tone hathe revolted from the States, nor menney taken of enye importaynens, but suche as esellye wylbe hade, they beyng stroonger yn the fyellde, saving Philipville.

Monsieur's deputyes hathe not ben with us at yet. Ther masters [s] actioon ys very strayinge : he will coom and ayde them and commaynde, whether they will or will not. Hollaynde, Zellaynde, Brabaynt, Flaynders, Freeslaynde, Gellderes, Artoyes doo muche misleke of the Freynche. Onllye Henoye doothe imbrass him. It ys to be suspected that the Conte d'Alleyn will delyver the towne of Mons unto him; but this I finde a generayll disposition that, rather then they will be under the tiranye of the Spanyardes,

they will seke a new master, ye rather then faylle masters. They have not pressed us for enye meyne; and, to saye trewlye, they have noo nedde. Marye, they have great waynte of money, and the rather for that as yet Her Majesties bayndes hathe takeyn no good effect. If Her Majestie maye think yt good to hellppe them, I judge she maye have soom good payment for yt that, what eend soever thees trobles have, Her Majestie maye make her present assure her marchayntes and bridell thes lowse pepell.

Now that ther ys noo great causs of ows staye, it maye please Yowr Lordeshype to helppe us hoom. Thys, wyesing yow and yowrs all good happines, I commyt yow to Allmyghty God.

Antwherpe, the xii<sup>th</sup> of jully anno 1578.

*P. S.* The tolleration of religioon ys garynted by the Generall-States, and now synt yn to the provyneyes. If this brede noo alleration, it ys leklye the States well staynde faste together. It ys sayde that, er yt be loonge, they will fight. Casimerus ys at Zutfin.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

MMMCMXC.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham au docteur Wilson (?).*

(ANVERS, 13 JUILLET 1578.)

Ils ont découvert qu'il y a peu d'espoir de voir se conclure la paix. — Les députés du duc d'Alençon n'ont pas quitté Mons. — Conférences avec Dammartin. — Message adressé au duc Casimir. — L'armée de don Juan a passé la Meuse.

Sir, The x<sup>th</sup> of this presente, we receaved answeere in writinge from the Archduke and the States to the poynts of our instruccions delivered unto them the 2 of the same, the partie that was messenger unto us from them excusinge their long delaye caused by reason of their great affaires, which this presente tyme dothe offer unto them by reason of the great power they have in fiede. Upon the receipt of which answeere and some conference had theron bettwene ourselves, we thought good to communicate with th'Emperours ambassador and the Prince of Orange about the first point, wherin wo were carefull to try by all possible meanes what good might be donne and be more fully informed what the resolute intencion and playne meaninge of the States might be therin, which, beinge shadowed under a vayle of words, did not so well appere

unto us as to our satisfaccion we desired. By conference with them, we founde some more evident grounde whereuppon to resolve ourselves and to acquaynt Her Majesty withall touchinge the saide article and poynt which concernethe peace, wherin we finde no hope of any good to be donne. What the substance of the speaches delivered unto us bothe from th'Emperours ambassador and the Prince was, we referre youe to M<sup>r</sup> Somers the bearer herof to be more amply enformed, to whome we have communicated the whole as it passed betweene them and us, who is also to acquaynt youe with our proceedinge in seeking to informe ourselves generally of the state of the whole contry.

The deputies of Monsieur, of whome we wrote in our last to Her Majestie that we expected their comminge, are not yet arryved here or hard of otherwyse then of their beinge still at Monts, which deferringe of tyme causethe us to suspect their dealing <sup>1</sup>, wherof this bearer shall also more at large discourse with youe what we are perswaded of it, and of suche communication as passed betweene Dampmartin, Monsieurs servant and commis, and us here.

The xi<sup>th</sup> of this presente, we sent a gentleman to Duke Casimir to welcome him into the contrie and to acquaynt him with the cause of our repayre hither, especially touchinge Monsieurs matter, wherof he desired by his deputies to be advertised.

The same daye, the Prince of Orange gave us to understand that Don Juans forces have alreadye passed the river of Mase with intencion to fight, and that he is put in good hope by the Count Bossu that they shall cary away the victory.

And thus, havinge receivede suche answere as youe shall see and informed ourselves as well as we caune of the state of the contrye, and seenge no hope of peace and therefore no cause of our stey here but only for the delivery of suche answere as shalbe thought fit by Her Majesty to be made to the deputies of Monsieur, after conference and treaty had with them, which maye as sufficiently be delivered by M<sup>r</sup> Davison as by us, it maye please youe to move Hir Majesty for our revocation, as well for sparinge of charges as for needlesse spendinge of longer tyme, wherin not doubtinge but youe will further our desire as shalbe thought best for Her Majesties service, we bid youe hartely farewell, leavinge youe to the grace of God.

Antwerpe, the 15 of july 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 88.*)

<sup>1</sup> De son côté, Des Pruneaux écrivait, le 5 juillet 1578 : « Les envoyés anglais ont été reçus avec de plus grands honneurs que nous... Ils font de nombreux présents et de grandes dépenses. Leur but est de nous nuire avec leurs artifices accoutumés. » (*Bibl. nat. à Paris, f. fr., 5279.*)



MMCMXCI.

*William Davison au docteur Wilson.*

(ANVERS, 13 JUILLET 1578.)

Les États sont décidés à livrer bataille à don Juan, sans attendre le duc Casimir. —  
Arrivée de Mondoucet à Anvers.

Your Honour maye have so amply understoode the state of all thinges here from My Lordes, since there coming over, as I have the rather forborne to trowble you with my impertinent letters. Nowe, though I have no extraordinarie subjecte, yet woulde I only for duties sake accompany there dispatche with a lyne or two. Our long trayned preparations are growen to some head. Within three leagues of this towne, the States have assembled 9,000 horse and 7 or 8,000 fotemen, with the which they have gonne to forme there campe, encreasing the same with infanterie as their mony will suffer, which ariseth yet verie skarcelie. The forces which they have readie, beinge once together, they seeme resolvid to present the battaile, without tarieng for the Duke Cassimir, who is in Gueldres, passing of his musters. Whither it be that they presume themselves strong inowghe, or that necessitie force them, or whither good pollicy do induce them to fight without him, I cannot tell. Once it semes they are deteryned to put it in adventure. To fight with a parte of there forces, considering aswell there owne estate as the qualitie of there enemy, is hardly allowed of some; and to delaye the battaile till there whole troupes are joignid, is as muche impugned of others, who thinke it better to have such a strenghe as that of the Duke Cassimir reservid, whatsoever hapen, then to put there whole force at one instant in adventure. For, if with the army which they have readye, they defeate there enemy, it is asmuch as they seke for; if they be defeatid, they thinke it cannot be without the great loss and weakning of th'other, against whome bringing a freshe and gallant army into the felde er he well recouver him self, they thinke to put him to his plunge. But, as victory is only in the handes of God, so th'issue of this counsaile must be referrid to him.

Our french matter is not yet growen to his full ripenes. The Dukes agentes and ministers here do still labour to render there masters course acceptable, but this there travaile hath chieflie or rather only prevailid hitherto in Haynault. Rochepot is still in Pycardy, where he hath gatherid together about 2,000 fotemen. The reste of the Dukes troupes do not yet sturre that we heare of. Moundoucet is come this morning to this

towne to communicate with My Lordes, and nowe shall we have the questyon revived among the States, whether should be beste to accepte or reject those offers. The matter is of great consequence and the harder to decyde for the perill which maye growe by th'one course and other. But some wise men are yet of opinion that all this winde will shake litle corne, esteming the scope and chief drifte of theis preparations to tende to th'empatching of the Duke Cassimir his entry into Fraunce having done his feate here : a thing which they vehemently suspecte, and therefore will have an army hovering upon the frontyers ready to make head against him, intending in the meane tyme not to be idle, if the folly of the Hennyers do offer them any advantage. Of theis and all other materyall particularities I knowe, you shall be advertised at length from My Lordes, and therefore will I heare conclude with th'offer of my service, moste humbly taking my leave.

Antwarpe, the xiii<sup>th</sup> of july 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

MMMCMXCII.

*Cobham et Walsingham au docteur Wilson.*

(ANVERS, 14 JUILLET 1578.)

Entrée du duc d'Alençon à Mons. — Il est de plus en plus urgent que la reine d'Angleterre se décide à aider les États dans leurs embarras financiers.

Sir, This eveninge late, ye Marquis of Haverech cometh unto us and telleth us of Monsieurs arrival in Mons, with twentic horse, so yt it is feared greatly he is like to be possessed of yt towne. All the rest of their frontier townes stand likewise in very doutful termes of ready yeldinge and receivinge his forces. The cause thereof is ye want of pay deu to ye garnisons in them, which was promised them shold have bin discharged with full contentation before this, uppon hope they had Her Majesties bondes wold have taken good effect : which, fallinge out contrarie to their expectation, hath cast them into this extremitie. And yet by this late contract begonne with Spinola and Pallavicino, they were in some good hope againe ye matter wold have taken better foote, but those marchants certifyinge over hither ye slacknes and prolonginge of delivery of Her Majesties bondes, which were due by vertue of the said procurations, causeth both ye contractors to make stay of goinge forwarde in ye delivery of ye rest of ye

money unpaid yt was agreed on betwene them and ye States and withholdeth others which were ready to have entred into like contract with them for other somes, from further proceedinge <sup>1</sup>.

It may please you therefore, uppon consideration of ye weightines of these causes, to move Her Majestie for ye spedie dispatche of ye said bondes, and seinge their extremitie is so great, yt there uppon dependeth presently ye losse of all ye province to ye French, and of other pieces of ye contrie consequently, by like default of necessarie provision to fournishe their necessitie, to resolve with her self what she is pleased to doe for their secours and relief yt way ; for, in ye meane season, we must declare you a trueth,

<sup>1</sup> La note suivante, émanée probablement de Burleigh, retrace les relations financières d'Élisabeth avec les États :

The first article of treatie betwene Her Majestie and the Marquis of Haverech for Her Highnes bondes for 100,000<sup>li</sup> carieth this that payement of so much as shold be taken uppe by vertue of those bondes, shold be payed within twelve monethes after the deliverie of Her Highnes said bondes into the States handes. But, if the peace were concluded before the said twelve moneths, that then the payment of so much as was taken uppe, by vertu aforesaid, shold be repayed to Her Majestie before the ratification of the said peace, or twelve hostages shold be sent over into England for Her Majesties better assurance for the said somme or sommes.

It was concluded in the same treatie that a certeine power of men should have gone over from hence to the ayde of the States, with some one of the nobilitie for a general.

This part was after altered, and, for the supplie of englishe forces, was appointed an ayde of 6,000 Suyses and 8,000 reiters, under the conduct of Duke Casimir. In consideration of the acceptation whereof, promise was made them by Her Majestie to lend them 40,000<sup>li</sup> (beside the obligations of the 100,000<sup>li</sup>) uppon their bonde, to be repayed within an yere : appeareth in Daniel Rogers instructions.

Uppon this condition and promise for to receive the said 40,000<sup>li</sup> beside the bonde of the 100,000<sup>li</sup>, the States were content to receive the ayde of Germaines and Suyses aforesaid under the conduct of the Duke aforesaid, which otherwyse they wold not have done, the nomber being in dede greater then they ether had nede of or were able to mainteine (without such assistance of money from Her Majestie), and besides, seinge it farre surmonted that ayde which they desired and was accorded by Her Majestie of her owne subjects :

Duke Casimir accepted the charge uppon condition of receipt of the same last 20,000<sup>li</sup> from Her Majestie at the end of may.

The said 20,000<sup>li</sup> was sent over from hence the 15 of may by Saltonston, with certeine instructions to Monsieur Davison, subscribed with fower of the Counsellors handes for the deliverie of it to the States. In which instructions, and in the first article, there was inserted this condition that the said somme shold be repayed out of the first money that was taken uppe by vertu of Her Majesties bondes.

The procurations were sent to Monsieur Davison the 16 martii.

The last 20,000<sup>li</sup> was sent by Saltonston the 16 maii. (*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

we heare very evil of these delayes yt are used. They call uppon us incessantly for a resolution, declaringe unto us yt, though ye relief may seme great to Her Majestie, wherewith she hath bin pleased to helpe them, yet in trueth it hath come to them in such sort yt ye benefit and fruct of it hath bin half lost, to ye great hazard of ye contries and forgoinge of many advantages which might wel have bin taken. And ye further yt these delayes grow in length, ye more their peril and danger increaseth and is now almost at a periode remedillesse. And therefore they most humbly and instantly besech Her Majestie to determine one way or other with them. If she please to relieve them, they hope to kepe out the French; if she forsake them, they must of necessitie receive them, better with more tollerable conditions then with harder. This we thought good to advertise you of, yt meanes of remedie might be sought for in time, which we trust you wil further ye best yow can. And so we leave yow to ye grace of God.

From Antwerp, ye .... july 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 91.*)

---

MMCMXCIII.

*Walsingham au comte de Leicester.*

(ANVERS, 14 JUILLET 1578.)

Peu d'espoir de conclure la paix. — Progrès du duc d'Alençon. — Préparatifs militaires. — On attend La Noue. — Les États remettraient en gage à la reine d'Angleterre la ville si importante de l'Écluse. — Si le prince d'Orange semble s'éloigner de l'Angleterre, c'est qu'il ne compte plus sur son appui.

My verry good Lord, Your Lordship by the inclosed coppie of the States awntswer may perceyve howe lyttle hope ther is to procure a peace betwen Don Joan and them, being as they are determynd not to cntre into any treatye untill he be retyred with his forces and sooche howldes delyvered up into ther handes as he presently possessethe : a condytyon so harde and dyshonorable as he can in no case accept. On the other syde, yf yt be trewe as is advertyced (notwithstandynge the Frenche King's brothers preparatyns), he is resolutely bent to contynewe the warres, being incoraged therto by the King of Spayne his brother, with promyse of a contynewall supporte of money to be delyvered monethely unto him. Bothe partyes being thus resolutely bent to abyde and

endure the event of warres, I leave to Your Lordship to judge what hope ther is to doe good between them. The more I consider of the state of this contrye, the harder I fynde yf for the King of Spayne ever to recover the full possessyon therof, unles God should take awaye the Prince, whose advyce they can not well spare, thowghe ther townes by the newe fortyfyatyons be made impregnable.

Monsieur d'Anjowe doinges carrye here a verry straynge coorse : fyrst in yt he offrethe supporte to them yt aske yt not; secondaryly in yt he dysavowe the his mynisters doinges; lastely in yt his mynisters, whoe shoold have conferred with us above x dayes past, doe not repayre unto us, but feed us on with delayes. In the mean tyme, he doothe under hande labor thes of Henaulde by the medyatyon of the Count Laleyne to be at his devotyon, so that I suppose he wyll faule to treatye after he is possessed of the townes. I doe not heare yt his forces he hathe on the frontyers, be great, and yet certeyne pettye mynisters of his here doe geve owt yt he hathe in a readynes to entre into this contrye 11,000 footemen and 3,000 horsemen, but they be but frenche bragges.

The campe of the States is within thre myles of this towne, concystyng of 9,000 horse well appoynted and 10,000 footemen, but all ther footemen be not yet arryved at the campe only throwghe lacke of paye. The hope they had by vertue of Her Majesties bondes to have reecovered an 100,000<sup>li</sup>, hathe greatly dysapoynted them.

The Prince hathe ben verry earnest with us to procure from Her Majestie some present releefe. I desyred some good towne on the sea cost for pawne, letting him understande that the people of Inghland may thinke Her Majesties Cownsell careless of her state in contentyng them selves with ynk and paper for assueraunce, when other yt mean not so muche good unto them, can obteyne townes. The Prince is content to yeld therto and promysethe to doe any thing for Her Majesties satysfactyon. I suppose they wyll be content to delyver unto Her Majestie handes the towne of Sluse, which hathe ben vyewed by my cosyn Pelham. The castell is invynceyble; the haven resonable good and verry apt to brydell the Flushingens. Besydes he yt hathe yt towne, shall master all Flaunders. I dare undertake yt, yf yt were morgaged for a myllyon of crownes, yt wyll be redeemed. The greatest dyfficultye wyllbe to induce Her Majestie to receyve yt, in dowbt the King of Spayne wyll entre into a warre; but he yt can be content to suffre them of Holland and Zelande to traffyque freely into Spayne (as also the Spanyardes to repayre into Zelande with ther wooles), wyll beare with Her Majestie for takyng a towne in pawne. He feareth nothing more then Her Majesties entryng into an actual warre. The Prince dothe styll constantly avowe yt, yf Your Lordship had come over, as was looked for and promysed, eyther ther had ensued a good peace or Don Joan had bene driven owt of the contrye.

The spanishe forces are nowe passed the Mase with intentyon to hazarde the bat-

tell, as is geven owt. The States campe have put on the lyke dysposytyon, so that shortely we are to see the event. La Nowe is dayly looked for here, whom they meane to make marshall of ther campe.

The hope of doing any good in the matter of peace being taken awaye, and Monsieurs mynisters dallyeng with us as they doe, I see no cause of stayer here, and therfor doe hope to be at home shortely, which I beseeche Your Lordship to further. They desyre greatly to knowe Her Majesties resolutyon (as may appeare unto Your Lordship in the ende of the awntswer) what coorse she wyll take in assystyng them : wherunto we have aunswered yt, untill oure returne (that Her Majestie may be thorowghely informed of the state of this contrye), ther wyll be nothing done, nor concluded.

The Prince's strayngenes grewe only for that we came over with so slender matter, in a tyme so fyt to deale rowndely, wher at all the world dothe wonder. He is lothe to open his intentyons to thos of whos assystaunce he is dowbtfull : which carryethe good sense withall. I am thorowghely perswaded yt he is no otherwyse inclyned to ronne the coorse of Fraunce then exstreme necessitye shall leade him. The more I deale with him, the more suffycient I fynde him; he makethe no dowbt of yt to weerye the King of Spayne, yf he may have during the warres but some convenient supporte.

And so, fearing to have overlong trobled Your Lordship, I most humbly take my leave.

At Antwerpe, the xiiii<sup>th</sup> of julye 1578.

(*Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 31.*)

---

MMMCMXCIV.

*Walsingham à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 14 JUILLET 1578.)

Résumé de la lettre précédente.

Your Lordship shall by this bearer M<sup>r</sup> Sommers understande at large what is to be hoped for towching any peace to be made betwen Don Joan and the States, in what tearmes they stande heer, and howe we are dallyed withall by Monsieur d'Anjowes deputies. So that I hope, when Your Lordship shall be thorowghely informed of thes pertyculer poyntes, you wyll then see that ther is no longer cause of owre staye heere, and to stand so myche owre good lord as to further owre returne.

The Prince gave us yesterdage to understande that Don Joans forces are allreadye passed the Mase, with a deternation, as yt is geven owt, to fyght; but men of good judgement doe thinke that Don Joan wyll not hasarde the battell but uppon verry great advauntage.

The States campe is allreadye assembled neere unto Lira, but the greatest parte of ther footemen, for lacke of money, are dryven to lye scattered in vyllages, and can not be drawn to repayre to the campe before they receyve paye, which is a great hynderaunce and losse of tyme. The trust they reposed to have recovered uppon Her Majesties bondes the 100,000<sup>li</sup>, hath thrown them into this necessitye, which makethe them verry earnest with us to be a means unto Her Majestye for some present releefe: which I wyshe (consyding howe myche ther well doing importethe Her Majestye) were performed, so Her Majestye myght have some good assueraunce for the repayment of the same. I have prayed this bearer to acquaynte Your Lordship with my opynion touching a waye of assueraunce that may conteyne dyvers other benefittes fyt to be taken howlde on.

And so, having nothing elles presently to imparte unto Your Lordship, I most humbly take my leave.

At Antwarpe, the xiiii<sup>th</sup> of julye 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)

---

MMCMXCV.

*Les lords du Conseil Privé à Cobham et à Walsingham.*

(HAVERING, 18 JUILLET 1578.)

Ils leur ordonnent d'annoncer aux États que, puisque leurs exigences exorbitantes rendent la paix impossible, leur mission est terminée. — Néanmoins, ils pourront prolonger leur séjour aux Pays-Bas dans le cas où ils croiraient pouvoir ainsi déjouer les projets des Français. — Il convient que les États remettent en gage à la reine d'Angleterre, pour les prêts faits ou à faire, Flessingue ou l'Écluse.

Aftre our verie hartie commendations unto Your Lordships. We have received your letters brought unto us by M<sup>r</sup> Sommers, and at good length he hath been harde, as well by the Queen's Majestie as by us, touching such matters as were committed to his credite and reporte: wherin, like as he hath dischargd his dutie, with good discre-

tion and to our good satisfaction, for so much as to him apperteyned, so hath it been thought mete upon his returne unto you againe, by Her Majesties comaundement, that, for the most parte of the matters here debated upon his coming, you shall againe give creditte to his reporte, as one that for that purpose hath been present to here what hath been said touching those matters. But, for your further direction of yourselves, the Queenes Majesties pleasure is, and so hath Hir Highnesse expresselie commanded us to signifie unto you in hir behalf, that you shall furthwith make your returne home againe, and to that ende shall declare unto the States that, synce the principall cause of your comming was to be mediators for a peace (wherin the States know in what sorte they have proccaded), and finding by their answer that they will not or cannot assent to any peace, without such extreme conditions as Hir Majestic cannot allowe to propone to Don John, for that she thinketh assuredlie that he will never yelde therto, and therby seinge that your abode ther is in vayne, you shall, as commaunded by Hir Majestic, prepare yourselves to come thence without any further expence of tyme. Neverthelesse, if you be entered into conference with the comissioners of [the] Duke d'Alanzon, you shall, as you see cause, abide there for some further tyme for that purpose, and proccade therein to such effecte as maie tende to helpe the States against the force of their enemies, without daunger to make the French, by coulour of aide, a possessour of the Lowe-Countries.

And, concerning the money which the States desire to have, ether by a further imprest out of Englande, or upon the creditte of Hir Majesties bondes of 100,000<sup>li</sup>, Hir Majesties pleasure and comaundement is that you shall answer them that, considering what grete sommes of money they have alredie freelie had from Hir Majestic for their preservation, for which Hir Majestic hath no other assurance but writing in parchement and waxe, and that it is knowen how diverse townes of good moment have been offered to Monsieur d'Alanzon onlie upon an offre to aide them, ther is reason that Hir Majestic shoulde have as good for hir interest. And therfor, before any further somes shalbe yelded to them, it shalbe required of them what assurance they will give for repaiement therof. And, if the States in that case wilbe silent in their answer and will remitte it to your demaundes, Hir Majesties pleasure is, that as of yourselves you shall saie that you think it reasonable that the States shoulde offer some maritisme townes into the custodie of Hir Majestic, as gaiges for repaiement of all such somes of money as hath been or shalbe imprested to them. And so upon communication they maie be pressed by you to yelde to deliver Flushing and Sluse in gaige, or one of them.

And you maie adde hereunto that, upon your returne with assurance to you given (which you shall require in writing) of their contentation to offre those townes as gaiges with reasonable conditions, you shalbe the more able to deale with Hir Majestic for the further inlarging of hir favour. And yet you shall onlie give them comfort, by offre



of your own indevours, without making, in Hir Majesties name, any promise of assurance.

And further Hir Majesties pleasure and commaundement is that you shall chardge Davison to retayne the generall bonde of the 100,000<sup>li</sup>, and, unles Hir Majestie send a newe warrant, he shall not yelde to graunt the use therof for borrowing of any somes of money. But yet he shall not make it appeare to the States that the relieving of them by that bonde is to be accompted desperate, but to rest onlie suspended untill better assurance maie be had from the States.

And His Majestie willeth you, M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie, that you do not forgette to put the States in mynde that it was agreed, when the bondes were given for the 100,000<sup>li</sup>, that it was covenanted that Hir Majestie shoulde be repaied of the money alredie imprested to them for the setting forth of Duke Casimere to the fielde, of the first money that shoulde be received upon the said bondes, and therefore ther shoulde be no money taken upp to be delivered to the States upon those bondes, untill Hir Majestie were first repaied : whereof Hir Majestie hath commaunded that you shoulde be remembred by us.

And so, beinge hartelie sorie that Your Lordships have founde no redyar meanes to worke the peace, for which you ar sent, we recommende the cause of the afflicted to Godes favour and defence. And so do bidd you right hartelie farwell.

From Havering, the xviii<sup>th</sup> of julie 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4; Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>a</sup> partic, n<sup>o</sup> 99.)

---

MMCMXCVI.

*Lord Burleigh à lord Cobham.*

(HAVERING, 18 JUILLET 1578.)

Colère d'Élisabeth en apprenant que les États lui demandaient de nouveau de l'argent.

My very good Lord, We have bene here in long expectation of M<sup>r</sup> Sommars comming, who cam hyther on wednesday last, and, being in the afternoone with Hir Majesty, he cold not have full tyme to impart his whole charg to Hir Majesty; but, whan she perceaved that the States required more monny, I will not wryte how greatly she mislyked therof, and, as much as was doone by me as I cold to mitigat hir offence, though the

same fell sharply in speche uppon my self. Yesterday, Hir Majesty had ageyn more talk with hym privatly, and, being still offended, she called me befor M<sup>r</sup> Sommar, and ther flatly denyed to lend any more monny, chargyng me with great oversight that ther was not assurance for the monny allredy lent by having of some towns in gage : wherunto I answered that, for the monny past, Hir Majesty had the bondes of the States, as was at the tyme thought mete; and, for more to be lent, if Hir Majesty lyked not of the formar assurances, I thought and perceaved by M<sup>r</sup> Sommar that Hir Majesty might have some towns, and so I thought best for Hir Majesty to procede, wherby both the comen cause shuld be stayed from daunger of ruyn, and also therby Hir Majesty might have more hope to have repayement of hir emprestes; but this my advise cold not content hir, but that M<sup>r</sup> Sommars shuld spedely depart to call you home, which, though your selves for privat respectes do desyre, yet I wold you might have stayd, so as by recovering for the States from Her Majesty this monny taken upp by Hir Majesties creditt, you might have sene the army in full redynes, wherby, if ever Don Jhon wold yeld to terms of a pceace, you might have had oportunitie to have furdred the same. And now that we herd yesternight of Monsieurs arryvall at Montes, I wished also that Hir Majesty wold not in this hasty sort call you away, and therto Hir Majesty yeldeth that uppon that occasion, if you shall [see] any just occasion to stey a longer tyme, she will that so you shall do, as in part it was wrytten in the comen letter, befor we hard of Monsieurs arryvall.

M<sup>r</sup> Sommer can tell you how sharp Hir Majesty hath bene with some of us here as counsellors, wherof you M<sup>r</sup> Secretary was not free of some portion of his wordes, nor yet good Sommars hym self for comming in messadg to require more monny. And yet we all must dutifully beare with Hir Majesties offence for the tyme, not despearyng but, how so ever she mislyketh matters at on tyme, yet at an other tyme she will alter hir sharpnes, specially whan she is perswaded that we all meane truly for hir and hir suerty, though she sometymes will not so understand.

I must pray you both to receave this my letter, joyntly, without any severall letters to you, for that as you be ther joyned in chardg, so can I wryt nothyng to on of you but the same is mete for both. M<sup>r</sup> Sommar can informe how he found here that a pacquett, which he and you thought was sent by Roger Williams, cam not hyther, wherby, suerly for lack of the matter therin conteaned, Hir Majesty was at M<sup>r</sup> Sommars comming prepared to mislyk of that he brought, because, as she sayd, you had bene from hir almost five wekes, and she never untill now cold here of your negociation.

And yesternight it happened that M<sup>r</sup> Sommar, reportyng some part of your first negociation with the States and with th'Emperors ambassador, I answered hym that I never hard therof befor, and he affirmyng that ther cam a lardg discourss therof by Water Williams, I sent for M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Wilson, who denyed the receipt of any such;

and than questioning with Williams, we also cold not find any lykhood that he brought any such pacquett; and than M<sup>r</sup> Sommars told us that he had a copy therof, which we redd, and suerly fynd that Hir Majesty shuld have bene gretly satiefyied, if it had come in seson. And so Hir Majesty being herof informed, though she wold not rede the same, yet she hard by me a report therof, wherwith Hir Majesty semed somewhat pacified. All this and much more M<sup>r</sup> Sommar can at length report, and so I end with my paper.

From Haveryng, wher I am kept only to receave some chydynges uppon dayly debate of these matters, 18 july 1578.

My Lord, I can gett no supply for Dover, notwithstanding all importunite which arrieth of a cause that both of you herafter may know, the same being, I thynk, the cause why M<sup>r</sup> Pellham is so soddenly called home, although I am not made acqueynted therwith.

(*Record office, Papers of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

MMCMXCVII.

*Le docteur Wilson à Davison.*

(HAVERING, 18 JUILLET 1578.)

Défense de faire de nouveaux prêts aux Etats.

Sir, The Queenes Majestie, not mynding that yow shal use your procuracion for the 100,000<sup>li</sup>, hath commanded me to require yow, upon your allegiance, not to entermedle any farther with the sayde power, but to retayne the bondes to your selfe, without farther delynge, until you heare more frome Her Majestie and her Cownsel. This I was wylled to write unto yow, whiche I dowbte not but yow wyl faithfullie observe. And, towching this same commandement, yow shal also understande at large by the letters, whiche My Lordes have written to My Lorde Cobham and to M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie, so that of necessitie dew regarde must bee had hereof. I must tel yow, for your own service and dealinges, the Queenes Majestie is wel pleased there with, whose favour I doe wyshe maye bee encreased to yow; and so fare yow wel most hartelie.

Frome the Cowrte at Haveringe, this 18 of julie 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

MMMCMXCVIII.

*Walsingham au comte de Leicester.*

(18 JUILLET 1578.)

L'indécision de la reine a compromis l'influence anglaise aux Pays-Bas. — Forces du camp des États.

My very good Lord, Since I last wrote unto Your Lordship, we are greatly amased here with the sodayne and strang arryvall of Monsieur, the Frenche King's brother, at Mons, being only accompanied with 8 or 10 persons of such as he brought with him out of France. The wisest sort cannot tell what to make of it; divers are jalous therof, and the honest and best affected do utterly myslyke of it. Notwithstandinge, consideringe the course we take at home, havinge latly denied the signinge of some particuler bonds for certeyne sommes of monney taken up by vertue of Her Majestys generall bonds, to the great myslyke and discontentment of the States here and of those that are best affected, yt is not unlykly but that he shall make his proffit in theis contries, not only to our dishonor and discredit, but also to the perrill and hazard of the State by sufferinge the crowne of France to receive so great an increase of dominion. The speeches that have ben given out through the same delaye or denyall have ben a great touche to us in credit, especially beinge sent hither with so weake matter as we were, seing we are no more apt to go forward with great causes yt shalbe well donne of us herafter to forbear any further dealings, as well to avoyde the abusing of others as the discrediting of ourselves.

I pray Your Lordship to pardon my passion protestinge unto youe that the same growethe not of any particuler respect unto myself, but only of the greife I have that the forme of our government should be had in contempt, through suche uncertayne and irresolute dealinge as the same is subject unto.

I have very good hope that, if this matter or Monsieur do not trouble them, that all things will do well; for, of late, beinge so required by the Archduke, we repayred to the campe, being twelve myles from the towne, where we found the whole forces as wel horsmen as footmen put into divers squadrons, the horsmen beinge in number 8,000 wherof 6,000 reisters, 1,500 men at armes and 500 lyght horse and the footmen 10,000, the rest of them beinge so many or more in number being not yet repayred to the campe for the horsmen. I thinke there was not seene the lyke number so well appoynted bothe for horse and armor this many yeres. Those that have seene Casimirs troups which are 5,500 horse, do report the lyke of them, besides he bringethe with him

4,000 frenche shot under the conduct of Monsieur d'Argentlieu and of the best soldiers in France and very well affected to Her Majesty. These forces being so great and so well appointed, yf God, who is the disposer of victory, withdraw not courage from them, there is great hope of their good successe.

And so committing Your Lordship, etc.

(*Brit. Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 94.*)

MMCMXCIX.

*Walsingham au comte de Sussex (?)*.

(ANVERS, 18 JUILLET 1578.)

Même objet.

My verry good Lord, Sythence I last wro[te] unto Your Lordship, we are greatly amased heere with the soddeyn and strayng arrayv[all] of Monsieur the Frenche King's brother at Mounts, being only accompned with eyght or ten persons. The wysest sorte cannot tell what to make of yt; dyvers are jealowse therof, and the honestest sort and best affected doe utterly myslyke of yt. Notwithstanding, consydering the coorse we take at home (having late[ly] denied or at least delayed the sygning of some pertyculer bondes for certeyn sommes of money taken of by vertue of Her Majesties generall bondes to the great myslyke and dyscontentement of the States here and of thos that are best affected) yt is not unlykely but yt he shall make his proffyt in thes contryes, not only to the dyshonor and dyscredyt of owre governement, but also to the perryll and hazarde of oure State by suffering the crowne of Fraunce to receyve to great an increase of domynion. The speeches that heere are geven owt thorrowghe the same delaye or denyall, have ben a great towche to us Her Majesties mynisters here, in credyt, espetyally being sent hether with so weake matter as we are. Suerly, My good Lord, seeing we are no more apt to deale in great cawses, yt shall be wel don hereafter for us to forbear any further dealynges, as well to avoyde the abbusing of others as the dyscredytyng of oure selves, whos governement groweth dayly more and more in contempte thorrowghe uncerteyn and irresolute dealynges.

For the state of this contrye, yf this matter of Monsieur be no impeachemen unto them, I am in verry good hope all thynges wyll doe well. Of late being so requyred by

the Archeduke, we repaired to the campe being twelve englyshe myles from this towne, where, by the seyd Archedukes order, the whole forces, aswell horsemen as footemen, were put into dyvers squadrons. The horsemen being in nombre 8,000, wherof 6,000 reytters, 1,500 men at armes and 500 lyght horse, and the footemen 10,000, the rest being so many more in nombre or more are not yet repayred to the campe. For the horsemen I thinke ther was not seene the lyke nombre so well appoynted bothe for horse, armor and lykely men thes many yeares. They yt have seen Cassemyres troupes, which are 5,500 horse, doe esteme them comferable to thes or rather better. He bryngethe besydes with him 4,000 frenche shooters under Argentlycus conducte, one of the best sowldyars in Fraunce. Thes forces being so great and so well appoynted, yf God, whoe is the dysposer of vyctory, withdrawe not corage from them, ther is great hope of ther good successe.

And so, commytting Your Lordship to his fatherly protect[yon], I most humbly take my leave.

At Antwerpe, the 18<sup>th</sup> of julye 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)

---

MMMM.

*Walsingham à lord Burleigh.*

(18 JUILLET 1578?)

Réflexions sur l'arrivée du duc d'Alençon à Mons. — Plaintes que fait naître l'irrésolution de la reine d'Angleterre. — Revue des troupes des États. — On a laissé à chaque province le droit de régler l'exercice de la religion.

My very good lord, Doubtinge your absence from the Court, I send Your Lordship a copie of the lettere we write unto M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, by the which youe maye perceave what hath passed betwene Monsieur, the Fr[ench] Kings brothers, deputies and us, as also the speeche we had with the Prince of O[range] touching Monsieurs repayre into Mons in that sort that he did yt is thought that what through the affeccion that the Counte of Lalayne beareth to Monsieur, who commandethe altogether in the towne of Mons, and the perswacions and great promises made by the D[uke]s deputies, who have longe resided in that towne, hath not only brought the same to be at his devocion,

but divers other townes within that province, and it is greatly to be doubted that other of the provinces wilbe woone to rune that course.

The sending of my Lord Cobham and me into these contries with so slender matter, by whome they did looke to have received Her Majesties full resolucion touchinge suche assistance as might please her to give, dothe not a little advance Monsieurs affaires here; for, though they be not greatly affected to the frenche nacion, yet being resolved, as it appeareth unto us, never to returne to the spanishe obedience and se[i]nge no assurance to be made of th'englyshe assistance, the same remayninge alwayes uppon doubtfull termes, yt is greatly to be feared that, forced therto by necessitie, they shalbe driven to yeld to the Frenche.

The stey made by Her Majesty in signinge the bonds for Spinola and Pallavicino, a matter I understande Your Lordship hath ben made acquaynted withall, hath bred a merveylous discontentment, especially in this tyme of their necessitie, when for lacke of payment of their soldiers their whole army myght be throwen into disorder by mutyne greatly to the advantage of th'ennemy and their prejudice. Yf Your Lordship did heare what speeches were given forthe, not only by these of this contry but by strangers that are not interessed in the cause, seinge th'assurance promised by Her Majesties letteres of procuracion passed under the great seale take no better effect, wherby they say they know not what credit may be given to englishe promises and assurances, Your Lordship woulde, I am sure, wish, as well for Her Majesties honour as the honour of the realme, that there had ben given double the value therof. Yt is a great greefe to us to heare of these speeches, especially having no coulour of reason to excuse the same. I beseeche Your Lordship therefore, if the bonds be not dispatched, that youe will give your honorable furtherance for the hastening of the same.

If Her Majesty shall not lyke that the States hereafter take any further benefit by her bonds, then were it meete that her resolucion in that behalf were signified to them, and that her agent here were inhibited from further dealing in that behalf; for, as they themselves do say, Her Majesties assistance, though it be unto her chargeable, yet the unreasonable and uncerteyne bestowinge of the same dothe rather harme then any waye profit them.

Touching their presente forces, their campe being within twelve englishe miles of the towne, th'Archduke prayed us to accompany him thither, havinge given order before to have the whole army put in battaile array, where we founde the number of horsmen to be 8000, wherof 6000 are reisters, 1500 men at armes and 500 light horse, their severall kinds being so well appoynted bothe for horse and armour as the lyke I thinke was not seene this many yers, neyther in this contry, nor els where, but herein I referre Your Lordship to my cosin Pelhams report, who in respect of his skill is best able to informe Your Lordship of the state and strengthe of the army, havinge ben there

presente with us. True it is that the most part of the footmen were not yet come to the campe, but for the number there presente, which were at the least 10,000, they were very well appoynted. It is thought that the army shall forbear to hasard the battayle untill Casimirs arrivall, if it may be any way avoyded.

For the matter of the matter of the religion, all things seeme now to be appeased, the lyking or dislykinge of the grantinge of a tolleracion of th'exercise of the same being referred over to the severall provinces. And so, randerung unto Your Lordship my most humble thancks for your letteres of the xij<sup>th</sup> of this presente, I take my leave, beseechinge Your Lordship I may be recomended unto my good lady and the sollitary Countesse.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 94.*)

---

MMMML.

*Walsingham au docteur Wilson.*

(ANVERS, 18 JUILLET 1578.)

Les députés français sont arrivés à Anvers; ils s'efforcent de justifier l'entrée du duc d'Alençon à Mons. — Opinion du prince d'Orange. — Puisque le duc d'Alençon ne veut point servir sous Mathias, il faudra, en maintenant à celui-ci le titre de gouverneur, conférer au prince français celui de : *défenseur de la liberté Belgique*, avec l'espoir d'être éventuellement appelé à succéder à Philippe II. — L'ambassadeur de l'Empereur se rendra près de don Juan. — Revue des troupes des États. — On réclame instamment l'appui d'Élisabeth.

Sir, Ye 15 of this present, Mondoulcet came unto us, havinge, as he said, received commaundement from Monsieur to repayre unto us and to conferre with us about thinges yt concerned ye good of this contrie, which was ye onely cause of his repaire hither, with whome De Pruneaulx had come, but onely for some litle indisposition, he is of late fallen into; and further telleth us yt, since his arrival here in ye towne, he received letters from Monsieur, certifyinge him of his repaire to Mons, yt he might ye better give order for ye execution of yt which may tende to ye benefit of this contrie, assuringe us yt we shold shortely heare from him. To which we answered Her Majestie could not but finde this maner of proceedinge strange yt her self and ministers shold be so dealt withall; for we had bin given to understande, immediatly uppon our first cominge to ye towne, yt he and ye rest of ye deputies wold repayre unto us within



very short time, to acquaint us with the Duke their masters intention touchinge these contrie affaires. We expected fiftene dayes and coold heare nothings. After this time expired, their master him self is arrived, the States not beinge made privie to it, nether Her Majestie for oght we coold learne : what Her Majestie and ye States might conceive hereof, they themselves wold easely judge, if the case were their owne.

The matter of their owne delay they excused by attendinge answeres from ye States, to whome they had written for licence to come and treat with us, without whose privitie they might not presume so farre, consideringe ye jalousie ye people wold have conceived otherwyse. For ye other part of their masters repayre hither in person, without any knoledge thereof given to Her Majestie or ye States, they alleaged a dispatche yt he made, beinge on his way to Mons, of one Monsieur de Backville to Her Majestie, to informe her of the cause of his departure out of France and sodeine repayre into this contrie, which he did because he wold be loth Her Majestie shold enter into any jalousie of his doinges, which Her Majestie and we shold finde to have no other meaninge but sincerely and plainely.

There uppon we toke occasion to let him understande yt, if he shold seke, contrarie to his promise made unto Her Majestie, to his protestation published in print, to all honor and justice, to impatronize him self of any part of ye contrie, under a colour to mainteine their liberties, he wold thereby, not onely wonde his reputation, but also provoke Her Majestie, accordinge to ye protestation made unto ye King and himself, but runninge so dishonorable a course, to imploy all ye forces and meanes yt God hath given her, against him to impeache ye same. That, if he dit beare yt goodwil to ye contrie, which he outwardly pretended, as there were but two wayes to doe good, ye one by procuringe a peace, the other by prosecutinge ye warre, and, as peace was most desired, if it might be had, so ye other not to be entred into whilst ye first coold not be obtained, it coold not but be most for his honor, before he enter into any action of warre, to offer a treatie of peace, folowinge therein the counsel and practise of expert phisicians, who doe not willingly use sharpe medecines, when temperat will serve. To attempt force and shew no cause why, were a very hard course, especially for a prince a stranger to ye cause, no way as yet injured. Thereuppon they toke occasion to cleare their master of suspiccion of sekinge to make him self great by ye action, declaringe yt he soght not to impatronize him self of any part of the contrie, yt he wold kepe his promise made to ye Queen and mainteine his worde given forth to ye world by protestation, yt, for the matter of peace, before he wold procede to any hostilitie, he wold send an herault to Don Juan to move him to pacification ; yt ye time served not his master to spende many dayes in treatie, now yt be had drawen many noble men and other into ye field, yt were desirous to doe him honor and service. To this last point we replyed yt ye sendinge of an herault is commonly ye denunciation of warre, no fit instrument to be

employed in that message. Ye choise of some gentleman of qualitie were more agreable, who might at some convenient length lay doune unto Don Juan ye cause of Monsieurs cominge, and there uppon use some perswasion to induce him to grow to a composition with those of this contrie : which if he shall refuse to doe, beinge so friendly moved therein, he shall make his cause appeare worse to ye worlde, their master enter into the action with more honor, and Her Majestie be ye soner induced to joyne with him. They promised us they wold acquaint ye Duke their master with this our opinion, but semed to doubt yt ye States wold not yelde to any treatie of peace, for yt they had sufficient experience of Don Juans daliance in yt behalf, who had made his profit of their treaties to their great disadvantage. We assured them of ye contrarie : to witt yt ye States were wel inogh inclined to peace, as we made offer to shew them by their answeare made unto us, whereof whe imparted so much unto them in writinge as concerned yt point, and therefore doubted not of good successe therein for their party, thogh they stode uppon some very hard conditions, whereunto notwithstandinge Don Juan might be drawn to yeld, beinge earnestly pressed therto. Their conclusion with us was yt, within three or fowre dayes, we shold understande Monsieurs further intention in that behalf.

This conference beinge in ye morninge, Dampmartin, late in ye eveninge, repayred unto us, lettinge us to understande yt he was to goe to ye Duke his master to make report unto him, as wel of ye speache yt passed betwene us as also betwene ye States and them, to whome they had letters of credit, and besides had in charge to let them understande yt ye Duke their master, beinge informed of ye jalousie yt was conceived against him by certein evil and selanderous bruits given out, thought no way so good to remove ye same as to come in private sort and to commit him self unto their handes, to be used, if they shold so like of it, as a pledge to perfourme yt which he had promised for their relief and assistance, without affectinge any of their townes or havinge any intention to impatronize him self of ye contrie ; and to ye ende his meaninge might better appeare unto them, he desired yt they wold send unto him certaine commissioners, to whome he wold with all synceritie open his intention, touchinge his repayre into this contrie and the imployinge of such forces as he hath uppon ye frontiers. When he had thus acquainted us with his repayre to ye Duke and ye speache delivered unto ye States, he prayed us yt we wold suspende our judgments and not be carried away with such selanderous bruits and other indirect practises, as he knew wold be given out against ye said Duke his master.

The next day, sekinge to informe our selves of ye trueth of this his foresaid proceedinge with ye States, we were given t'understande yt ye speache, used at ye delivery of ye letters, was not in all points agreable with yt he reported unto us, especially yt there was no such protestation made yt ye Duke's meaninge was not to affect any of their townes or seke to possesse their contrie.

We, continuinge stil much amased with this strange maner of Monsieurs cominge into ye contrie, thought good to know ye Prince of Oranges opinion in yt behalf, whome we made acquainted with ye substance of the conference betwene ye Duke's said ministers and us, who liked wel of the honorable course with ye said Duke's ministers; but told us plainely yt he thoght yt Monsieur came with an other intention, alleaginge the place of Scripture : *Non veni ut mitterem pacem*, etc., and declared unto us that he found ye Duke's maner of repayre into ye contrie as strange as we our selves, and coold not tell wel what to thinke of it, until certaine commissioners, which were to be sent unto him, shold retourne. Yet, seinge we desired to understande his opinion, he shewed unto us that in the treatie and dealinge yt was to passe betwene ye States and him, they were principally to have regarde to two thinges : the first yt there might be nothinge done but with Her Majestie contentment, Her Majestie continwinge towards them (as she hath promised her assistance by her letter to M<sup>r</sup> Davison ye 22 of may), which caused them hitherto to stay all proceedinge with ye Frenche; the seconde to have a special regard to ye safetie of ye contrie. That, for ye first, they were to use our advise, and therefore did meane to pray us that, when ye matter shold come to further debate, they might understande our opinion and what they were to looke for at Her Majesties handes. And, as for ye other, he saw yt, if Monsieur were disposed to doe them hurt, caryinge in his breast any traisionable intention, he might grow most perrilous unto them, whereas, contrary wyse, beinge inclined to doe them good, he might greatly relieve them. For his owne part, he coold not thinke yt, for ye respect he beareth as wel to ye Queen's Majestie as to ye States and princes of Religion in France and elsewhere, yt he wold be drawn to be an instrument te betray them, which coold not be but dishonorable unto him and make him hatefull to as many as professe civil honestie, of what religion soever they be. And yet notwithstandinge, touchinge ye affectinge of ye gouvernement of ye contrie, he was to be loked unto, which was no way to be holpen, but by drawinghe into ye association one greater then him self, which, he said, was Her Majestie, without whose power to bridle him he might grow very dangerous, touchinge ye possessinge himself of the contrie, wherein it behoved Her Majestie therefore to resolve spedely what she wold doe. And thus much, for ye contrie and State itself, they where much, as he said, perplexed with his cominge, and further greatly troubled in takinge some good way of counsail for ye Archeduke, for yt Monsieur doeth refuse to serve under him. To reject ye Archeduke (thogh himself might be justly out of fault, because he was none of those yt procured his cominge), coold not but be reprochfull unto them, as yt which might savour of too great lightnes and offend ye Emperour and all other princes, as wel in Germanie as elsewhere. For extreme necessitie to prevent such inconveniences, they shold be driven to make him Gouverner of ye States, whereas he is now Gouverner under ye King by provision, ye

King allowinge thereof, which hitherunto he hath not done; and now, beinge made Gouverner of ye States, all thinges shall passe under his name and the States. And, his authoritie beinge thus disposed, ye Duke of Alençon shold have ye title of *Défenseur de la Liberté Belgique*, puttinge him in hope yt, if Don Juan by his meanes shold be expulsed, they wold them be content, in case they shold have any disposition to change their master, to accept him; but how this bare promise wold content him, he doubted, and was onely to be discovered by time and yt, for lacke of Her Majesties open and princely assistance, they were driven to have recourse to these doubtful remedies, and thus much passed betwene ye Prince and us.

Beside this our dealinge with ye Prince and Monsieurs deputies about his cominge, we thought it very meete to deale effectually with ye Emperours ambassadour in perswadinge of him to repayre to Don Juan, and to lay before him ye hazarde of ye losse of this Estate, now yt ye Duke is entred into ye matter, unlesse he doe accept of ye conditions in such sort as they are propounded, which notwithstandinge they may seme very harde, yet ye Emperour and Her Majestie, gevinge their worde for their continwance under ye King's obedience, there is no doubt but yt they will perfourme ye same, in respect of ye peril yt otherwyse were like to ensue, in case ye Emperour and Her Majestie shold concurre together with ye King of Spaine in takinge revenge for ye violation of ye same. The said ambassadour promised yt, assone as Baron Preyner had received his answere from ye States, which he loked shold be ye 16 of this present, he wold forthwith repayre unto Don Juan and travaile therein to ye uttermost of his power, but first wold conferre with us and take such direction and advise as we shold thinke most convenient.

The eveninge, after Mr Somers dispatche, ye Archeduke sent unto us to let us understande yt he was minded to goe to ye campe to see the whole forces they had there assembled put in battaile aray, to have a perfect view how wel they were appointed and furnished for ye service, requestinge us to take ye paine to come thither unto him ye next day, if our busines were not otherwyse muche. Accordinge to his said motion, ye next day we put ourselves in a redines to waite uppon him there, and so attended on him from Lyre (where he had logged ye night) to the Campe, where we saw 8000 horse, where of 6000 were reiters, as wel appointed as ever came out of Germanie, 1500 men at armes and 500 argolets: ye whole companie in verie good order and as wel appointed. But, because Mr Pellam, who was there present and is now returned, is able to acquaint Her Majestie vere sufficiently hereof, we forbear to enlarge any further, leavinge ye whole to his discourse.

We are in good hope yow have alrede procured ye signinge of Pallavicino[s] bondes, ye stay and prolonginge whereof so longe hath wrought great alienation of minde in some ye best affected to Her Majestie in this case, beinge almost out of hope of perfour-

mance of ye good which she promised them in former time, and therefore (seinge on her parte they stande in so doubtfull termes) seme to have some inclination to have a care to make their peace or worke their safetie some other way. We forbear to write what speaches are given forth, and how greatly ye mindes of a great number, not of smallest accompt amongst them, are cast doune even by this smal delay used in this point. We see smal hope to ye contrarie, but there wilbe a general fallinge from ye good devotion they doe yet beare to Her Majestie, if she doe not very spedely enlarge hersef for their comfort and relief. For, ye more their state tendeth to hazarde and danger, the more it behoveth them to be provided of some one stay. If Her Majestie refuse to be ye same, they see where to cast their anker, restinge yet in some breath of hope yt Her Majestie wil not forsake them, consideringe they made first offer of them selves unto her before all princes, and so continue as much at her disposition as any her owne natural subjects. Present danger abideth no longe delay, which, beinge so pressinge uppon them, causeth them to be instant for a spedie resolution, which is now their onely benefit that they may with their better avantage make their agreement there, where otherwyse necessitie wil constraine them. And so we leave yow to ye grace of God.

At Antwerpe, ye 18 of july 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 95.*)

MMMMII.

*William Davison au comte de Leicester* (?).

(18 JUILLET 1578.)

Graves difficultés que soulèvent les prétentions du duc d'Alençon. — Moyens d'y remédier. — Inquiétudes des protestants en France. — Jalousie du duc Casimir. — Préparatifs du duc Casimir et de don Juan. — Bacqueville, à son retour d'Angleterre, a vu Henri III et Catherine de Médicis.

It may please Your Lordshyp. The presence of My Lords here, from whom I know Your Honor is duely advised of all that passeth, hath made me of late somewhat slacke in writing to Your Lordship. And that I doe it now, is rather for duty then for matter sake.

The thing which doth at this tyme most perplex and confound the opinions here, is

th'arrival of the Duke d'Allençon at Mounts, with whom the States are yet irresolute what course to take. And surely it is a question in pollicy very hard to discusse whether were better to accept or rejecte him. If they accept him, he desireth for the first point to command there whole forces jointly with the States, what a demaund of a straunger, as thought it might not content him (if he meant playnely) to governe his owne army, thrusting himself, as he dothe, into this countrye and cause undesired unlesse it be of some particulers, and with force whereof the States have noe neede at all, being otherwise stronge ynoughe to make heade against there enemy. But let the effects be considered, if, in case it should be graunted him, one of the first points is that the Archduke must eyther be utterly deposid or abridgid of his authority; and how that would be digestid abroad or avoid confusion at home, is a matter doubtful; but, though this difficulty touching th'Archduke might be compounded, yet is not all the daunger mett withall; for what assurance can the States have that he shall march syncerely with them? Is his woord or promise suffieient to such as know what the french faith is generally and what testimony the Duke hat hgyven of himself in particuler? The caution is rydiculous. Once it cannot be doubted but that he cometh to serve the tourne of the Spaniardes or of himself: I grant he pretendes nothing lesse then the first, though it be disputable. What profit can grow to them by the second? For, if they receyve him with such authority as he desireth, what is it els but to comitt their fortune unto the handes of a straunger of whom they have much to suspect and nothing to assure? Is it to be thought he will carry hymself syncerely, in hope they will voluntary accept him to be there master? Bothe he and his ministers are to well acquaynted with the difficulties and contrary inclinacions here to looke for it. Will he embarque himself into a warr against the King of Spayne, being disfavoured, as it seemes, of his brother, for the respect of some one particuler province, which perhapps is not so generally at his devotion as he presumeth. Few men beleve it. What then dothe he hope, being master of there forces and by that means the better able to gyve them the lawe to become the easilier master of the State? The matter is not without suspicion, and undoubtedlye he shall thereby have to great an advantage, either to betray them, if he pretend it, or to serve his own tourne, if that be his drift.

The question is then what shall be done with him, seing they cannot receyve him but with there daunger. Shall they utterly reject him, that were the waye in somme mens opinions to draw upon them, on th'other side, eyther an outward warr or an inward disjunction; for, if he should joyn with the Spanyard, being openly or secretly backt of his brother, it could not but be daungerous, or els, if those of Hainault do accept him as they seeme resolved and so carry awaye that province at the first blow, it were a thing of no small consequence, knowing what a gapp should thereby be opened him to conquest or dismembring of the rest of the provinces.

Surely the lest of these mischiefs is hard to fynd. If his coming might either advaunce a sound and good peace or unty the knott of the long continued amity betwene those two kingdomes of Spayn and France or els devide and sett the two brothers by the eares, all were well ynoughe, and one of theis three in reason must succeed, if there be not hidden mischeif and treason in this action. But, tyll the doubt be decided, we rest on all sides full of jealousy. The Protestants of France are not without feare that thies preparations, both on the part of Monsieur, under pretext of this journey, and on the part of the King, under coullor of impeaching the same, hath some aspect to them wardes. They here are likewise doubtfull that it is a snare to betray them or at the best hand a plott to make there profit of them, the French King wynkyng at the matter as one glad to see the warr throwen out of his owne State. And the Duk Casimire is perhapps suspicious that this baite is laide for his overthrow or at the least as a block to impeach the pretence which it is thought he hath to wynter with his army in Fraunce. But what there drifte is indeede, the tyme must discover. It resteth now to consider, seing, the matter is come thus farr, how the mischefe most suspected heere maye be prevented, which in some wise mensjudgements restith specially in two points: th'one is in fynding some expedient that neither the Dukes forces do joyne with the States, but be employed aparte, the Duke contenting himself with the comaundement of his owne; the other, in case he do joigne with them, yt he comitt his person to remayne in the handes of the States, whilst his army shalbe in the field, for the more assurance of his syncerity. The first wilbe of somme difficulty; the second, if he meane playnely, maye perhapps be compassed. But of all these thinges Your Lordship may have some better light by the next. That I am in the meane tyme fallen into this tedious discourse, I wete not how, is rather as wishing the grave counsaile and judgement of Your Lordship, so as the course to be taken here, then as interposing my owne opinion; and, if I have perchaunce overshott my self, I humbly crave Your Lordships pardon. And thus much for our french matter.

The Duke Casimir is yet in Gueldres, passing of his musters. Within x or xij dayes it is thought he maye be joygned with the rest of the States forces, which are presently esteemed to 8,000 horse and 9 or 10,000 footemen, of whom they encrease their number, as there money will suffer them to empty there garrisons.

Don John assembleth his troupes between Tillemont and Diest, resolving to fight the States, for there hartes party do present to do the like, though some wise men hold it better for them, being assailid in there owne country, rather to deffer then to hazard the battell. But the resolucion of th'one and other in this respect dependeth upon the variable and incertyne accidentes and advantages of warr, and the successe upon the will of God. And thus leaving Your Lordship, for more ample satisfaction in all things, to that which you shall receyve from My Lords, and concluding with th'offer of my service and prayer to God for your long and happye life, I most humbly take my leave.

*Postscript.* Monsieur de Bacqueville, sent now last from the Duke d'Alençon to Her Majesty, did by the confession of Moundoucet passe by Paris and communicate with the King and Queen Mother : Your Lordship may tell what to gather thereof.

(*Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 224.*)

---

MMMMIII.

*Emprunt de Cobham et de Walsingham.*

(ANVERS, 18 JUILLET 1578.)

Ils empruntent pour leurs besoins personnels une somme de trente ou quarante mille florins.

Comme ainsy soit que le xxviii<sup>o</sup> de juing dernier le S<sup>r</sup> Davisons, ambassadeur pour la Reyne d'Angleterre par deçà, se soit obligé au nom et comme ayant procuré d'icelle Sa Majesté sa maistresse, et de la ville de Londres, de faire tenir à compte de Baptista Spinola à Benedetto Spinola, demeurant en ladicte ville de Londres, la somme de douze mil cent vingt et ung livres quatre sols esterling des obligations des Sadicte Majesté et ville de Londres, payables moitié au mois de décembre prochainement venant, et moitié le dernier de juing an lxxix, au plain contentement dudict Benedetto, et que ledict Baptista Spinola, environ le mesme jour du xxviii<sup>o</sup> de juing, auroit donnée audict Davisons son obligation de payer certaine somme d'argent aux termes y contenues et suyvant la teneur d'icelle obligation, dès que l'on seroit adverty de la consignation et furnissement desdictes obligations en la main dudict Benedetto, ensemble de la somme de seize mil six cens trente-six livres, vij sols, iiij deniers ès mains d'Horatio Palavisino, et que nous Guillaume Brooke, Baron de Coban, etc., et Franchois Walzingam, ambassadeurs pour Sadicte Majesté d'Angleterre, nous nous trouvons à présent en nécessité, et ayons grandement à faire pour le service d'icelle Sa Majesté nostre maistresse de quelques xxx ou xl<sup>m</sup> florins, sy avons requis ledict Baptista Spinola qu'il nous vouldist payer à bon compte et en tant moins de ladicte négociation quelque semblable somme : à quoy à nostre instance il a condescendu, à condition toutesfois que nous nous obligerions en la meilleure forme et à son contentement luy rendre son argent, en cas que à la consignation desdictes obligations (que ne povons croire) fût aulcune faulte, sans aulcun préjudice toutesfois de la promesse dudict Davisons en qualité susdicte et de celle ou celles qu'encores cy-après il pourra faire. Sy est-il que nous Guillaume Brooke, Baron de Coban, etc., et Franchois



Walzingam, ambassadeurs susdicts, ayans ce que diet est trouvé bien raisonnable, avons promis et promettons par ceste, en nostre propre et privé nom, *in solidum* l'ung pour le tout et chascun comme principal, sous nos noms et signatures cy-dessous mises, et en foy et parolle de gentilhomme, et aultrement en la meilleure forme et manière, et à la plus grande assurance dudict Spinola que faire se peult, de payer et rendre audict Baptista Spinola ou au porteur de ceste (en cas que à la consignation et furnissement desdictes obligations fût faulte), endéans vingt jours, ce que il aura payé, dont n'en demandons voire aultre enseignement ou document que la quitance dudict Davisons, sans aultre : obligeant à ce nos personnes et tous nos biens, meubles et immeubles, présens et advenir, là part qu'ils seront trouvés. Le tout toutesfois sans préjudice ou innovation des promesses tant jà faictes que à faire encores par ledict seigneur Davisons, comme procureur de Sadiete Majesté Royale et de la ville de Londres, lesquelles tiendront leur force, vigueur et effect, comme la raison veult. En tesmoignaige et corroboration de tout ce que dessus avons signé ceste de nos noms et seings accoustumés, le tout sans dol, fraude ou malengien.

Faict en Anvers le dix-huictiesme jour de juillet, l'an XV<sup>e</sup> soixante dix-huict.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)

---

MMMMIV.

*Instruction donnée à M. Barret.*

(19 JUILLET 1578.)

Enquête à faire sur le séjour du duc d'Alençon à Mons. — Quelles sont ses relations avec les magistrats de Gand?

*In primis* youe shall informe yourself what numbers he brought in his trayne to the towne of Monts, what their names be and of what qualitie.

*Item* at what daye and tyme they arrived, whether they had any forewarninge of his cominge and whether any of the nobilitie of Henault went to meete him before he came to the towne and what their names are.

*Item* how he did behave himself towards the nobilitie of that contry which he founde in that towne and the burgeses of the same, at his first entry.

*Item* what the names of the nobilitie are that he founde there or governors of townes within that province.

*Item* whether other of the nobilitie, governors and captaynes, which do not reside in the towne, do resort unto him, and what the names of the saide parties be.

*Item* how the garrisons of the saide towne are affected unto him and what liberalitie he hath used towards them.

*Item* how the clergie and churcheman are affected towards him.

*Item* howe the cheife burgers and commons of the towne are affected towards him.

*Item* what table he keepethe and where he lodgethe.

*Item* whether there hath repayed unto him any of his trayne out of France sythence his arrivall there.

*Item* whether there hath ben sent unto him any from the King his brother, his mother and the Queen of Navarre, and what severall messages they brought unto him.

*Item* what forces he hath upon the frontiers, who be their leaders, in what place they ly and whether the Marshall de Cossé do come with the said forces.

*Item* whether any frenche soldiers are suffred to enter into any of the townes within the saide province.

*Item* what townes of the saide province are inclyned to receive the Fr[ench] and how the contry generally is affected unto him.

*Item* which of the States and nobilitie heere he maketh account to be his friends, especially how the Burgmasters of Gant are affected unto him and whether any of them have sent any secreat messengers unto the Duke.

*Item* which of the nobilitie and townes of the saide province be evill affected towards the Frenche and are lykly to oppose themselves against him.

*Item* whether he meane to remayne still at Monts or to repayre to Bruxells or this towne.

*Item* to observe Miniots doings.

(*Brit. Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 95.*)

---

#### MMMMV.

#### *Réponse du duc Casimir à Antoine Mildmay.*

(ZUTPHEN, 19 JUILLET 1578.)

Il applaudit aux efforts d'Élisabeth pour rétablir la paix. — Quelle que soit la méfiance que lui inspire le duc d'Alençon, il se conformera, dans la conduite de la guerre, à ce qu'Élisabeth lui preserira.

Monseigneur, Le Duc Jehan-Casimir, Comte Palatin du Rhin, Duc de Bavière, etc., a entendu au long ce que le sieur de Myldmay a amplement déduict à Son Excellence;

tant de bouche que par escript, sur l'occasion qu'a esmeu la Royné d'Angleterre, sa très-honorée dame, d'envoyer une tant honorable ambassade en ces Pays-Bas, et que les seigneurs ambassadeurs désirent entendre l'opinion de Son Excellence sur les brigues et menées de Monseigneur le Duc d'Alençon auxdits pays.

Son Excellence loue Dieu de veoir Sa Majesté enflambée d'un saint désir de procurer le bien et la conservation desdits pays, selon sa singulière prudence et sagesse, en y établissant ung assuré repos par le moyen d'une bonne paix, laquelle semble très-nécessaire pour éviter la ruyné, destruction et entière désolation desdits pays. Priant Dieu de tout son cœur tellement bénir les très-louables desseings de Sa Majesté, que ce pauvre peuple, et toute l'Europe, laquelle sans doute sera participante de l'heur ou malheur de ces Pays-Bas, se puisse bientôt ressentir de l'effect des bons moyens que Sa Majesté propose pour réduire toutes choses en bon et assuré estat. Remerciant lesdits seigneurs ambassadeurs de la bonne volonté et affection qu'ils luy démontrent, en le rendant particulièrement adverti de la charge qu'ils ont de Sa Majesté, les priant continuer cy-après singulièrement, tandis qu'ils seront en ces pays, icelle bonne correspondance en son endroit, comme estant très-nécessaire, afin que Son Excellence aye tant meilleur moyen de diriger ses actions, au contentement de Sa Majesté, qui est la chose qu'elle désire le plus. Et d'autant que les poinets proposés aux Estats par les seigneurs ambassadeurs sont de telle importance que la résolution d'iceux servira de guide à ceux qui se sont entremis en ces affaires, Son Excellence prie bien affectueusement l'advertir au plus tost de la responce que feront lesdits Estats, et sur icelle leur mander leur bon, prudent et sage avis.

Quant à ce qui concerne Monsieur le Duc d'Alençon, Son Excellence remarque les choses en estre venues si avant qu'à peine peut-on reculer sans tomber en grands et irréparables inconvéniens, combien que, si l'on veult juger de l'advenir selon le passé, il n'y a doute que tout son faict ne soibt fort suspect à tous gens de bien. Sa première issue de la Cour, ses déportements, ce qu'il a faict du temps qu'il estoit en armes, la fin de ses entreprinses, ses protestations, promesses, serments, sont notoires à chascung : ce qui a tellement altéré et aliéné la bonne volonté que les capitaines et soldats estrangers, et notamment Allemans, luy portoyent, qu'il est grandement à craindre que, quand il seroit créé chef et conducteur de l'armée, si ne pourroit-il pas establir l'obéissance requise pour bien commander, d'autant qu'obéissance ne peult loger où il y a défiance ; et qu'il y a trop d'occasions de deffiances, non-seulement pour le regard de ceux qui sont près de sa personne et les premiers, gens corumpus, abandonnés à toutes sortes de dissolutions, sans foy et sans loy, l'amitié et conservation desquels, nonobstant tous fidels advisemens que luy en fussent donnés du temps de la dernière expédition en France, il a préféré à celle des plus gens de bien et affectionnés à son service et à la cause publique.

De faire donc chef et conducteur d'une armée estrangère celuy qui a non-seulement abandonné les siens propres, et ceux-mesmes lesquels luy ont procuré tant de biens, mais qui les a poursuyvy par feu et par sang, qui est fils d'une telle mère (et pour ne déduire au long plusieurs aultres particularités) qui a juré de ne tenir, ny observer ce qu'il jurera cy-après, Son Excellence trouve qu'il y fault procéder seurement et sagement, et ne doubte aucunement que Sa Majesté, ayant consenty à sa venue pardeçà (à ce que Son Excellence a entendu par diverses voyes), elle ne l'aura faict sans très-grandes considérations, au jugement et résolution de laquelle Son Excellence se conformera très-voluntiers, estant très-asseuré qu'icelle Majesté, et les seigneurs ambassadeurs, comme ayants le gouvernail de ces affaires en main, y procéderont de telle prudence et prévoyance que la cause publique ne s'en ressentira à l'advenir. Mais, pour respondre à la question proposée à Son Excellence, à sçavoir si elle se contenterat d'estre commandée par Monsieur d'Alençon, les Estats consentant qu'il commandast à toute l'armée, Son Excellence ne s'est embarquée en ce faict qu'à l'induction, sollicitation et commandement de Sa Majesté, à laquelle il désire complaire et de laquelle il recevra, très-voluntiers et de gayté de cœur, les commandements, l'assurant, qu'elle ne luy voudra commander aucune chose, qui ne serve à l'avancement de l'honneur et gloire de Dieu, au repos public, et qui ne soit honorable à Son Excellence. Aussi ne vise pas Son Excellence tant à accroistre ses dignités et honneurs extérieurs que pour ces regards elle vouldrist tant soit peu reculer l'avancement de l'affaire publique. Remettant, pour ce qui concerne sa personne en particulier, le tout à ce que Sa Majesté en ordonnera et que lesdits seigneurs ambassadeurs jugeront estre nécessaire et expédiant pour l'avancement de la cause, lesquels, comme estants consumés au manieement des affaires d'Estat, Son Excellence s'assure, trouveront bien d'eux-mesmes sans guide le chemin qu'il leur fault tenir. Toutes voyes et chemins que l'on tiendra pour parvenir au but désigné en ceste guerre, ne peuvent desplaire, ains seront très-agréables à Son Excellence.

Quant à Monsieur le Marquis d'Haverech, Son Excellence luy fera paroistre, partout où l'occasion se présentera, l'envie qu'elle a de faire plaisir et amitié à ceulx qui portent bonne affection au service de Sa Majesté, et sera fort contente de tenir désormais bonne intelligence avec luy et tous aultres seigneurs tenants le bon party, comme estant chose très-nécessaire, afin que, tirans tous à une corde, l'on vienne plustost à chef à bonnes et louables entreprises <sup>1</sup>.

Faict à Zutphen, le 18 de juillet 1578.

(*Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 98.*)

<sup>1</sup> On trouve au *British Museum* les instructions données à Mildmay lors de sa mission près du duc Casimir.

MMMMVI.

*Le comte de Leicester à Walsingham.*

(20 JUILLET 1578.)

Ses vains efforts pour faire changer la reine de résolution.

M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, Hyt was my happ to aryve here three days after M<sup>r</sup> Sommers dyspach, and was not a lytle greved to hear of yt, as I have donne since my coming. Whereuppon I thought yt my dewtye every way, having occasion offred me aswell by Her Majesties owen speches as others declaration, to deall faythfully and sincerely with hir, to putt hir in remembrance howe dangerous a cours this resolutyon and dyspach might take for hir, howe manifest a loss she shuld bring not only to hir frendes, utterly by hir foes, but to make hir frendes hir utter enymies. Besyde, I leyde before hir your great dyscredytt, which must nedes fall out uppon this dealinge, and hir owen hurt never to have any trust ageyn among straungers, that this wold be the best that wold fall out uppon this hard answere sent by M<sup>r</sup> Sommers. Well, I found hir earnestly resolved and bent not to chang hir mynd. Yet thus much more had I to further the matter. Oratio Palavasino, [who] was here with me, shewed me what he had donne, uppon the opinion he had of Hir Majesties honorable dealing, howe farr he had streched his credytt, uppon trust therof, and of you ther her ambassadors having both geven your word and your handes for his assurance to be deallt withall here accordingly, he had already dysboursed that som which was advertysed. Whereby I took occasion to ley before hir howe greatly hit touched her in honour, beside the sewrty of this hole servyce in hand, to se your credyttes mainteyned that were employed in this sorte for hir, and, as all men had expectation of hir noble procedinges in this actyon sending such a one as you ar, so dyd no man dowbt that you wold doe any thing but what was comanded by hir, and to have such sufficyent authoritye to deall every way for the advancement of this servyce, as what you dyd was holden for concluded in a manner from himself. And therefore, yf ye have geven ether your word or wryting for the assurance of this money, hir honour and credytt both ys called in questyon, yf she performe yt not; but all this wold lytle prevayll, howsoever the matter goeth.

I am not acquainted with any partyculer case, but mythinkes by M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Wylson somme dealing ther hath byn not good, and once I fynd Hir Majestie very paremterry to have this fyrst payment answered from them, accordinge to the covenant, and semeth greatly offended any other cours ys taken. But, yf yt be that you have geven your word

or wryting in such sort as ys informyd, and that you have found by your experience and knowedge ther that hit doth stand the cause and hir servyce in such stead as sewrly hit ys most lyke in reason, assuredly I doe wyshe you, before all be mard or overthrowen by this message, that you send to hir ageyn to ley before hir in all humble sort how nerely this toucheth both hir and you, and what danger must follow both to the cause and to hir self by this defacyng your doinges under hir owen comysion, and lett the weight and greivousnes of the cause appere unto hir indede from you by all the most earnest meanes you can devyse; for I, for my nowne parte, doe confide, and so reason perswadeth me to think, yf she procede in this streight order with that syde ther, she can looke for no good of hir former doinges at all, and all she hath hetherto made shew to doe for them, ys lost and cast away. Besyde, her honour wylbe touched more than ever I knew yt, and you hir mynysters for ever defaced, which hath forced me to be the more playne with her; and, as I have ever preferred hir sewrtye and honour before hir money or wealth, so have I and wyll I, whilst I may be hard speake, dyscharge that dewty, which honesty and truth toward hir byndes me unto; and I take God Almighty to wyttnes, and you also, M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, I trust, hath knowen yt in me I never yet respected pryvatt matter before the publyek for hir.

I cam but yesterday to this Court, and therefore cannott wryte much unto you, thoughe this be a great deall more than I wysht such cause to wryte. I meane not to leave as long as I may have leave and opportunytye to put Hir Majesty in better remembrance of this manner of cours, which maketh me afrayd, and, the more I love hir, the more fearfull am I to see such daungerous ways taken. God of his mercy help all and gyve us all here about hir his grace to dyscharge faythfully, honestly and truly our dewtyes; for never was ther more nede, nor never stoade this Crown in lyke perryll, I meane this owr only Queen, whome God alone I see must now defend and uphold by myracle: other ordynarye helps ar almost past hope.

Among other thinges, I noted this in Hir Majestie, speaking of these money matters, that she myslyked much that you dyd not press the States more depely or earnestly for som sufficyent pawen of towens for hir. Mythought, yf that had byn done, she wold not so greatly have stueke at the satysfiing the rest. God grant they be not, by that now already done, so dyscouraged as they fall not desperatly away from hir, and content themselves with that they have already of hir, and so make reckning rather at leysur, and seke better helps, than to paye away that shall doe them presently good, loking for no more at hir handes. Well, Sir, I wold I could tell how to advyse you best both for hir servyce and your owen proceeding; but, knowing both your judgement and experyence of our causes at home, and also nowe your present deserv[an]ce of ther affayres ther, I must referr you rather to that yourself can better judge of, than seke to dyrect you by a wrong lyne, having less cause both to se and knowe farr in these mat-

ters than your self hath. Yet can I not leave this part of frendshipp undone to impart unto you what passeth here; and now I am here to offer unto you my pore and best help to the furtherance of all thinges that may tend to Hir Majesties service princely-pally, and lykewyse to your owen comodytty particularly. And so I comend you to the Almighty protectyon.

In hast, this sonday night, the 20 of july.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)

---

MMMMVII.

*Édouard Tremayne à Walsingham.*

(HAVERING, 20 JUILLET 1578.)

La reine reproche à Walsingham de ne pas avoir réclamé le remboursement de ses avances et de ne pas avoir assez fait comprendre aux États l'exagération de leurs prétentions. — La reine paraît se calmer.

The next daie afre M<sup>r</sup> Somers dispatch, I brought unto M<sup>r</sup> Vice-Chamberlayn a coppie of that negotiation that was miscaried, His Honour desiring the same as a meanes the more substancially to deale with Hir Majestie for your justification and hir satisfaction. At the deliverie therof it pleased him to discover unto me that, sithence I had been laste with him, he had had some talke with Hir Majestie, wherin at verie good length she uttered the particuler causes of hir discontentation and misliking of your doinges in this service. First, that you did not (upon ther request for money made by the Prince in the behalf of the States) alleadge for Hir Majestie the covenaut agreed upon at the tyme of the graunting forth of the bonde of credit for the 100,000<sup>li</sup> which was, that upon the first money that shoulde be received upon the said bonde, Hir Majestie should be paied of 40,000<sup>li</sup> that she had alredie imprested<sup>1</sup>, but by not

<sup>1</sup> Vers cette époque, la note suivante fut adressée par les lords du Conseil Privé à Davison, au sujet des prêts faits par Élisabeth aux États-généraux :

By treatie with the Marques of Haverech and other commissioners from the States an ayde of forces was concluded and agreed on to be sent to there relief out of England, in nomber 3,000 footemen and 1,000 horsemen.

Uppon further consultation afterwarde it was founde meete to change this ayde into a lone of monie towards levies to be made in Germanie by Duke Casimer, of 6,000 Suises and 3,000 horses, and enterteinment of the said armie.

For these levies there was assigned out 20,000<sup>li</sup> and sent over by Huddesdon; an other 20,000

pleading that covenant in Her Majesties behalfe you suffre them to ronne on in opinion to have the use of this bonde without paying of any parte of that which hath been formerlie imprested. The other cause of misliking is for that you have not more earnestlie urged upon them the unreasonables of their articles proponed, being such and

was delivered to them at there first arrivall in the Lowe-Countries; and further promise of Her Majesties bondes for 100,000<sup>li</sup>, according to the tenure of the former contract and treatie.

Accordinglie there were two procurations made and sent over to Monsieur Davison and George Gilpin for the provision of these somes, to be borrowed upon Her Majesties said bonds, either in the Lowe-Countries or in High-Germanie or bothe, as theie could find creditours, each of the procurations for 50,000<sup>li</sup>.

The cite of London gave their bonde for assurance to the creditours.

Monsieur Davison received direction how to carie him selfe in his negotiation.

This former treatie and accorde of Her Majestie, beinge revived againe by the Marques of Haverrech, is againe confirmed.

Of the last 20,000<sup>li</sup> that should be delivered to Duke Casimer upon his *rendez-vous* in the Lowe-Countries, there was some staie made, for that it was presupposed that the States should be sufficientlie furnished for that service by such monies as theie should take up by vertue of Her Majesties bonds.

Uppon newe deliberation, the said latter 20,000<sup>li</sup> was sent over by Monsieur Saltonstall, and direction geiven unto him to deliver it to Monsieur Davison, with like direction to him how he should deliver it to the States, to be sent to Coloigne to Duke Casimer.

The cause of hastening awaie this somme was to induce the States hereby to breake of there treatie with the Duke of Alenzon, which notwithstanding was afterward countermaunded, but immediatlly enlarged.

Uppon advertisement from Monsieur Davison of the States proceeding with the Duke of Alençon, in case it maie be stayed, she promiseth to send them such ayde as theie shall desire and to send over the Lord Cobham and Sir Francis Walsingham to conferr with them thereabout and other matters tending to there benefit. The said Monsieur Davison is further ordered to write to Duke Casimer to cause him to staie from repaire to the place of his *rendez-vous* untill he heare of the proceedinges of the States with the Duke of Alenzon, which being discovered the foresayd 20,000<sup>li</sup> shalbe sent him.

Uppon retourne of awnswer of the States, sent over by Monsieur Davison, that theie could not but be carefull for there lives, and therefor would not proceede with Monsieur in case Her Majestie would resolve uppon matter sufficient for there defence, which theie stood in hope to receive conforte by Her Highnes ambassadours promised, otherwise theie must of necessitie be forced to proceede and conclude with Monsieur de Alenzon, the Lord Cobham and Sir Francis Walsingham were sent over.

There charge was to treatate for peace, to informe themselves of the state of the countrie, to have regarde to the treatie of the States with the Duke of Alenzon.

During this suspense and conceived doubte how the States and Monsieur might proceede, Her Majestie maketh staies of the execution of her procurations. The Lord Cobham and Sir Francis Walsingham earnestlie sollicite the said execution.

Direction is geiven that Monsieur Davison should be charged to retaine the bonde of 100,000<sup>li</sup>, and not to yeild unto the use of it, unlesse he received a newe warrantte to that effecte.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)



so imperiouse as no man maie thinke them reasonable to passe betwixt subjectes and their prince. And by the demonstration of the absurditie of their demaundes Hir Majestie loketh that you should, in hir behalfe, have made it plainlie knowne unto them that, if they percisted to stand upon such proude and extreme termes, Hir Majestie, in honour, shoulde not onlie be drawn to leave dealing in making of a peace, but utterlie to leave them in all their enterprises. By which course Hir Majestie conceiveth that they shoulde have been driven by the waie of coaction to more reasonable demaundes, or els to have been induced to give sentence against themselves, that Hir Majestie was provoked to leave them, through their own default, by those extreme articles.

Now, albeit that M<sup>r</sup> Vice-Chamberlaine doth not much presse that I shoulde informe Your Honour hereof by a messenger to be sent of purpose, yet knowing what litle accompt you make of such an expence in respecte of your desire to satisfie Hir Majestie with your service, and that by the knowledge afforehand of the pointes of misliking you mought ether more fullie supplie the defaulte or be able the better to answere the same, accordinge as the true state of the matter shall require, I have thought mete to write what I have conceived.

And, when I had writen thus ferre, I shewed it to His Honour, who then thought good it shoulde go onwerdes. And asking of him in what state Hir Majestie remayned, he said she was verie much pacified, and doubted not but all shoulde be well; and he woulde work to that end to the best of his powre. Wherupon I do send this to My Lady, with my advice that it maie be sent with all hast. And as in this and all otherwaies you have a signification of my good will, so would I not wish that you shoulde imparte my doinges to any man more then Hir Majesties service requireth to knowe it. And so, with humble remembraunce of my bounden duetie, I take my leave for this tyme.

From Havering, the xx<sup>th</sup> of julie 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)

---

MMMMVIII.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham au docteur Wilson (?)*.

(ANVERS, 20 JUILLET 1578.)

Les États ont envoyé à Mons le duc d'Arshot, qui se montre favorable au duc d'Alençon. — Efforts du duc d'Alençon pour se faire bien accueillir. — Nouvelles d'Espagne et de France. — Mouvements des forces espagnoles.

Sir, Uppon significacion given to the States from Monsieur of his arrivall at Mons and his desire to have commissioners sent unto him thither to be informed of his

intencion and to treat further with him accordinge as the necessitie of their affaires requirethe, the States on thursday last made choise of the Duke of Arschot to send unto him to wellcome him into the country and to give him to understande from them that, touching his request for the repayre of certeyne commissioners unto him, cannot be performed with suche speede as he requirethe; for the deputies of the provinces may not, in matters of suche weight as his comminge hither importethe, proceade to any determinacion without making the heads of the provinces privie therunto before: by reason wherof, if the sending of the said commissioners seeme to be longer deferred then he expectethe, to praye him that he woulde have them excused.

The saide Duke, before his departure towards Monsieur, which was on saterday last in the morninge, as we are credibly informed, protested publicquely that, for that he sawe there was no good to be looked for from the Emperour, they must needs receive th'assistance of France, and, for his owne part, considering the most part of his lyvinge lyethe in Henault, he woulde give eare to Monsieur, if he woulde offer reason; and, whereas he hath besides a great partie in the towne of Valenciennes and Avenes and seeth a generall disposicion to fall in devidinge of the contry, he would do his indeavour to possesse himself of the saide townes that he might have somewhat for his share.

Thoughe this Duke be somewhat inconsiderate in his speaches and sodayne in his accions, yet may it be therby discovered howe they are inclyned here, bothe in curringe favour with the Frenche also in devidinge of the contrie, cariinge, as it should seeme, a determinacion never to reconcile themselves againe to Spayne.

In the meane tyme, Monsieur leavethe nothing undon that may tend to draw the peoples harts towards him, havinge to that effect not only written his particuler letteres to suche as are of accompt as well of the States as others in this towne, but also to the Burgmasters and the cheife of the nobilitie in other provinces: which dothe apparantly shew what he affectethe.

For our owne parts, we are dayly and howerly greatly pressed by divers particuler persons that have hertofore depended uppon Her Majesties assistance, to know what Her Majesty will do; for that it now behovethe them to grow to some resolucion what they are to trust unto as well for there generall as the particuler States, bearinge us in hande that it cannot be but that we came over with sufficient matter to resolve them.

By letteres out of Spayne, of the 28 of ye last monethe, it apparethe the King is greatly troubled with the newes of Monsieurs intencion to joyne in assistance with the States and that he is shortly to go to Monneson, where he cannot receive certeyne duties and contribucions unlesse he come in person.

By letters from Paris, we are given to understand that the King is greatly troubled with the departure of his brother into these contries, who had some good hope to speake with him before his departure hither.

At the makinge upp of this lettere, we were advertised that Don Juan hathe dispersed his forces which were assembled together, and placed some part of them in Lovaine and other some in Diest. It is thought he dothe it uppon advertisement given him of the arrivall [of Monsieur] in this contry, being lothe to commit the hazard of his victory one battayle, havinge Monsieur on the one side and Casimir on the other and the campe of the States before him.

Antwerp, 20 july 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 96.*)

---

MMMMIX.

*Walsingham au comte de Sussex.*

(20 JUILLET 1578?)

Moyens de résistance à opposer aux Espagnols. — On réclame instamment l'appui financier d'Élisabeth.

Your letter of the 15 of this presente I have received, by the which I finde that Your Lordship is of opinion that as the maintenance of so great forces as the States presently have in pay, cannot but breede some inconveniences to them as over burthenous for the people to beare, so the losse of a battaile is subject to many myschifes as breeding feare in the harts of the vanquished, mutinies, disunions and myslyke of governors, to which Your Lordships opinion I subscribe. Yet, for the contentment of the people who complayne that, notwithstandinge the great charges they have borne, there hathe ben nothing done to annoy th'ennemy, they must be driven to hasard the fight, wherof if there followe not that good issue that they desire, yet is there not lyke to growe so muche mischeife as by some is feared that know not the state of this contry; for, surly, My Lord, the townes are nowe so fortified, the people so resolute to endure any fortune rather then to yeld to Don Juan, and the contry naturally so stronge as the losse of half a dozen battayles will not hasard the losse of the same. Some of the wisest sort here and well affected to the King of Spayne have not stucked to confesse unto us as muche, and that the King is to olde to see the end of theis warres. They meane not, according to Your Lordship's opinion, to hazard the battail before Casimirs forces be joyned. What hathe passed betweene us and Monsieurs deputies, as also with the Prince

of Or[ange], touching Monsieurs strange maner of repayre into this contry, I referre Your Lordship to our generall lettere sent to M<sup>r</sup> Secretary.

One thinge I am most humbly to praye of Your Lordship, even as ye tender Her Majestys honor, that youe will seeke to further the dispatche of certeyne perticuler bonds for money taken up by vertue of Her Majestys generall bonds, which Her Majesty hath delayed to signe as M<sup>r</sup> Secretary doth advertise mee, but for what respecte I know not. Surly, My Lord, the delay therof, in this tyme of their necessitie beinge charged with so great an army, dothe breed in them very strange jealousies, and I feare will make them to drawe more after the fr[ench] lyne, scing our releefe is so uncerten and so unseasonable yelded that it dothe them no good. It falleth out very hardly in this tyme of our being here, they being not very well satisfied of our cominge, seeing we bring no more cause of contentment, I would we did, eyther forbear to promisse or that we had more regard to keepe promisse. I hope by Your Lordships good meanes, if the said bonds be not alreadie dispatched, there wilbe some expedicion used in that behalf.

(*Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 94.*)

---

MMMMX.

*William Davison à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 20 JUILLET 1578.)

Perplexité des États sur la conduite à tenir vis-à-vis du duc d'Alençon. — Mouvements de l'armée des États et de celle de don Juan.

My very good Lorde, It is so long since I wrote unto Your Lordship as I can skarce alleage any reason in myne excuse that shall not rather accuse me ; howbeit, my fault proceeding not of want of duty, I hope it shall the more easely deserve and obtain pardon.

Since the comeing hither of My Lords our ambassadours, I doubt not but Your Lordship hath bene well advertised of all thinges from them, and especially of th'arri-  
vall of the Duke d'Alençon at Mounts : a thing which doth not a litle perplex th'opinions here, bycause they see not how they can either accept or reject him without dainger ; and suerly it is a question very hard to determin in whether is least. For, if they receave him, especially in the sort he desireth, which is to comaund their whole forces jointly

with his owne, they shall put their fortune into the handes of a stranger, of whose fidelity they have none other caution then a french promys; and the doubt is not yet well decyded whether he come in behaulf of the Spanyard or of him self, though in most mens opinions the latter apperethe more lykely. But, seing the matter is come thus farr fourth, the question is what shall now be done with him: in refusing of him, he may become their enemy, and either joign with the Spanyard against them or at the least dismember the province of Haynault from the rest, being, as they seme, resolved to embrace his protection. For the first there is a manifest perill in such a conjunction; and, if the latter succeed, there is on th'other syde a gapp opened to an invasion and dismembring of the rest of the country. The remedy therefore how to prevent the one and other, in some mens opinions, is to receive him and to use his offered succour, but so as either his forces may be employed apart and he only commaund his owne, or els, if he obteyn his desier, that he commytt his person into the handes of the States for the better assurance of his sincerity, whilst that his army shalbe employed against th'enemy, hoping, if by his meane they may the rather expulse the Spanyard, to deale afterwards well ynough with him. But in this question much might be sayd, which I remytt to Your Lordships wisdom and consideration. His letters, since his coming to Mounts, do flye all the country over to mak him self and his enterprise plausible; th'object he hath therein is not hard to gess at. Of his forces he hath yet only two regimentes of footemen upon the frontiere under Rochepot and Combell; the rest are said to follow him *à la file*. The Duke of Arschot is yesterday gone towards him, sent by the States to give him *la bien venue*. Since here is some speech that he should come to Bruxelles within three or four dayes, but therof no certeinty. Thus much for that matter.

The army of the States, wherin is presently 8000 horse and 10000 footemen, is encamped a myle from Liere betwene the two rivers called the litle and great Nethe; Casimir hath not yet ended his musters in Gueldres.

Th'enemy hath assembled his forces betwene Lovan and Diest, in purpose to fight; but some think he will rather retyre into garrison and mak a warr defensive, abandoning the field another while to his adversary. Of theys and other particularities as I shall have occasion, I will not forget henceforth to advise Your Lordship. In the meane tyme, craving pardon for any passed negligence, I humbly tak my leave.

Antwarpe, the xx<sup>th</sup> of July 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)

MMMMXI.

*Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham.*

(21 JUILLET 1578.)

Le bruit s'est répandu qu'au moment où le duc d'Alençon recherche la main d'Élisabeth, il songe à épouser la fille du prince d'Orange qui recevrait le gouvernement des Pays-Bas. — Il faudra interroger à ce sujet le Taciturne et le prince français. — Élisabeth refuse de nouveaux prêts aux États.

I did receive this 21 at Havering My Lord Cobhams letters and yours, together with one letter of your own hande writinge, both dated the 18 of this monthe. And, as for your negociation with the deputies of Monsieur, Her Majestie liketh wel of the same, allowyng your severall speeches used upon occasion offered to understande better the ful meanynge of Monsieur by his ministers that wer dealing with yow. And, whereas Dammartyn called yow aparte and sayde that the Duke his master was verie desierouse to have private conferree with yow in any convenient meetynge place, I am to declare unto yow that Her Majesties pleasure is yow shal repayre unto the Duke, where he is, to knowe, somoche as yow maye, the verie secrete of his mynde and disposition in these affayres.

But, before yow goe, I am to disclose a matter of greate moment, whiche yow must handle with al dexteritie, that Her Majestie maye bee wel enformed of the trewth, to avoyde farther harme in this most dangerowse worlde. It is reaported that the Prynce of Orange had made his waye by the Duke of Alançon and is the chief cawse of his cummyng into the cowntrie, havynge offered, as it is sayde, his daughter in mariage unto hym, whereby Monsieur is to bee chosen Duke of Burgundie and Lorde of al the Lowe-Cowntrie, and the Prynce to have the gouvernement under hym, to the dispossesynge of Kynge Philippe altogether. Yow are to deale with the Prynce in this matter as of your selfe, declaringe unto hym that yow have had credible understandinge of this matter by good meanes, and therefore yow are to deale with hym earnestly to knowe the trewth of this devise, and how is affected every waie, so farre forthe as yow can possible learne.

Yow havynge thus delt with the Prynce, Her Majesties pleasure is yow shall immediatlie make your repayre to Monsieur to deale with hym a parte as he hath desired, and to knowe the botome of his harte, yf he bee disposed to discover the same unto

yow; and then yow are to shew unto hym, as of yourselfe, what brute goeth abrode of hym, that he showlde matche with the Prynce of Orange daughter, and that therefore he is called into the cowntrie to bee entier Lorde of the same, and the Prynce to bee Governour under hym, to the utter expulsion of Kynge Philippe frome his right. And for this mariage in this sorte to bee contryved, yow maye saye that yow do mervayle greatlie at it, seeinge yow knowe by verie good meanes, and frome no worse than the frenshe ambassadour here resident, that Monsieur hymselfe desiered favour of the Queene Mother at her last becinge with hym, that she woulde not onely geave hym leave to bee presentlie a seuter to the Queenes Majestie for mariage, but also prayed his sayde mother to gette the Kynge his broothers good wyl for that intent. Where upon the Kynge hath written to his ambassadour here that he lyked verie wel of this matche; onclie he desiered to have this honour doone unto hym that he myght bee made acquaynted with the dealinge in it, before the mariage showlde bee concluded. Now, if Monsieur have taken this course with the Queene our soverayne, and runne a cleane contrarie waye whith the Prynce of Orange, yow maye boldely saye that soche dealinges can not but seeme verie strawnge and geave sufficient cawse of just offense <sup>1</sup>.

These bee the twoe principale matters that I have in charge to require yow deale in at this tyme with these twoc principale personages.

For the bondes, Her Majestie standeth styl irremovable, as M<sup>r</sup> Somers did leave her. Notwithstandinge, My Lorde of Leyecester hath been most offended, synse his cummynge home, with this maner of proceedinge, and ceaseth not incessantly to perswade Her Majestie to geave her bonde at this tyme, allegynge the greate danger that is lyke els to ensew, yf it bee not had, and allowynge your dooinges and My Lorde Cobhams for geavynge your worde and promyse for the bonde to bee geaven. But al wyl not serve, for whiche My Lorde of Leyecester is verie sorie; and so are al they, as I thynke, that loves the Queenes safetie. God for his mercie directe al thynges to his glorie!

And thus, leavinge yow for other particularities to M<sup>r</sup> Somers reaporte, I doe bydde My Lorde Cobham and yow most hartelie wel to fare.

Frome the Cowrte, at M<sup>r</sup> Althums, this 21 of julie, in the evenynge, 1578.

*(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)*

<sup>1</sup> L'ambassadeur de France à Londres, Castelnau, avait reçu l'avis que la reine d'Angleterre n'était pas éloignée de reprendre ses projets de mariage avec le duc d'Alençon pourvu qu'il se soumit à ses volontés en ce qui touchait l'entreprise des Pays-Bas; et, en ce moment, le frère de Henri III envoyait aux bords de la Tamise l'un de ses conseillers les plus habiles, le seigneur de Bacqueville, qui devait solennellement solliciter sa main. On comprend combien Élisabeth, qui mêlait ses coquetteries de femme aux préoccupations du pouvoir, s'émut, dans ces circonstances, lorsqu'on lui rapporta que le duc d'Alençon, infidèle à ses promesses, songeait à épouser la fille du prince d'Orange.

MMMMXII.

*William Davison à Christophe Hatton.*

(22 JUILLET 1578.)

Résumé des lettres précédentes. — Nouvelles de Gueldre, de Hainaut et de Flandre.

Sir, I have so long forborne to write unto your Honour as I wot not well with what reason to excuse myself that shall not rather accuse me, considering mine obligation towards you in many respects. But I doubt not mine error shall obtain your pardon, the rather in that it hath not grown from any want of duty. Of the present condition of things with us, I can write nothing that Your Honour may not amply understand from My Lords here. The Duke of Alençon's being at Mons is the matter which doth at this time most perplex and confound our opinions. Such as consider the power of France, the unquiet humour of that nation, their ready disposition to fish in the troubled streams of their neighbours, the occasion that this war doth offer unto them, both to make their profit abroad and to throw the fire out of their State at home, together with the inclination of some part of this country to embrace them, do hold the enterprise of singular moment and danger. Others, measuring the same by the age and quality of the Duke, by the supposed difference between him and his brother, by the firm amity between the two Kings, by the lightness and negligence proper to that nation, by the nature and strength of these countries, and in some by the difficulties which great attempts do commonly meet withal, do think it a matter not much to be feared, unless it tend to the deceiving of these States, in advancing the affairs of the Spaniard. But what is like to be the success, is the harder to judge, in that it dependeth on accidents uncertain and on the will and affection of a nation most inconstant. He hath, since his arrival at Mons, written to divers towns and persons particularly, and to the States generally, disguising the cause of his coming down to be wholly for their succour; but, as they might very well spare help, so are the most parts loath to embrace the same, unless it be with better caution than is looked for. Howbeit, the matter is now grown to that point that either they must accept him as a friend or reject him as an enemy: a question sure very hard to determine; for, if they receive him in this sort he desires, which is to have the commandement of their forces jointly with his own, they must either depose the Archduke or at the least abridge his authority, either of which will be hard to do but with an outward offence and inward confusion; besides that, they must put their fortune into the hands of a stranger, and, that which is more,



of a born enemy, of whom they have infinitely to suspect, and nothing to trust unto other than a french promise. So as be it that he run a course for the Spaniard, which some suspect, or that he pretend to serve his own turn, which is rather believed (for other object than one of these two undoubtelly he hath not), the danger is apparent. On the other side, if they should reject him, the doubt is that either he will take part openly with the Spaniard, or else, for the first induction, impatronize himself of Hainault, which he holdeth as already at his devotion, and so have the gap opened to invade and dismember the rest of the country, either of which inconveniences were hard for them to fall into, though in common reason they cannot eschew the one or the other, unless the remedies be all the sooner applied. The Duke, to blear the eyes of this people, hath already put himself in action, and sent Bussy d'Amboise with three thousand men to the siege of Maubeuge, not far from Mons, wherein is a garrison of the enemies, his drift being chiefly, under that colour, to draw his prepared forces (which by his ministers are bruted to be about four thousand horse and fifteen thousand footmen) the rather into Hainault; and yet, in the mean time, gives out that he doth nothing but with the liking and knowledge of Her Majesty, whose name and credit he useth as a cloak to colour his ambitious and deceitful pretext, as will better appear with time and is partly to be judged already by the manner of dealing of his ministers with My Lords here. He hath, since his arrival at Mons, sent one Monsieur de Beanier towards Casimir to make fair weather with him; but, of all his demonstrations, the scope and drift resteth suspicious; and thus much for that matter. The Baron of Preinder, last ambassador for the Emperor, is departed towards his master: the other seems in mind to repair towards Don John, to see if there be yet any hope of peace, whereby to prevent the danger which the country is like to fall into by the proceeding of this war: the remedy whereof resteth, as it seems, in the retire of Don John and yielding up the places he occupieth into the hands of the States, who are otherwise jealous and indisposed to enter into any treaty of peace, presuming it shall tend on his part to the gaining of time and wearying of them with entertaining an army so chargeable as they have presently in the field, rather than to any good and sound composition. Their army, composed of eight thousand horse and nine thousand footmen (besides the regiment of our nation and those which yet rest in garrison through a lack of money to draw them to the camp), are lodged still within a mile of Liere, between the two rivers called the Little and Great Nethe, from whence it is thought they shall remove within a day or two. The enemy hath retired the most part of his forces into garrison, pretending, as some think, to make a war defensive, leaving the field another while to the States; his forces are esteemed to be five thousand horse and twenty-five thousand footmen, accounting the companies as complete, which indeed they are not. He hath abandoned Soigny in Hainault, wherein the Count Lalain hath put garrison: the like it is thought

he pretends to do with Dyest and Arschot, from whence he hath withdrawn his munition and artillery, even to the small iron pieces. Campen certainly affirmed to be rendered to the States of Guelders, who are in hope of like composition with Dewenter. Casimir should as yesterday begin his musters besides Zutphen. The Gauntois, on sunday morning last, surprised by a stratagem the town of Ipre in Flanders, which (with them of the Three Members) is now at their devotion. The towns of Hainault, Artois, Lisle, Douay and Orchies (being practised by the letters of Monsieur) have written hither to the States to know how they should govern themselves, whom the States have in their answer required to refer themselves to the general resolution of the provinces. Thus, being as weary with writing as I think Your Honour will be of reading my tedious letter, I end with the offer of my humble service, commending Your Honour to the protection of the Almighty.

Antwerpe, the 22<sup>nd</sup> of July 1578.

(Publié par M. HARRIS NICOLAS, *Life of sir Christopher Hatton*, p. 70.)

---

MMMMXIII.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(ANVERS, 23 JUILLET 1578.)

Apologie de leur conduite. — Leurs motifs pour ne pas croire à la sincérité du duc d'Alençon.

Most gracious Sovereigne, It is no small greife unto us who hold [no]thinge so deare and precious in this world as Your Majesties good f[avour] to understande of the myslyke youe have conceaved against [us] for our longe stey uppon the waye and for want of due informinge Your Highnes of our proceadinge in the charge comitted unto us. In the first wherof, if we have fai[led], it was uppon no other occasion but to be throughly just in the state of the contry, by knowledge wherof we presu[med] we shoulde be better able to travayle with most fruite in performinge of that which Your Majestie respected most, which [is] the procuringe of peace : a matter of so great unlyklyhood that no hope can be conceaved to compasse it before bothe parties be brought to termes of greater extremitie th[en] yet they are. As for the latter, where an errour hathe ben committed by leavunge out of the packet the discourse of our negociacion, which, havinge arrived as we intended, w[old] have given, as we hope, through

contentment to Your Highnes, we most humbly crave Your Majesties pardon for the offence comitted in that behalf. And, where we further unde[rstande] yt Your Majestie takethe offensively our over earnest urginge assistance of the States with money, we most humbly [beg] Your Majestie so to conceave of us yt we coulde be well con[tent] to forbear it, if we did see or might be perswaded it cou[ld] stande cyther with our dutie or with Your Majesties safty. But the great perrill yt hangeth over these contries by the cloudes, causethe us to be instant in that which Your Majestie woulde easily dispense withall, yea if it were with the dep[ar]tinge with your dearest jewells, if Your Highnes sawe what we see, and the almost inevitable fate of the state of thinges here were as presente an object to Your Majesties senses as it is to ours. Nothinge upholde the it from ruyne, for we account the ruyninge of the french course to be their ruyne, but the hope they conceave of Your Majesties ayde, if that maye once appeare to be turned from them, as the stay made in passinge the bondes hathe brought them into some suspicion of it, then shall they be forced to fall to the French uppon suche conditions as it shall please the Duke to propounde unto them; but hereof we wright the more sparingly to Your Majestie, beinge lothe to be overticious, and for that we have written at large in that behalfe to ye [Lords] and other of the Privey Counsell. And, wheras we are given to understande yt Your Majestie hathe put on a very good opinion of the Duke's sinceritie, we, seinge just cause why Your Majestie should stande doubtfull therof, and foreseinge ye perill yt might ensue, in case he should abuse Your Highnes, have thought it our duties to laye before Your Majestie suche reasons as move us to distrust his sounde dealinge. And therefore it maye please Your Majestie, in the depth of your judgment, to consider : first his maner of repayre hither without eyther Your Majesties or the States privitie; the approach of his army before any conclusion with the States; the sendinge of his lettres and messages to all places and persons of qualitie; his mislykinge of the States renforceinge of ye garrisons in the tounes fronteringe uppon Henault; and lastly his daliance with us Your Majesties ministers, havinge sent unto us sundry tymes his deputies without eyther lettres of credit or matter of substance, with which kind of strange dealinge when we charge them (as a matter yt cannot but be offensive unto Your Majestie), they give us slyte and dilatory answers, as of late, when we propounded unto them the matter of peacc, prayinge them to acquaynt the Duke withall, Dampmartin cometh unto us and, after certeyne complementes don from the Duke his master, letteth us to understande that, touchinge the mediacion of peace, which we had so earnestly recommended to the Duke, his master did not see howe he could well deale therein, untill suche tyme as he were well grown to some full poynt with the States and that he were throughly informed of their disposition in that behalf. In answer to which his speeches, we let him understande yt, for as muche as he brought us no lettres of credit from the said Duke (notwith-

standing that before his departure unto him we told him yt we founde it strange, considering whose ministers we were, yt the Duke never vouchesafed to write unto us, and therefore wished him to move him yt suche as hereafter should repayre unto us from him might bringe lettres of credit), we knewe not what faithe we might give unto him as p[ublik] persons, though for our partieuler we thought well of h[im], and especially for that we founde the answere very strange such as we knew would greatly myslyke Your Majestie, and cause youe to enter into some doubt of the Duke's sinceritie in this accion, when he shoulde delaye th'execucion of yt thinge yt was so profitable for this contry, protestinge, as he doth, yt his cominge hither is only for there benefit and so honorable for him self, tending to the avoydinge of th'effusion of christian bloude. By there answere ye Duke dothe very well discover what the end of his cominge is, what soever he professes outwardly to Your Majestie, which intencion of his, if it is not bridled by Your Highnes, as the Prince declared unto us, it is apparant that he will make him self master of the contry.

For the other two poynts concerninge better assurance to be made by the delivery of certeyne townes into Your Majesties hand and the 20,000<sup>th</sup> to be repayed by the States of the first money they should receive by vertue of Your Majesties lettres of procuracion, we forbear to trouble Your Highnes, because we have at length discoursed therof to Your Majesties Counsell; we have also written of the cause of our stey yet here, Your Majestie havinge referred it to our discrecion, as ye matter of the Duke [d']Alaçon's comminge hither should give occasion. And so etc.

Antwerp, 25 of july 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 401.*)

---

#### MMMMXIV.

*Lord Cobham à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 23 JUILLET 1578.)

Il regrette vivement qu'Élisabeth ne vienne pas en aide aux États. — Nouvelles diverses.

I moste humblye thaynk Yowr Lordeshyp for yowr letter wreytyn to us boothe beyng joyned yn charg joyntleye. The error commytted yn layng a side owr firste treaty with the deputies of the States, wherby Her Majestie had noo knolege, ys a thinge commytted by chaynce, for the which I submyt my sellfe moste humblye to her gracious goodnes, and yet, for my oon part, I think yt was seynt in owr letter to M<sup>r</sup> Secretarye,

who wroot of the necessetye that the States wer yn of money, and therfor requyered him to move Her Majestie for signyng of thoos twoo bylles, wyche motioon Her Majestie mislekyng made a flayt denyall : a matter to me verey grevus, beyng onlli a confirmation of an act that Her Majestie had passed under the great zell, a discredit to her minesters here, and to the States a very daigerus matter. For, wheyn yt shalbe knoon that Her Hightnes will nether enter ynto oppeyne actioon, nor yet relieve them with her credyct, yt will force them to chaynge master and to take suche oon as that Inglaynde will hardlye brouke. This I maye trewlye saye, if bye Her Majesties credcit ther waynt had byn supplied, ther armye had beyn loonge tyme paste yn the filldes; Don Jhoon, dryveyn to have fought, flyede or yelldyd to a peace; and Monsieur d'Anjow cleyne caste of. If Her Majestie doo misleke to have leynt her money and geven her credyct for suche great soomes onlly uppon ynke and paper, I think that, uppon a new suplye, Her Majestie myght have a maretim toone, aswell for that ys allreddye doon as for that she will doo. I am ryght sorry that Your Lordeshyp[s] good and soonde advises heryn toke noot good effect, aswell for the stayng of the common causes from daynger and ruyn, as for the swer payement of Her Majesties money; but my hoppe ys that, how soever Her Hightnes doothe mislek at oon tym, wheyre she ys perswadyd that what ys sayde by Yowr Lordeshyp ys sayde for her swertye, she will at leynght doo yt.

Monsieur ys coom yn parsoon; he requyerth noo toounes, as Don-Martyn sayes; he will sarve them with 15,000 footemeyn and 2,000 horsmyn at his oon coste and charges; to weyne the more crediet he besegeth Mabuice yn Hennoye, lattlye taken by Don Jhoon; and yet I doo beleve, if Her Majestie will hellppe them now at thys ther necessetye, all thyes actioones of Monsieur can not withdraye ther good willes from her; but what[is] necessetye, hathe no law. Campen ys rendered to the States, and now Devyntyrye ys beesege; yt ys thowght that yt will yelld. Ther wer certeyn bayndes of Allmaynes levyed to have succered thyes tones, but they were overthron by the pesyntes and soom of Cassimerus bayndes.

Whe thinke owr sellfes moste boonde unto Yowr Lordeshyp that yt pleased you so earnestlye to awaynce thes causs, and do recommend unto yowe oones ageyn the suplye for Dower.

Monsieurs deputyes are sayde wilbe her withyn thyes few dayes : after whe have conferred with them, I see noo great causs of owr staye.

This, wyesing unto Yowr Lordeshyp yowr honorable hartes desier, I commyt yow to Allmyghty God, my Ladye and all my freyndes.

Antwherpe, the 25 of julie.

It ys sayde that Mabuice ys woon by the Freynce.

(Record office, Papers of Holland, vol. 4.)

MMMMXV.

*Walsingham au comte de Leicester.*

(23 JUILLET 1578.)

Il espère que Leicester parviendra à modifier les résolutions d'Élisabeth. — Le prince d'Orange lui a proposé une alliance dans laquelle entrerait le duc d'Alençon.

My very good Lord, I hope yt, as your absence hath brou[ght] strange alteration in Her Majestie, touchinge Her Majesties disposition in assistinge those of these contries, so I trust your presence wil help to draw Her Majestie to be otherwyse affected then presently she is, these contries standinge now, as they doe, uppon makinge. . . . . in such sort, as if Her Majestie withdraw her helpinge hande, I see . . . . them here a plaine determination to runne ye course of France. I wold therefore be sorie, for ye laeke of gevinge credit for 20,000<sup>li</sup>, yt a matter of so great weight as importeth ye alienation of these contries, shold be put in hazard. I can not thinke yt, when Her Majestie shall duely loke into ye matter, she wil take so hard a course. . . . Yet, when I consider how litle effect our earnest letters have taken, beinge rather misliked then duely weighed, I can not tel what to thinke of ye matter. The best hope I have, is yt Your Lordship, usinge your wonted maner of plaines in causes yt so depely touche Her Majestie, she wil be broght to more conformitie, her honor, state and safetie dependinge thereon, as it doeth. But herein, touching ye settinge doune of ye perils yt are likely to ensue, havinge dealt at large in our common letter to Your Lordship and ye rest, I forbear to trouble Your Lordship with superfluons recetall of such matter as is contened in ye same.

Of late ye Prince of Or[ange], who dealeth very honorably and frankly with us, did propound unto me an associacion, whereof I forbear to advertise, because I know it wil not be liked. And, to deale plainely with Your Lordship, I have no great likinge of it, for yt Monsieur d'Alençon is to be comprehended in ye same, of whome surely I have no great likinge, nor ye Prince himself, otherwyse then to serve his tourne by him, by whome I feare he wilbe abused, and so wil Her Majestie also, who, as I heare, is entred into a merveilous opinon of his sinceritie, uppon what grounde I know not.

(*Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>os</sup> 53 et 102.*)

---

## MMMMXVI.

*Walsingham au comte de Sussex.*

(ANVERS, 23 JUILLET 1578.)

Le refus d'Élisabeth jettera les Pays-Bas dans les bras de la France. — Démarches de l'ambassadeur de l'Empereur près de don Juan pour traiter de la paix.

Your letter of the xviii<sup>th</sup> sent by M<sup>r</sup> Sommers I have receyved, and was also by him informed of Your Lordships honorable and frendely dealyng towardes me in seekyng to qualesie Her Majesties offence conceyved ageynst me: for the which I thinke myselve greatly bownde unto Your Lordship.

For what case thinges stande heere and what wyll become of thes countrys in case Her Majestie withdrawe her promysed assistaunce from them, we have so largely set downe in owre generall letter to Your Lordship and the rest of My Lords as I thinke yt neadeles to make any recytaule therof. Trulye, my Lord, yf Her Majestye doe not presently resolve to take an other coorse then I perceyve (to my great greefe) she is inclined to, I see apparently that this contrye wyll become frenche. And with this opynion the Baron Prayner departed yesterdaye to the Emperor, whoe before his departure dyd deale so effectually with the C[ount] of Swartzberge, whoe is heere imbassador resident for the Emperor, as he hath alreadye sent unto Don Joan for a saveconduct for himselfe to repeyre unto him. This daye we repeed unto him to spurre him forward, whoe hath nowe promysed to use all expedytion, for that he seethe howe dayngewrowse a coorse thinges ar takyng heere.

And so, rendryng unto Your Lordship my humble thankes for your honorable and frendely dealyng towardes me, I most humbly take my leave.

At Antwarpe, the xxiii<sup>th</sup> of julye 1578.

(*British Museum, Vespas., F. XII, n° 155.*)

## MMMMXVII.

*Walsingham à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 23 JUILLET 1578.)

Si Élisabeth ne vient point en aide aux États, ils chercheront la protection de la France.

My very good Lord, As well by M<sup>r</sup> Sommers reporte as by Your Lordships letters dyirected unto My Lord Cobham and unto me, we perceyve howe honorably you have

dealte as well in furtheraunce of the contynewaunce of Her Majesties necessary assystaunce of thes contreys, as in qualafyeng her dyspleasure towards us; and therfor have no les cause to honor you for the one then to be thankfull for the other.

In what tearmes the State standethe heare, we have bothe at large and truly set downe in the generall letter dyrected to Your Lordship and the rest. Suerly, My Lord, yf Her Majestye, by yelding unto them some present assystaunce, doe not staye them, I see a full determynatyon in them to throwghe them selves into the protectyon of Fraunce. I am in good hope that, yf yt woold please Her Majestys to passe the bondes for the 26,000 liv., that we myght make some staye for the present, wheras otherwyse I looke for a present revolte. Yt were a verry harde case that, for the geving credyt for so smaule a somme, the alyenatyon of thes contreys shoold be hazarded, consydering howe myche yt importethe Her Majestye in bothe honor and savetye.

The Prince confessed unto us that he was never more perplexed with a matter, having to treat with a prynce that hath the swoorde in his hande, and besydes dothe feare that the King his brother, whatsoever he protestethe to Spayne, meanethe to backe him, wherby he is lyke to growe overstrong, unles Her Majestye were dysposed to deale more effectually. Yt seamethe by Sir Amias Paulettes letter, which I send to Mr Secretarye, that he dowbtethe the Kinges dysposyton in this behalfe.

The desyre I have that this dysspathe may come spedely to Her Majestyes handes makethe me the shorter in wrytyng to Your Lordship at this present. And so, with the renewing of my humble thanks unto Your Lordship for your honorable and frendely dealyng towards me, I commyt you to Gods protectyon.

At Antwerpe, the xxiii<sup>th</sup> of julye 1578.

(Record office, *Pap. of Holland*, vol. 4.)

---

MMMMXVIII.

*Walsingham à Christophe Hatton.*

(23 JUILLET 1578.)

Garanties à réclamer en cas de nouveaux prêts. — Donnés secrètes sur les projets du prince d'Orange qui voudrait annexer les Pays-Bas à l'Empire et qui, plutôt que de les voir soumis à l'Espagne ou à d'autres nations étrangères, les convoiterait pour lui-même.

Sir, How we have proceeded here in our charge, whath little good is like to follow thereof and how things do stand here, this bearer, Mr. Sommers, is able sufficiently to



inform you. I have amongst other things prayed him to acquaint you with my opinion touching the town of Sluse, which I wish were in Her Majesty's hands in pawn for the money already lent and that which hereafter Her Majesty is to furnish them withal, as well to withdraw them from the French as to keep them from being overrun by the Spaniards. If I do not mistake it, they have put their towns in that strength as the King of Spain is too old to see the end of these wars, so that they may have, during their troubles, some convenient support from hence, which they shall not lack elsewhere, if we do not make sure with them betimes. And yet the matter may be so ordered as neither Her Majesty shall enter into an actual war, nor yet remain unsatisfied of such treasure as she shall furnish them withal. To make this probable unto you requireth the setting down of many circumstances, which I would be loath to commit to paper, but do reserve them to acquaint you withal at my return : which by your good and friendly furtherance I hope will be with speed, seeing no necessary cause of stay here at this presente, as yourself shall perceive by this bearer's report. By Her Majesty's especial commandment I wrote unto her in a private letter what I could discover touching the Prince of Orange's intention concerning these countries : which in effect was, as far as I can gather, he meaneth never to be subject to the King of Spain ; that he purposeth to annex them to the Empire ; that he is not otherwise inclined to the French than to serve his own turn ; and lastly that, though he gave out the contrary, he had rather enjoy the country himself than either French, Spaniard, English or Almayne. I know Her Majesty will and hath acquainted you with all, and therefore I pray you advise her to keep the matter secret, especially that it be not known to come from me. And so, beseeching you to commit this letter to the fire, I commend you to God's good keeping.

At Antwerp, the 25<sup>rd</sup> of July 1578.

(Publié par M. HARRIS NICOLAS, *Life of sir Christophe Hatton*, p. 75.)

---

MMMMXIX.

*Le docteur Wilson (?) à Walsingham.*

(24 JUILLET 1578.)

Considérations sur la situation des Pays-Bas.

Mr Secretary, I thanke you hartelye for your three letters. I have been from the Court in effecte ever since your departure thence. What resolucions be there touchinge

the causes of the Low-Countries, I know not, and therefore I must reserve the advertisement of that to others, First, for my owne understandinge, I see by som letters hope of peace is taken away ; secondairlye the chaunces of warre be suche that it is hard to judge where victorie will fall, if the matter should be tried bye battell. It was reported here a while that the Estates would offer it before Cassimers cominge, whereof it is hard to give good reasons as me thinketh ; but I finde otherwyse by your last letter, and in myne opinion it is rather to be doubted that Donne Jehan, if he came, will doe proceede as he may fyght eyther with th'Estates or Cassimer before they joyne ther forces, for that in reason bringes most suertie to him. We wishe them well here, but foraine thinge I understand the daye of the date thereof that is all. Thirdlye, if neyther peace can bee obteyned, nor probabilitye of victorie, then in my juagmente ther are but twoe markes to be shott. At the one is the prolongation of warre bye defendinge of ther townes and strenghes. And the secunde is to have the amytye broken between Fraunce and Spayne by the former, if the States be able to continue it, the enemye may be weaired, and manie thinges els maie happen to constrayne the enemye to directe his forces, and soe ether chaunce or want maye bringe an enforced peace. And, as to the accord, if that might be brought to passe, it were the next waye to bring and bringe both suertye to us and a peace to the States : marrye the meanes how to bringe the latter to passe, most be best knowne where you are. The best way that I canne thinke of to bringe it to passe, is for th'Estates to venture somewhat larglye with Mons<sup>r</sup> to th'offence of Spayne then to forsake him and suffer the conjuncture of Spayne and Fraunce to continue, which to my understandinge must in tyme turne to there overthrowe. That Spayne will endure that Mons<sup>r</sup> shall possesse anie parte of his dominione, is hard to beleive, and again Mons<sup>r</sup> possessinge it and so bringinge it within the governaunce of the crowne of Fraunce, I cannott see that the French Kinge will suffer him to lose it, and this to breed pickes between them, marrie the great, I perceave maye growe bye this that Mons<sup>r</sup>, havinge in possessione by the consent of the Estates a porcion of a territorye within the Kinge of Spaynes dominions in the pretence to the offence of Spayne, whether he will, this beinge donne, remaine faythfull to th'Estates or become an assistant to Donne Johan, upone profitable condicions to be offered unto him by Donne Jehan or noe to the helpe of this mischeyfe, I know noe remedye except then might be some such devise made upone the compositione betwixt the Estates and him, as, if he breake his fayth, they should be able to remove him from that they graunted him. And agayne it is not likelye that Mons<sup>r</sup> will come to anie such compositione, and therefore I conclud that, where twoe perills and daungers bee, the lesse is to be adventured on, when the greater is to be eschewed. And I thinke it lesse daimage to adventure upone Monsieur's fayth that upon the perill that would come if Fraunce and Spayne continue their conjuncture togeather. Thus you see how without conference with

anie of my companie being absent from upon such conjectures as I have conceyved, I write unto you what I thinke, lest els by silence I might seeme to forget yt office that your friendshippe requires at my hands, and I had rather that you should see my error in judgement then in frendshippe. Seneca sayth : *Mellem in amico consilium quam fidem deesse*, and soe, wishing unto you as unto myself, I forbeare anie further to trouble you.

At this tyme from my house, this 24 july 1578.

(*Brit. Museum, Harley, 6265, n° 4.*)

---

MMMMXX.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux lords du Conseil Privé.*

(ANVERS, 24 JUILLET 1578.)

Motifs de prolonger leur séjour aux Pays-Bas. — Selon l'opinion du prince d'Orange, on ne pourrait obtenir comme gage ni Flessingue, ni aucune autre ville de la Zélande, mais plutôt Nieuport et Dunkerque, et peut-être l'Écluse. — Conséquences probables du refus d'Élisabeth. — Le duc d'Alençon dictera ses conditions, et le duc Casimir se retirera, abandonnant le pays aux Français. — Subside accordé par les ambassadeurs.

It may please Your Lordships to be advertised that, wheras it appeareth by your letteres send by M<sup>r</sup> Somers that Her Majesties pleasure was we should forthwith make our returne home againe, in case we should not see just cause to stey uppon some conference to be had with Monsieurs commissioners, forasmuche as we finde (as to Your Lordships maye appeare by the inclosed from the States to the Duke of Alençon) that they meane not to proceed to any conclusion with him without making us privy to the same, and the great and strang confusion that would ensue heere in case we shoulde depart hence, leavinge them no better satisfied touching Her Majesties goodnes for their assistance, we have thought it our duties, for Her Majesties service, weighing how much it importethe her to be acquaynted with the said proceedings and to continue this people well devoted to Her Majestic, to stay here for some tyme to see what wilbe the end of that negociacion, and what Her Majesty..... pleased (understandinge the perplexed state of this contrie) to resolve for their presente releife, thoughte for our particuler we have many causes to hasten homewarde. And, wheras moreover yt appea-

rethe by Your Lordships letteres that Her Majesties pleasure is that, touching t'imprest of money newly demanded by the States, we should let them understande that, for that otherwise they have yelded no other assurance then incke and parchement, notwithstanding that there have ben more large offers made to the Frenche, it is looked for they should make some offer of better assurance, wherin if they shoulde be silent, then of ourselves we should require some maritime townes, naming unto them Flushing and Sluse or one of them, Your Lordships should understande that certeyne of the States finding themselves greeved with the delayes of the bands, and we answeringe them that Her Majesty did looke for better assurance then incke and parchement,.... be as well dealt withall as other are, declared unto us that, seing that Her Majesty was content to give her credit, receavinge only the generale.... of the States and the particuler bonds of certeyne townes, it w . . . nowe be founde an hard kinde of dealinge to fall to treat of . . . assurance, especially at this presente, when in this necessitie for . . . of the assistance in suche forme as was promised, the same . . . put their State in peril; and, as for the offers made to Monsieur, they prayed us to consider uppon what conditions they were yelded unto, to wit that Monsieur, by proceedinge into this accion, entred into an actuall warre with the King of Spa[in], did throw himself into the displeasure of the King his brother, did offer to serve them two moneths on his owne charge : which beinge well weighed gave them just cause to yeld unto his demands certayne townes for retract for his soldiers and surtie of his owne person, comitting himself, as he dothe, into their hands; and, as for the townes that are thought meete to be required, as of ourselves, uppon communication had with the Prince in that poynt, he prayed us to tell him playnly whether we had any comission to aske any or whether we coulde assure ye States that, if any shoulde be offred, the same woulde be accepted by Her Majesty; for he perceaved by the States (some overture beinge made therof unto him amongst them) that, without assurance therof, consideringe the ceremony that was to be used in that behalf, first in propoundinge the same to ye Generall-States, who, without the consent of the particuler provinces, cannot conclude any thinge, then to the perticuler provinces, wherof the said maritime townes are members, they were of opinion it might prove greate prejudice unto them (the matter beinge made so publicque as of necessitie it most), in case Her Majestie, uppon offer made, should not accept the same. Whereuppon we, havinge no commission in any respect to deale in the matter and knowinge besides how presise Her Majestie is in those causes and how hardly to be drawn to the acceptacion therof, and havinge moreover used the demande of townes as a meane rather to put off the demande of money then to bring them to yelde therto, did forbear to presse them any further in that behalf. Notwithstandinge, if by Your Lordships next letteres we shall perceave that Her Majestys pleasure is we shoulde deale therein, we will then proceede accordingly as it shall please Your Lordships to

direct us. Yet, in the meane season, we thought good to feele the Princes mynde touching Flussinge, Brill and Sluse, who answered that, as for the first two, he thought they would be impossible to be obteyned, the thirde would find some difficultie by reason of them of Bruges; but, for Dunkerk and Newport, ye States were already content to yelde them into Her Majesties hands, and yet what would fall out in conclusion for Sluse, when it should be propounded to them of Bruges, he could not perfectly saye, untill Her Majestys pleasure were knowen what she could lyke of.

And, wheras Her Majesty willethe me the Secretary to remember to put the States in mynde of the agreement made, when the bonds were given for the 100,000<sup>li</sup>. wherby it was convenanted that, for the money imprested to them for the setting forth of Duke Casimir to the field, she should be payed of the first money that shoulde be receaved of the saide bonde, it may please Your Lordships to declare unto Her Majestie that the somme for which these presente bonds demanded, are to be given, was taken upp, part in ware and part in old debts, the States beinge forced therunto for the contentment of their army and their frontier garrisons for feare of revoltinge to the Fr[ench]; and therefore the parties I dealt withall for the repayment of the said imprest of 20,000<sup>li</sup> to Her Majesty, shewed me that, their presente necessitie beinge so great and the money obteyned with so hard condicions, they hope that Her Majesty would not presse them to make repayment of the money that shoulde be taken up by vertue of her bonds, for that otherwyse then forced by necessitie they would not have taken up the same in suche sort as they did, leeing at the least what with the acceptacion of theould debt and the sale of the wares 23 in the C.

Accordinge to Your Lordships direccion, we have given order to M<sup>r</sup> Davison that he forbear all further dealings touching the takinge up of money to the States use by vertue of Her Majesties letteres of procuracion. But what inconvenience is lyke to ensue therby, we have thought it our duties for our owne discharge to laye before Your Lordships, referringe the same to your good consideracion. And therefore it maye please youe to understand that, sithence Monsieurs arrivall at Mons and that it hath been knowen that his army is uppon the frontiers (part thereof already employed at the request of the inhabitants of Hennault in the seige of a towne possessed by Don Juan, called Mabuse, under the conduct of Bussy d'Amboyse, away to gett good will the said inhabitants beinge greatly am... ed by th'ennemyes possessinge of the saide towne), we have ben greatly pressed by men of divers qualities here to know what Her Majestie will do touching her assistance, as we have in our former letteres sent to M<sup>r</sup> Secretary declared: wherefore they be the more infortunate, forasmuche as they see the danger of the disease dothe grow so fast on and neer unto them. Now, if by the inhibition given to M<sup>r</sup> Davison about the delaye of passinge the other bands, they should understand that Her Majesty meanethe to withdrawe her promised relcife by vertue of

her credit in this tyme of extremitie, two most dangerous inconveniences emonst divers other which for brevitie we omitt, are lyke to followe. The one that Monsieur, havinge his forces at hande beinge, as we are informed, 10,000 footmen and two thousand lances and 2,000 argebusiers, shall draw them for feare of his combininge with the enemy or foreinge theire townes, seinge themselves destitute of other assistance, to accept suche condicions and articles which shall please him to propounde. The other that Duke Casimir, being altogether jealous of Monsieur and lothe in any sort to . . . . with him, unlesse by Her Majestie he shalbe perswaded th . . . ., when he should heare that Her Majesty withdrawe the her promised assistance of money from the States, and Monsieur havinge none els to bridle him, wherby he is lyke to have the whole swaye and authoritie heere in his owne hands, will no doubt of it withdraw himself into Germany and so leave this contry as a praye unto the Fr[ench], which we, seing so apparantly lyke to take place confirmed by the opinion of the wisest sort here, cannot but in dutie laye the same before Your Lordships, prayinge the same for our discharge to acquaynt Her Majestie withall. In the meane tyme, we, foreseeing the alienacion lykly to growe here, in case it should be known that Her Majestie had made deniall of passinge the bonds, we intreated the marchants that have interest therein (and were advertised out of Englande that stey was made in that behalf and doubted that the contract woulde altogether breake off), to keepe the same secret for a tyme, and also procured them, for avoyding of the inconvenience that would otherwyse have growen, to furnishe the States uppon our bands for the repayment of the same, of the somme of 40,000 gyl- ders, which amounteth to 3,000 livres sterlings, hopinge that this our doinge (by Your Lordships good meanes) proceedinge from no other intention then the advancement of Her Majesties service in a case of so great necessitie, beinge lothe that, by omittinge the performinge therof, these contries shoulde come to be possessed by so ancient and so neere an enemy to Her Majesty and her Crowne, will not but be well taken by Her Majesty, consideringe that, if these inconveniences be avoyded and the contry preserved from alienacion to the Fr[ench], there is no doubt but the assurance by bande wilbe sufficient, and as good and readie meanes founde for the rembourment of the whole disboursed from the begininge hitherto, as ever was. Assuring Your Lordships moreover that, though the discharge of so great a somme (in case Her Majesty shall not stande our good and gracious Ladie) cannot but light very heavily uppon us, yet we saw not how we coulde have discharged our duty towards Her Majesty and our contry, in case we should not have adventured ye performinge of the same for the retayninge of the devocion of those, whome we saw apparantly readie to full awaye and runne the course of France. And if Her Majesty shall not be pleased, uppon these and former intel- ligences of the most certayne state of things here, to enlarge herself for theire assis- tance, then shall it be good for us to repayre home againe out of hande, as not able to

do any good heere, though we shall leave things in so doubtfull and dangerous termes as greater cannot be conceived, unlesse the alienacion of the contry were alreadie perfectly wrought. But, if it maye be lawfull for us to laye downe our opinion, we thinke it best that the obligacions shoulde be delivered for these 20,000<sup>li</sup>, lest, if Her Majesty should breake of them during the tyme of their treatie with Monsieur, it woulde bringe forthe that inconvenience which hereafter could not be remedied after the treatie ended, when Her Majesty may see what course their matters ar lyke to take, then shee maye with lesse perill resolve as she shall be best pleased.

For the intelligence of other thinges, we leave Your Lordships to the report of M<sup>r</sup> Davisons letteres, annexing with these our owne nothinge else but that the negociacion that passed betweene Duke Casimir and M<sup>r</sup> Myldmaye, whome we sent with instruccion to him, and a lettere we received late from Her Majesties ambassador in Fr[ance].

And so, with remembrance of our dutie to Your good Lordships, we leave the same to the grace of God.

From Antwerp, the 24 of July 1578.

(*Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 100.*)

---

MMMMXXI.

*Walsingham au docteur Wilson (?)*.

(24 JUILLET 1578 ?)

Si Elisabeth persiste dans son refus, les Français seront maîtres des Pays-Bas.

Sir, Your honorable and friendly dealinge towardes me confirmed unto me by divers of my friendes, especially by M<sup>r</sup> Fremain, doeth give me just cause to be thankful unto yow for ye same; but herein I had rather yeld satisfaction in dedes then in words, and therefore forbear to trouble yow any further in yt behalf.

I am sorry, consideringe ye dangerous state wherein this contrie standeth, to finde Her Majestie so affected, as she is. I hope, when Her Majestie shal have considered of our letters sent as wel to her self as to My Lords, by which she shall perceive what dangerous inconvenience wil grow and to what confusion these contries wil come, if she withdraw her gracious assistance, she wil preferre her safetie before her treasure : protestinge unto yow before God yt, if Her Majestie doe not loke into it in time, yea

and yt out of hande, I see no remedie, but ye Fr[ench] wilbe masters of ye contrie. I doubt nothings therefore, knowinge how carefull yow are of Her Majesties honor and safetie, but yt yow wil take ye matter in such sort to hart, as ye cause importeth.

And so, for other matters referringe yow to our general letters unto My Lords, we committ yow, etc.

(*Brit. Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 102.*)

---

MMMMXXII.

*Instructions données par lord Cobham et Walsingham à M. Sommers.*

(25 JUILLET 1578.)

M. Sommers engagera le duc d'Alençon à s'abstenir de tout acte d'hostilité et à traiter avec don Juan.

*A memoriall for M<sup>r</sup> Somers being sent to the Duke of Alençon.*

That, amongst other causes movinge Her Majestie to send us hither for the benefit of these countryes, one was to conferre with his deputies and to knowe his intention and meaning touching his proceedinges in the causes of these Lowe-Countryes, protesting as he did by a servaunt he lately sent to Her Majestie that he wold do nothing without her privyete and good allowaunce.

That, immediatly uppon our arrivall here, about the first of this present, Dampmartin and Alferan (certaine of his ministers) came unto us to give us to understand that his deputies there remayning at Mouns had commission from him to treat with us and would be with us within foure dayes after : which foure dayes being expired, we remayned in expectation of their comming untill the fiftenth daye of this presente, at what tyme Montdoulcet came unto us, together with Dampmartin, but with none other credit or instructions, save only to visite us in his name and to signify unto us that, nowe that he himselfe was come into this countrey, their commission to treat with us was expired, and that we shold shortly heare from him. Which kind of proceedinges (we having attended so longe to knowe his pleasure by his deputies) you shall shewe unto him we found straunge, and therefore did lett Dampmartin and Mondoulcet understand that Her Majestie could not like that we shold be so dealt withall, to be so long delayed, having presently no other cause of staye, but to treat with his ministers,



and therefore prayed them to lett him understand howe much we knewe Her Majestie wold mislike therof.

That, uppon occasion of speache betwene us and those his said ministers, we gave them to understand that, if he wold seeke, contrary to his promise made unto Her Majesty, to his protestation published in printe, to all honour and justice, to impatro- nize himselfe of any parte of the country, under coulour to maynteyne their libertyes, he wold therby not only wounde his reputation, but also provoke Her Majestie, accor- ding to her protestation made unto the King himselfe, by running so dishonorable a course, to employe all the forces and meanes that God hath given her against him to impeache the same. And that if he did beare that good will unto the country, which he did outwardly pretend, there could be no readyer waye to perfourme the same then by procuring a peace; so shold he do well, before th'entring into any hostility, to send some gentleman of qualite, being instructed and furnished with some good mean of perswasions, to move Don John to growe to a composition with those of the countrie, which if he shold refuse to do, he shold make his cause appear worse to the world, and the Duke himselfe might enter into the action with more honour.

That Dampmartin one sondaye last brought word from him that he could not well proceade to deale in the peace, untill such tyme as he were grownen to some full poynte with the States and that he were throughly enfourmed of their disposition in that behalfe.

That we, seing the proposition of peace (so honorable a matter to be by him attempted) putt of, could not thinke that he shold make delay in the same, in respecte that he doubted howe the States wold allowe therof, wh[en] we had delivered unto Mont- doulceet, to conveye unto him, the States answeare made unto the proposition of peace presented in Her Majesties name unto them by us : by the which it might appeare that they were desirous of peace. And therefore, because he brought no letters of credite with him for our satisfaction in that behalfe, as unto publike ministers apperteyned, though for our owne particular we did not otherwise thinke of the gentleman then well, we could not tell what credite to give to the same.

That for the matter which we then proposed unto them, touching his dealing with Don John for a peace, we are of opinion still that we thinke it the most honorable course he can take, seing the nature of peace is a thing more to be desired then the condition of warre. And nothing is more just in these kinde of actions (betwene such especially as have no peculiar cause of dislike and enimity) then first to offer the offices of amitye, before they present the poynte of the swerde : which princely and frendly waye of dealinge, we are perswaded, he may as salfly take without offence given to the States before his full accorde with them, as to put in use actes of hostility : which wayes, we are given t'understand, he is alredy entred into by the besieging of Maul-

beuse, though the capitulation with the States be yet to be begonned. And because we are perswaded that this is the most christian and princely way of dealing that he can take, we could not, but for the respect and honour we beare unto him as a prince that professeth to be devoted to Her Majestie, but wishe that he wold harken unto it, both for his owne honour and Her Majesties satisfaction, who, we knewe, wold be loth to concurre with any prince in any action that might be in any sorte blemished with the lest poynt of dishonour.

That Her Majestie, being made acquainted with the delaye used in this behalfe by his ministers, hath sent us commaundement to repayre home, which we are to do accordingly within these 8 or 10 dayes; and therefore, our tyme of tarrying here being so shorte, we thought it good to signifye thus much unto him that, if his pleasure be his deputies shall have any conference with us, as he promised and Her Majestie expecteth, he wold take order for their dispatche out of hand. Otherwise we were to departe and make reporte unto Her Majestie of his dealinges, as we find them.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland*, vol. 4; *Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI*, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 103.)

---

MMMMXXIII.

*Le docteur Wilson à Davison.*

(AUDLEY-END, 26 JUILLET 1578.)

Le duc d'Alençon a envoyé M. de Bacqueville en Angleterre.

Although I did not write unto yow by Walter Wyllyams, whome I did sende awaye in al post hayst upon the sodeyne, yow must not thynke amyse of me, because I had especially charge to sende hym awaye within an hower. This must I saie unto yow that I did reade your letter of the 18 to our Soverayne, who lyked wel of your advertise-mentes, and therefore yow shal doe wel to contynue the same course styl in writinge often. And, nowe that M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie is absent, yow have neede to take the more care to contente our Soveraynes mynde, who desiereth to heare often frome thense. I dowbte nothyng of my Lord Cobhams diligence, unto whome I praye yow have me commended, but yet, the more that [you] doe write, I doe take it to bee the better.

Monsieur Bacqueville landed at Dover frome Monsieur, frome whome we hope to heare good newes. The scottishe ambassadour is here and is to have his answer within

these fower daies, I hope to his contentement. Commende me to M<sup>r</sup> Somers, by whome yow knowe the resolution here for the bondes. Thus in hayst fare yow wel.

Frome Awdeley-ende, this 26 of julie 1578.

Upon receyte of letters frome my Lord Cobham and M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie, I wyl dispatche Gowrley, My Lordes man, unto His Lordship, and then My Ladie Cobham wyl write, who attendeth diligently and is in healthe.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

MMMMXXIV.

*William Davison au docteur Wilson.*

(26 JUILLET 1578.)

Le duc d'Alençon a assiégé Maubeuge et Beaumont. — Intrigues de Mondoucet à Bruxelles. — Démarches pacifiques des envoyés de l'Empereur. — Entrée des Gantois à Ypres. — Lettre de La Motte aux Quatre Membres de Flandre.

Sir, I received by M<sup>r</sup> Sommers Your Honours letter, of the 18 of this presente, signifieng Her Majesties pleasure that I sould forbear to procead any further in th' use of my procurations for the 100,000 liv. to be taken up heere upon Her Highnes credit, untill such tyme as I should have other order geven me, wherein I will not falle, God willing, to accomplishe Her Majesties comendement, according to my dutye, though in the meane tyme I cannot forget to tell Your Honour howe muche the refusall to confirme the contraict made here with Spinola and Palavicino and the present restraint of the whole negociation dothe touche Her Highenes credit, and howe ill the matter falleth out in this tyme, considering on what tearmes they stand here with the French, who are not unlike to make their profit thereof. But, because I thincke My Lordes here do not forget a matter so important, I will forbear to touch it any further in theis; and so procead to our newes.

The Duke d'Alençon hath already put himself in action since his comyng into Haynault, where Bussy d'Amboisse with 5,000 men hath attempted and taken the towne of Mabeuge from th' enemye, and is now gone to the siege of Beaumont, not far thence, the rather under this pretext to drawe his forces (which his ministers geve out to be

4,000 horse and 15,000) into that province, all the townes whereof, with those of Artois, Lysle, Dovay and Orchies, being practised and solliced by him, have sent hither to the States for their advise, whoe have required them to remyt themselves wholie to the generall resolution of the provinces. Alpheran, his man, hathe bin latlie at Grave-ling with La Motte : to what intent is yet undiscovered. He hath also sent one Beauseu towards the Duke Casimire to make faire weather with him, of whom this enterprise is greatlie suspected. Moundoucet, in his retourne towards Mounts, abode three or four daies at Bruselles, practising the burgers there to embrace his masters protection, and is departed not without some hope of recovering that towne in case they could remove the garnison. Th'enimye in this meane while hathe abandoned Soigny in Haynalt and maks a like countenance to leave Diest and Arschot upon the ryver of Demre in Bra-band, withdrawing his forces into those places that most import the keping, seing him self drawne to make a warr defensive, leaving the filde an other while to the States, not without hope to wearie them with the long entertaing of their huge and chargeable armye. His fore[e]s, reckning the companies as complete, are not esteemed above 5,000 horse and 15,000 fotemen.

The Baron of Preyner, sent latlie hither from th'Emperor chieffie to impeache the french trafficque, is returned with as little satisfaction as he brought. Th'other intends fourthewith to repaire towards Don Jean to see if there rest yet any meane of peace, whereby to prevent the mischief which threatneth their countries, if the warr have his course.

The States army is removed this last night to Rumenam, a place betwene the ryvers of Demere and Boymer, which falleth into th'other about Machlin. Campen is redred up to the States of Guelders, who are in hope of like succas with Deventer.

Yper in Flanders was on sonday morning last surprised of the Gantois, by this strageme : they had conveyed into the towne, a daye or two before, thirty or fourty souldiers, which were secretly lodged in a house not farr from the gate. Of theis five or six disguised hired a wagon to goe fourthe of the towne, and, as they issued out of the gate, found meane to plucke out the pynne which fasteneth the axelltree to the wagon, by occasyon whereof the horses drewe awaie the fore wheles, leaving the rest behind them, and, whilst they were occupied in bringing backe the horses and redressing the wagon, the souldiers within flockt about the gate, geving a signe to one Monsieur d'Ask, lyeng hard without the towne in ambushe with two companies of horse and three of fotemen, who, approching to the gate, possessed by those men he had within, entred the towne, and by the helpe of certaine burgers became easilie master thereof, and, having provided for the sure garde of the same, apprehended suche as were speciallie suspect and caryed them prysoners to Gand, which towne hathe nowe the other Three Mem-bers of Flanders at her devotion.

Gabreell Corbelone is said to be arryved in Luxemburg with 4,000 Spa[niards] and Italians footemen and 500 horse.

La Motte hathe wrytten to the Four Members of Flaunders to send a deputie unto him, with whom he may communicate that which Alpheran hathe treated with him in the name of the Duke d'Alençon.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

MMMMXXV.

*Sommers à lord Cobham et à Walsingham.*

(BRUXELLES, 26 JUILLET 1578.)

Il s'est arrêté à Bruxelles pour conférer avec Champagny. — Celui-ci recommande l'étroite alliance de la reine d'Angleterre et de l'Empereur pour éloigner les Français.

It may please Your good Lordships, I have delivered your letters of credit to ye personage to whome yow wrote in this towne. He accepteth of both very courteously with offer of service and of acquittall in y . . . may. The diversitie of opinions and affections amonge this people in this action, the jalousie and suspicion one of another of ye greatest . . . , their dissimulation, and not one of them all knowinge ye state of this contrie, maketh him to doubt what advise to take but that, what pe . . . opinion men may have of him, he wisheth that ye King of Spaine might be pacified and that he might see this contrie in his former state; clere our nation (without ye which it could not be) and ye King to have ye dew obedience he oght to have, as a matter most agreinge to reason and nature. But . . . conclusion, whilst things stande in these termes, Don Juan stronge . . . resolut on his part, and these folke so devided in affection, and not one of them knowinge truely their owne state, and ye contrie so spoyled as ye world may see, he saw apparantly this contrie lost from ye King of Spaine; for, if Don Juan lost ye battel, then is it without recoverie. If he win . . . overthrow this side, it is lost also. For they, consideringe ye favour he . . . towards ye Frenche, they wil as of necessitie joyne with him, who wil not fayle them, to make his profit of it; for that nation is not easely removed where it getteth once good footinges and partie, and so, in short time, will possesse ye whole, and then farewell ye King of Spaine, of which alteration and usurpinge he and all other good patriots oght to lament. And how nere that . . . touche ye Queens Majestie and ye State of Engelande, Her H[ighness] and Your Lord-

ships can wel consider. After this longe speache, I asked him if he had no better opinion of Monsieurs protestation to come onely for their ayde against ye spanishe tyrannie for ye benefit of this contrie, whereof he began alreedy to make some demonstration by takinge Maubuge and thereby (ye) rendringe of Soigny (which they say are now in ye States handes) and throwinge himself with so smal companie into their armes. He said that it shold not make him change his opinion of him, nor of his meaninge. And here he made a longe discours what benefit shold hereby grow to ye Crowne of France; th'enlarginge of it so easely; the King without children or likely to have any; this mans great honor to compasse such thinges against his expected time to be kinge, never thereafter to be in any doubt of ye King of Spaine or any other prince; that this assureth ye F[rench K[ing]] at home on peace; the men of warre and dangerous persons of Fr[ance] all tourned this way in this action; all ye yonge nobilitie folow Monsieur, and such like grevous to him to see. Of these and other thinges he said he was about sondry times to have written to Her Majestie, hoping that Her Majestie wold have consideration of it, if his letters might have that credit with her, as he unfainedly did honor her and meant all good to her prosperitie. But, when he considered the danger of ye way, ye jalousie of ye world and ye evil opinion that some had of him, he did forbear.

Here I toke occasion to move him in ye other poinet, viz. that Your Lordships understode of his desire to talke with yow in matters of weight, which he wold not write and might safely impart them to me. He said that he remembred no such motion, but that, if he had any such intention, it was to advise Her Majestie to send a person of credit to ye Emperour to lay before him how much ye losse of these contries from ye House of Austria touched him, both in interest, in succession and also in safetie of other Estates abrode, and that therefore (ye matter touchinge also so nerely ye State of Englande) ye Emperour and Her Majestie wold joyne together earnestly in defence of it against ye Fr[ench] to ye behofe of ye House of Austria: which, he said, was ye onely way to save it.

I told him how earnest Your Lordships had bin with ye Emperours ambassadour here and had layed many reasons before him to that effect, and also moved him as earnestly to deale with Don Juan and to lay before him ye present hard termes he standeth in, agreable to his speeches: who, although he offred to employ his owne person by goinge to him, yet were there some difficulties that stayed him awhyle. He said, that Don Juan was resolut, as he thoght, and therefore it wold prevaile litle to deale with him, but that ye other was ye onely way, and that was it which he wold so gladly have written to Her Majestie or conferred in with Your Lordships.

I said that, when Don Juan was ye stronger in field, he spake then loude, but, now that this side is ye stronger, he wold perhaps be advised by such reasons as may be

layed before him. He answered that, thogh he wold do so, yet it wold aske a good time, and that in ye meane time ye Fr[ench] advance and pursue his intention, what shold such treatie prevaile with Don Juan. I sayd he might be satisfied for his charges and have some reward to his likinge. That wil he never doe, sayeth he, for he loketh for better.

I told him what answere ye States had made to Your Lordships propositions touching peace : he said that indede there was no way of suretie but by Don Juan retiringe, which was very hard to doe, unlesse other conditions might be propounded to his likinge, whereof he heard nothings.

Thus, beinge interrupted, I left him, he prayinge me to speake with him at my retourne, and then he wold answere Your Lordships lettre.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 105.*)

---

MMMMXXVI.

*Sommers a lord Cobham et à Walsingham. (Fragment)*

(27 JUILLET 1578.)

Conférence avec le duc d'Alençon à Mons.

..... That he was very glad to understande of Her Majesties honorable dealinge for ye weale of these contries, and that he, meaninge ye like, sent a gentleman of his Le Vray to Her Majestie, to tell her that he wold also sende his deputies to conferre with Her Majesties ambassadours and to let her understande his intention in this matter; but, for that he saw cause to come hither soner then he thoght to have done, he deferred to sende til he came himself to Monts. And, for that he was not fully agreed with ye States, he stayed a litle ye longer from sendinge until he might send some persons of credit, both to conclude with ye States and also to negociat with Her Majesties ambassadours. And for that purpose hath now sent thither Monsieur de Bussy d'Amboise, Henfeuille and Montdoulcet. And therefore desired Her Majestie and her ambassadours not to mislike, if he stayed somewhat ye longer in sendinge his deputies then they loked for.

And also to his promise to doe nothings without Her Majesties knowledge, he said that at that time he was in good way of accord with ye States : which beinge since

somewhat put backe, and he as yet not throughly agreed with them, he could not advertise Her Majestie of any thinge of his doinge, nor in dede had as yet done any thinge, nor meaneth to doe any thinge til he be fully agreed to ye States.

Here, he makinge some pause, I told him that Her Majestie understood by other, and not by him, of his entrie into this contrie to Monts, of his ayde to besege and to take certaine places heald by the Spaniardes, that he had broght in some of his forces, and the rest at hand to be here very sone, and of his acceptinge ye States offers : of all which, by his promise, Her Majestie expected to have been advertised.

He answered that he, hearinge that ye Spaniardes had taken divers places nere unto this towne of Monts, whith greatly troubled ye contrie and held ye towne very subject, ye season of ye yere to passe away, harvest time now in hande, and ye corne readie to be carryed away or spoiled of ye enemye unlesse it were spedely foresene, he thought righte to hasten ye sommer hither, and so, by takinge of certaine places and puttinge backe ye enemye, to open ye passages to this towne and to give ye people meanes to live ye better : wherein some of his soldiers were employed, but not by his authoritie so as in dede he hath yet done nothings in effect.

And, as touchinge any jalousie that may be conceived of his coming hither to impatronise himself of this contrie, and of Her Majesties protestation to ye King his brother and him in ye case to oppose herself, he trusteth that Her Majestie hath better opinion of him then to suspect any such thinge. For if he meant so, he wold have come hither in other sort and used himself otherwyse; neither would he have dealt with ye States as he hath done, not meaninge to wonde his reputation so farre as to doe any such thinge, nor to deserve Her Majesties disgrace. For he trusteth that Her Majestie hath had so longe and good opinion of his sinceritie towards her, as she wil not now change her minde, and besides that he doeth acknowledge how muche he hath bin bound to Her Majestie for her favour towarde him in his necessitie, and therefore wold be sory to offend Her Majestie, prayinge her to continew her favour towarde him.

As touchinge ye sendinge of any of his to Don Juan to doe office of amitie before his procedinge to acts of hostilitie, he said that, if he had so done, it might have given Don Juan and other that are jalous, occasion to suspect him ye more of intelligence betwixt them; and therefore hath not thought good to sende to him.

I told him that it might appeare very wel that ye States were willing to have peace and desired nothings more, as appeareth by their aunswere to Her Majesties ambassadours, but wold gladly have such answere as might be safe for them, which they much feared could hardely be done, seinge he hath so oft deceived them and beareth now greater.... towards them then he did before. He said that Dampmartin had told him somewhat of it, but that he had forgotten it. There I told him the substance of the answere. He answered that he could not blame them, if they mistrusted ye Spaniardes



and did therefore require to have them retired, before they wold agree to peace, and that he had heard much in France of ye spanish doings in this contrie, but that, since his comminge hither, he had heard more of their doings then he wold have wel beleved.

He prayed ye ambassadours to stay a whyle, if they saw any cause so to doe, uppon his ministers conference with ye States and them, and that he had alredy commanded his deputies to impart to them all their doings and his intention, yet wold he now againe give them new charge therein : besechinge very humbly Her Majestie to continue her good and accustomed favour towards him as to her most affectionat servant.

Here I told him that Her Majesties ambassadours had entreated ye Emperours ambassador to resort to Don Juan, to lay before him both ye States ansvere to them and to him and their owne opinions, with large discours how much it imported Don Juan to come to a peace, and that ye said ambassador was then on ye way. He comended very much ye Queens Majesties care of this contrie, for the which they were muche bounde to her, and also ye ambassadors diligence.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland*, vol. 4; *Brit. Museum, Galba, C. VI*,  
2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 108.)

### MMMMXXVII.

#### *Le duc Casimir à Davison.*

(ZUTPHEN, 27 JUILLET 1578.)

Réclamation au sujet des sommes promises aux reîtres.

Monsieur d'Avidson, J'eusse grandement désiré qu'eussiez pris la peine de venir en personne, selon la promesse que m'avez fait par lettres et de bouche par le S<sup>r</sup> de Königsloe, pour conférer avec vous-mesmes sur plusieurs choses que ne se peuvent bonnement escrire. Mais, ayant entendu par vos lettres que vos occupations ne l'ont pas permis, je n'ay voulu obmettre de vous escrire la présente, pour vous advertir qu'il en faut six mille deux cents florins que la somme de vingt mille livres ne soit complete. Ce défaut m'importe beaucoup pour ce que les Estats, ayans retenus derrière eux douze mille huit cents florins qu'ils avoyent avancés pour la levée du s<sup>r</sup> d'Hargenlieu, je me trouve court à fournir les sommes qu'il me convient fournir. Partant vous prie tenir la bonne main à ce qu'icelle somme de six mille deux cens florins soit, selon la promesse et obligation qu'en ha donné le s<sup>r</sup> Jacques d'Affhüsen, délivrée au plus tost

audit s<sup>r</sup> d'Hargenlieu, lequel j'ay assigné sur icelle partie, et luy ay mis en main ladite obligation.

Au surplus, il manque au *Nachtgelt* la somme environ de cinquante-sept mille florins, moyennoye d'Allemagne, sans laquelle mes reistres font difficulté de marcher plus outre, d'autant que c'est une coutume de toute anciennité que ledit *Nachtgelt* se paye mesmes avant le premier mois. Toutefois je feiray tout ce que me sera possible pour faire avancer mesdiets reitres, sous l'espérance que j'ay que les Estats-Généraux pourvoyeron à ce que je reçoive ladite somme au plus tost, et que vous de vostre part vous employerez volontier à cela, dont je vous en prie bien fort. Vous assurant que je le recognoisteray d'aussi bon cœur que je prie Dieu, Monsieur d'Avidson, vous tenir en sa garde.

De Zutphen, ce 27 de juillet 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

MMMMXXVIII.

*Quittance délivrée par le trésorier des États-généraux.*

(27 JUILLET 1578.)

Sommes destinées au payement des Anglois des régiments de Norris et de Cavendish.

Je, Thiéry vander Beken, trésorier des guerres de Mess<sup>rs</sup> les Estats-Généraux des Pays-Bas, confesse avoir receu de Mons<sup>r</sup> l'ambassadeur d'Angleterre Davison, la somme de trente mil livres, du pris de quarante gros monnoye de Flandres la livre, qu'il m'a baillé et délivré comptant, pour en faire payement aux compagnies d'infanterie anglois estans au service de Mess<sup>rs</sup> desdiets Estats-Généraux, sous les régiments des couronnels Noryts et Cavendich, de laquelle somme de xxx<sup>m</sup> liv. dudict pris je suys content. Promectant d'en rendre bon et léal compte à mesdiets S<sup>s</sup> des Estats, ainsi qu'il appartiendra.

Tesmoing mon nom et seing manuel cy-mis le xxvii<sup>e</sup> jour de juillet XV<sup>e</sup> soixante dix-huyt.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

## MMMMXXIX.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux lords du Conseil Privé.*

(28 JUILLET 1578?)

Voyage de M. Sommers à Mons; sa conférence avec Champagny. — Progrès du parti du duc d'Alençon. — Ambassades du pape et des princes d'Italie pour le dissuader de traiter avec les États. — Ses forces; sa lettre au duc Casimir. — Négociation de l'ambassadeur de l'Empereur avec don Juan.

It maye please Your Lordships to understande that, seinge great delaye used by the Duke d'Alençon in sendinge of his ministers hither according to the States request, we thought it meete, for the hasteninge of the matter and to learne whether his ministers had dealt syncerly with us in recomendinge unto him the peace accordinge to our request, and more over to discover how him self was affected to the same, to send M<sup>r</sup> Somers unto him. Wherin to the end Your Lordships maye know howe we proceeded, we have sent youe the coppie aswell of M<sup>r</sup> Somers instructions as of suche answer as he hathe brought with him.

And being given to understande, before his dispatche frome us, that Monsieur Champigny, a man very dangerous to this State and so discovered aswell for practise here within the contry as abroad with forreyn princes by meanes of his discourses, who remayneth at Bruxelles, was very desirous to speake with us, we thought good that M<sup>r</sup> Somers, in his waye to Montes, passing through Bruxelles, should speake with him, and to that purpose wrote a letter of credit unto him, prayinge him to communicate unto him that that he had to say unto us, with whome he might deale as franckly as with our selves. And, for that we thincke the speche that passed from Champigny, is fit to be knowen by Your Lordships, we thought good to send youe a copie of the letter we received from M<sup>r</sup> Somers, contayninge the same, by which letter Your Lordships maye perceave the great doubt that Champigny hathe of the alienation of the contries from the King of Spayne by reason of the french dealinges, which is not only his opinion but the opinion of the wysest men here and best affected to the spanishe goverment, who see no waye to preserve the same but eyther by Don Juans withdrawinge himself out of the contries or els Her Majesty to receave them into her protection and to restore them afterwarde to the King of Spayne, uppon suche conditions as Her Majesty shall see most expedient for the continuance of these contries in their ancient forme of

government and th'enjoyinge of their privileges. The state of their affaires here beinge suche, we are dayly pressed to know Her Majesties resolution, what course shee will take for the benefit of these contries : by some uppon a good meaninge, beinge greatly devoted to Her Majesty; others that are affected to the French and desirous to feele our myndes in that behalf, to the end that, if they might draw from us that Her Majesty meanethe to have no further dealinge in these causes, they might then so give it out unto the people (who are greatly affected to Her Majesty and depend of her favor and can in no wyse digest the comminge in of the French), thincking that by laying before them the necessitie of the protection of some forreyne prince and Her Majesties indisposition to imbrace their defence as the necessitie of their cause requirethe, they may the better drawe them to a lykinge of Monsieur d'Alençons cominge. To prevent their intentions and to worke a countermyne against them, we put them in mynde of Her Majesties former goodnes in yelding them support of money and in bringinge in Duke Casimir into this contry for their defence. We put them also in comfort that, as shee hath not hitherto abandoned them, so shee meanethe not to withdraw her gracious favor from them, and that we hope shortly to receive some suche answer as shalbe to their contentment, perceavinge playnly that, accordingly as shall appeare by Her Majestie's answer that shee is inclyned eyther to continue or withdrawe her favour from them, so are they here to resolve eyther to accept or refuse the french partie, or at the least not to use their assistance otherwyse then to receive good thereby, without givinge them any footinge in the contry otherwyse then a few townes of retraict. These thinges considered, our hope is that Her Majesty and Your Lordships, seing the great mischeife that shoulde ensue by suffringe the French to possesse these contries, will take such order therein as shalbe agreeable bothe for her honnour and safty. The credit of the French, by reason of recoveringe of certeyne townes in the province of Haynault held by Don Juan, wherof Your Lordships shalbe more particulerly informed by Her Majesties agent, beginneth to grow here very muche and draweth the lyking of the people towards them. Monsieur remaineth still at Montes, where resort unto him sondry princes ambassadours out of Italy, as from the Pope, the Venetians, the Duke of Savoy, the Duke of Florence, the Duke of Ferrara, to dissuade him from the assistance of the States. There is also sent unto him from the King his brother Monsieur Bellièvre to the same purpose in outward shew, but under hand to discover how the people here are inclyned to Monsieur and what successe his desseinges in these [countries] are lyke to take, that uppon information therof the King maye resolve what course to holde in these Lowe-Contry causes.

Monsieur seeketh by all the meanes he maye to recover Duke Casimirs good opinion and to remove the jalousie he maye perhapes conceave of his proceeding in these contry causes, and to that purpose sent of late a gentleman of the religion, one Beaujeu, with a letter unto him, wherof we send Your Lordships a coppie.

By a letter written by La Noue from the french frontiers, who is dayly looked for here, it appeareth that Monsieurs forces, when they were all assembled, wilbe very great.

Th'Emperours ambassadour, havinge steyed longe for Don Juans self-conduct, is this daye departed from hence towards him, he beinge presently at Lovaine, whome we thought good before his departure to acquaynt with suche argumentes as we thought might best serve to perswade Don Juan to give care to a peace and to withdrawe him self out of these contries : the copie wherof and his answere to the same we send Your Lordships.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

MMMMXXX.

*William Davison au docteur Wilson.*

(ANVERS, 28 JUILLET 1578.)

Nouvelles diverses. — Le duc Casimir est encore en Gueldre.

Sir, I write the more seldome to Your Honour since the cominge over of My Lordes bycause you maye dailye understande from them asmuche as doth occurre.

The Duke d'Alençons arrivall at Mounts is the matter which doth for the present moste trowble th'opinions here, the States and country beinge generallie, reserving the Henuyers, as unwilling to accept him as fearefull to rejecte him; and whither were better and less daungerous is surely a question very harde to discusse, considering the circumstances on th'one side and other. But of this matter I thinke Your Honour shalbe fully satisfied from My Lordes. His letters of insinuation are plentifully dealte all the country over. The copie of that he wrote laste to the States, I do herewith sende you, by the which maye partly be gessid what objecte he hath. The regymentes of Rochepot and Combell are upon the frontier, from whence they have written to the States to sende them comisaries to pass there musters; the reste do followe *à la file*. La Noue is said to be arrivid at Mounts and is lokid for here this night or to morowe, to take the charge of mareschall of the States army, wherin is presently 8,000 horse and 9 or 10,000 fotemen encamped betwene the two rivers callid the litle and great Nethe, a mile beyonde Lier. The Duke Cassimire hath not yet endid his musters in Gueldres, so as it wilbe towards th'ende of the nexte weke er he come into Brabant. Both th'enemye and the States seme resol-

vid to fight, though some thinke it fitter for many respectes that this side shoulde rather deferre then hazarde the battaile, wherin the counsaile of th'one side and other is subjecte to the divers accidentes and advantages of warre, and the success to the will of him that is God of armyes.

I can write nothing els that Your Honour shall not understande from others, and therfore do heare leave any farther to trowble you, moste humbly taking my leave.

Antwarpe, the 28 of julye 1578.

*Postscript.* The difficultie made to give Spinola and Palavicino contentement for there bandes doth verie muche touch the credit of Her Majesties procurations and prejudice the service of the States, wherof I besiche Your Honour to have consideration and further there satisfaction all that you maye.

(*Record office, Papers of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

MMMMXXI.

*Conférence de lord Cobham et de Walsingham avec l'ambassadeur de l'Empereur.*

(ANVERS, 28 JUILLET 1578.)

Diverses considérations doivent porter don Juan à conclure la paix et à se retirer des Pays-Bas. — Médiation désintéressée de la reine d'Angleterre. — D'autres propositions ont été adressées à l'Empereur, qui les a repoussées. — Danger de voir les Pays-Bas se constituer en république.

We declared unto th'ambassador that great hope was conceived by men of judgment (and were desirous to have these contries restored to their ancient quietnes and repose) that his repayr to Don Juan, at this tyme that he maye see what trayn the frenche proceedinge takethe, cannot but be with good effect, beinge apparant to all men of understanding that this contry wilbe alienated from the King's goverment, unlesse he do out of hande take some order in that behalf by growinge to a peace and withdrawing himself out of the contry.

We prayed him, at the tyme of his accesse to Don Juan, to let him understande our earnest travayle with the States in perswadinge them to growe to some good composition, by layinge before them the sondry myscheifs and perillous consequence that woulde ensue by the continuance of these civill warres.

That we finde notwithstandinge by the comfort that they take by the late cominge of

the French, that, unlesse Don Juan can be content to withdraw himself out of the contrye, accordingly as is contayned in their answere given unto us, that they have put on a playne resolucion to shake off the King's goverment and to change their master.

That we see that nothinge hathe done more harme to the King of Spayne then the jalousie which he hathe had of the Queen's Majesties mediacion of award betweene him and his subjects, and hathe ben the only impediment that he hathe not taken proffit of her counsell, wherby these contries are presently reduced to termes of great extremitie.

We protested unto him :

That Her Majesty never affected any part of these contries for herself ;

That Her Majesty never desired, nor dothe desire alienac[i]on of these contries from the King of Spain ;

That Her Majesty hathe from tyme to tyme with all syncerytie advanced the peace and dothe presently affect nothinge more beinge the principall cause of her sendinge of us hither ;

That the support that Her Majesty hathe given to the States, eyther of money or otherwyse, was never to other ende but to keepe them from the Frenche and to maynteyne them in their liberties under the King's obedience ;

That therefore Her Majestie hathe great wronge that eyther the King or Don Juan or other his ministers shoulde conceive a jalous opinion of her that hathe never dealt but most frendly and honorably towards them ;

That Her Majestie gave us expresse commaundement, in case we shoulde finde that Don Juan shoulde lyke of her mediacion, of an accorde upon suche condicions as we shoulde finde the States inclynable to receive, for that in former tymes it hathe appeared he hathe made small accoumpt therof, that in case we shoulde repayre unto him and conferre with him in that behalf, havinge to that purpose letteres of creance directed unto him, bothe from Her Majestie and the King's ambassador resident in Englande, from whome if we shall understande by his meanes that he is better inclyned then heretofore he hathe ben to take profyte of Her Majesties frendly and honorable offer, we will not fayle to make our repayre unto him, according to suche direccion and order, as we have received from Her Majestie in that behalf.

And, for that he was presently to repayre to Don Juan, we thought good to let him understande our opinion what we thought woulde become of this contry, unlesse he might be perswaded to take some better waye of counsell then hitherto he hath donne, and so declared unto him that, the more we did looke into the presente state of things here, the more desperate termes we sawe them growinge unto ; and, to make it more apparant unto him, we desired him to consider with us the disposicion of this people of these Lowe-Contries, the naturall strength of the contry, the invincible force of their

townes by fortificacion, their wealth and abilitie to mayntayne a warre defensive and the late entringe of Duke d'Anjou into the accion under the coulor of assistinge them, which things beinge represented and layd before Don Juan, he might therby apparently see that, unlesse he did presently withdrawe himself, these contries wilbe utterly lost and alienated from the King of Spaines goverment : for prooffe of the matter, we prayed him to enter into due consideracion with us and examinacion of the particuler poynts above mencioned.

And first we saide that, if he looked well into the disposicion of the people, yt shoulde then appeare unto him that they are growen to so great a hatred of the spanishe goverment in respect of the great extremitie which they have susteyned bothe in their persons and goods, as, rather then they will retorne unto the same, they will hazarde any fortune and yelde themselves to the proteccion of any other prince that wilbe content to receive them.

Touchinge the naturall strengthe of the contry, if the provinces of Hollande, Zelande and Flanders, which are three of the principall, were looked into, he should see them to be so fortified by nature, what by the sea and fresh rivers, the accesse unto them so harde, and the same by a fewe maye be defended against great numbers, yt would appere that it woulde be a harde peece of worke to invade them and more harde to conquer them.

And, as for the townes, we saide that, not only in these provinces, but also in divers of the rest, they were brought to that strength by late fortificacions as the conquest of takinge one of them woulde cost a yeres travayle, with the hazard of many mens lyves, and th'expense of infinite treasure, wherof bothe the Governours, Don Juans predecesors, had made triall especially at Harlem, as also he himself, havinge, with th'expense of a million of crownes at least, taken but one towne of importance, and that rather by intelligence.

That, touchinge their wealth and habilitie, the people beinge of themselves industrious, the contry frutefull, the trafficque by see open and free, and the cause itself which they defende plausible, there was no doubt that, as there lacked no habilitie in them, so there should lacke no good will to sacrifice their lives for the mayntenance therof, the quarrell being for libertie.

That touchinge the Duke d'Anjous entry into the accion, though perhaps the King of Spayne might be borne in hande, eyther that all is donne for his ayde or at least that the saide Duke shall not be able to goe through without the King his brothers assistance, who is lynked in so perfect amitie with the King of Spayne as he will not only forbear to assist him, but also do what he canne to impeache him : yet, if the fr[ench] proceedings uppon lyke advantages be duly considered, the great benefit the King shall receive to have his brother devided from him, his competitor the King of



Spain weakened by the losse of these contries, the Crowne of France made the more stronge and puissant by the adjoyninge of the same, the conveinge of the warres out of his owne contrie into another, so muche to his proffit and the ridding of his owne dominions of martiall men, yt shoulde then appere that, whatsoever the said King hathe protested unto the King of Spayne, yet it is not lykely that he will loose suche an advantage, accompanied with so many comodities, when he shall see that, by possessing of these contries, the said King of Spayne shall have rather will then power to be revenged of him.

Besides we told him that Don Juan was to consider that the Queen's Majestic our mistress, beinge interessed in the defence of the liberties of these contries, as she hathe already yelded assistance of money and for their support drawen Duke Casimir hither, so she will not abandon them, but yeld all the assistance she maye, accordingly as she hathe protested unto the King of Sp[ain] himself and suche as have ben the Governours of the contrie before him.

That if, notwithstandinge these playne demonstracions which threaten the losse and alienacion of these contries, he shoulde finde that Don Juan did conceive with himself that, in case he should retyre, accordingly as is propounded by the States, first it would be dishonorable for him to retyre and leave th'ennemy in the field without fightinge. Secondarylie that, by withdrawing himself out of the contry, he shoulde put in hazard the danger of the losse of the same. Thirdly that he hathe no commission to withdrawe himself in that sort that is propounded. Fowrthly that, if he withdrawe himself, it is to be doubted that the Frenche will possesse the contries, havinge an army in the same. These objections in our opinions might then be thus answered that, touchinge the dishonor, yf the victory were not uncertayne and the losse of the contries dependinge uppon the losse of the battayle, honor were then to be stode uppon, but, the same beinge joyned with so great perrill, Don Juan is to consider whether the smoke of honour be to be preferred before the conservacion of the contrye, seinge that thereuppon dependethe not only the losse of the said contries, but also the hazarde of puttinge in perrill the rest of his dominions, that ly dispersed in Italy, where there reingethe no lesse discontentment among the subjects then in this contry, and therefore no doubt of it are lyke to receive great encouragement by the successe and trayne that things do take here to attempt lyke innovacion. That, touchinge the doubt that, by withdrawinge himself as is required by the States, he shoulde put in hazard the losse of the contries, the same dainger may be easily avoyded by th'enterposinge of the Emperour and the Queen our mistris promise that the States shall continue their obedience towards the King of Spayne, wherin if they shall faile, that then the saide princes shall employe their forces to assist the saide King in reducing of them to the performance of the promised obedience. Besides it is apparant that the people themselves, so they may

enjoye their liberties and be delivered from forreyne governors, have no disposition to withdrawe themselves from the Kings obedience. That, as for the not havinge commission to withdrawe himself in suche sort as is propounded, it is not lyke that the King, seinge these contries in that extremity they are, hath not given him large and ample authoritie to take that waye of counsell that maye be best for his service, for that it were very perrillous that for lacke of authoritie he shoulde be driven uppon every event to send to Spain to have the Kings resolucion, the contries beinge so farre distant and the messengers subject to so many dangers; and that therefore men of judgment cannot but thincke that his power is absolute to do that alwayes which shalbe by him thought to be best for the Kings service, eyther by steyinge or withdrawing himself. And lastly that, touching the danger that might growe by leavinge the French in the contry, it is evident that the States forces, beinge so great as they are, they shalbe able at any tyme to remove them, if not by perswacion, yet by playne force. So that, to conclude, we finde that ther was no reason why Don Juan, if he looke deeply into the matter, should not withdrawe himself out of the contries, beinge the only waye and meane to preserve the same under the Kings obedience, the loss wherof, through his wilfullnes or passion, would put in hazarde not only the rest of the Kings dominions, but also his owne fortune.

Th'ambassador, in answer of this speache, declared unto us: that, as it appeared by our protestacion that the Queens Majestie, in the whole course of her doings in these Lowe-Contries, did never seeke any thinge but the mayntenance of their liberties and the conservacion of them under the Kings obedience, havinge no intent to possesse any part of the same, so the Emperor his master had dealt with the lyke syncerytie; that, notwithstandinge there had ben made many large offers unto him that might have induced any other prince to have given eare therto: yet suche was the respect he bare to the King of Spayne, and the regard he had to do nothinge but that might be agreable with honor and justice, as he refused the same to procure bothe the King, Don Juan and the States to growe to some peaceable accorde, considering that neyther the King as soveraigne, nor the States as subjects coulde take any proffit by the continuance of the warres.

He confessed that, accordinge as we had layde before him, the contry was in great perrill to be lost, now that the Fr[ench] had entred into the accion by making themselves a partie, and that there was no way to save it, but for Don Juan to withdraw his forces according to the request of the States, seing a playne resolucion in them by the sondry conferences bothe the Baron Peygner and he had with them, otherwyse not to growe to any treatie, but are resolved to seeke an other partie; for, saithe he, if the warres continue, and that it shall come to a day of fight, whether he shall wyne or loose battayle, yet the contry is lyke to be lost. For, if he wyne, then these people,

beinge doubfull what will become of themselves, will without peradventure throwe themselves into the fr[ench] proteccion, who attendethe the event of the conflict, to make his proffit of theire necessitie. On the other side, if the victory inclyne on the States behalf, he sawe them disposed to growe so insolent, as, in steede of rendringe obedience to the King, they would erect some new shapen comonwealthe, according as the diversitie of theire opinions and fansies should leade them; that, seing so apparently the contries in danger of alienacion, he meant therfore to deale playnly and roundly with Don Juan, and to let him understande that the Emperor his master dothe see so great perrill lykly to grow by the said alienacion, especially if the saide contries shoulde be annexed to the Crowne of France, not only to himself as discended of the House of Austria, but also to the Empire, wherof he was bounde to have care, as he might in no case endure that by Don Juan his willfullnes the said contries should be lost, but woulde employ bothe his owne forces and the forces of the Empire in case he should continue his obstinacy; that, accordinge to our request, he would advertise Don Juan of Her Majesties honorable and frendly care in seekinge to conserve those contries under the Kings obedience and to stey the States from going to farre with the French, for which purpose we were sent over and would therfore advise him to laye all jalousie apart and thanckfully to use Her Majesties mediacion, wherunto if he shoulde finde him to inclyne, he would not faile to advertice us, as also of the whole course of his proceeding with Don Juan, and how he shall finde him disposed, eyther to the continuance of the warres or to growe to a peace; that he had advertised the Emperor of Her Majesties honorable course helde in this cause of the Lowe-Contryes by sending one over at this instant, and the benefit that Don Juan might reape therby, if he did regard, as he pretendethe, that which might be most for the Kings benefit and service.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland*, t. VI; *Brit. Museum, Galba, C. VI*, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 112; *Harley*, 787, n<sup>o</sup> 95, et 4111, fol. 97.)

---

MMMMXXXII.

*Lord Burleigh à lord Cobham et à Walsingham.*

(AUDLEY-END, 29 JUILLET 1578.)

Le duc d'Alençon a envoyé M. de Bacqueville en Angleterre. — On assure que le duc d'Alençon se vante d'agir d'accord avec Élisabeth; on n'a rien pu obtenir d'elle en faveur des États.

My good Lordes, Sence your last wrytyng, the Quccens Majesty hath bene moved to assent to the delyvery of hir bondes to Spinola and Horatio, but no argumentes can yet

prevayle. She alledgeth, on the on syde, that it was otherwise agreed, that the first monny to be taken upp by vertew of the great band of 100,000 liv. shuld be answerable to Hir Majesty, for the xx<sup>m</sup> sent to Hamburg, and the last xx<sup>m</sup> sent to Antwerp for Cassimyre, and lykwise for v<sup>m</sup> delyvered to the Marquis of Havregh : which she still persisteth that yow, M<sup>r</sup> Walsyngham, did best know. For answer it is sayd by us that yow did so remembre the Prince, and yow wer answered that this monny now taken upp was so dearely borrowed for meare necessite to sett the army to the feld, as ther was no reason to require this monny of them, consideryng it stode them in xxv liv. the j cent, which war, as we saye, an extreme dealyng with the States to mak them lose so much, to serve Hir Majesties purpooss at this tyme; and besyde we laye befor hir that which I have sayd unto hir, can not be answered, that, if she will at this tyme, yea at this instant, in ther most nede, deale so hardly with them, they will, yea they must, gyve them selves over to the French, and than Hir Majesty shall more repent it than the loss of j m liv.; yea, she shall lose not only hir monny alredy lent, but also all hir good will shall be buried, and unkyndnes raysed upp in the place. It is sayd to hir also, by delaye hereof Don Jhon receaveth comfort, the charges of the States contynueth fructless and bordenous without proffitt. All this and much more alledged with all manner of earnestnes and importunite, to hir displesant, no answer will be had untill she may here what is doone by yow M<sup>r</sup> Walsyngham with Monsieur.

Ther ar come to London, and shall be here to morrow, two gentlemen from Monsieur, Sieurs Bacqueville and de Criss, this latter zelooss in relligion, the other not malicious. As I here, ther errand is to break ageyn into the matter of mariadg, wherof, as I heare, the french ambassador here hath bene the cause, uppon some conference lately had with Hir Majesty, to me unknowen. It is sayd also that Monsieur sayth that he hath warrant from Hir Majesty, though to me unknowen, to come thus hastily into the Lowe-Contre, as a thyng that Hir Majesty did allow. We shall to morrow understand more, but to me this courss is suerly straung. What other counsellors know hereof, I am not inquisityve, but I thynk yow, M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, hath by this tyme hard the lyk of Monsieur, if any such thyng hath passed.

We have much a doo here to bryng Hir Majesty to accept such offers from the Scottish Kyng and his nobles, to committ them selves to the protection of Hir Majesty, which all other kings of this realme hath sought by all meanes, both fayre and foule, and cold never attayn the same.

A straung thyng it is to see Godes goodness, so abundantly offred for Hir Majesties suerty, to be so dayntely harkened unto. Yet I trust Hir Majesty will not reject such a singlar favor of God. I am sorry to wryte thus uncomfortably to you, but in dede the abundance of greff will not suffer my hand to stey.

At this tyme I am sure M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Wilson doth certify you as much as he can,

whom I fynd very willyng here to furdre the expedition of your affayres, but he fyndeth dry answers, as we also doo.

And thus being bold, for sparyng of wrytyng twice of on matter, being no more plesant, to direct this my letter to you both, I tak leave, meaning, contrary to my other disposition, to attend here yet somewhat longar to beate still uppon the stythy, untill I may se some better issew of the workes in hand: wishyng you to comfort your selves, as we here do, with a contentation of our consciences to be discharged, hopyng : *quod dabit Deus meliora.*

From Audley-End, 29 july 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

MMMMXXXIII.

*Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham.*

(AUDLEY-END, 29 JUILLET 1578.)

Déplorables conséquences des refus d'Élisabeth.

I can not so wel satisfie yow with advertisementes to your likinge as the absence of this bearer wyl turne to your hynderance, and therefore I doe dispatche hym the more speedelie without greate matter.

The Lordes have redde My Lorde Cobhams letters and yours sent by this bearer, whiche they liked wel, as also the Queenes Majestic seemed to be somewhat quickened upon the good warnynge yow gave her towchyng Monsieur; for, although I did not reade the letter myselfe, yet it pleased Hir Majestic to acquaynte me with that parte whiche towched suspicion and gave cawse of mystrustfulnes.

Nowe, Her Majestic and the Lordes are in greate expectation of your dealinges with Monsieur, and, as yow make reaporte, so credite wilbec geaven; for, although Monsieur Bacqueville cumme to morowe with the frenshe ambassadour to have audience, and perhappes wyl tel a fayre tale, yet Her Majestic wylbee wel advised by yow, before any full credit bec geaven or resolution determynd. Yf Monsieur showlde playe dowble hande tricke and directe his doinges contrarie to his protestations, I doe feare greatlie wee showlde then bec moche to seeke, because of our tynual securitie and carelesse dealinges hetherto. The more favour offered by the States, by Monsieur, by Casimire, by the Kynge of Navarre and Prynce of Condey, the greater

is our negligence and the lesse mynde have we to take the benefite of occasion presented and layde open before us. Excepte God have ordeyned by his eternal wyl a necessitie and fatal destenie not to bey avoyded, thynges cowlde not goe as they doe. Yf yow knew what care is used to gette the bondes, whiche are not possible as yet to bee had, yow woulde saye that *fatum regit mundum*, or rather that wyl beareth swaye insteade of reason.

I offered to deale with the Merchantes for there own bonde, without assurance made unto them, and hoped to gette it, beccawse their gooddes abrode showlde els bee in hazarde of spoylynge, and their trade overthrowen; but I cowlde not bee suffered to goe, nor to deale at al.

God ayde our most graciouse Soverayne in this extreme dangerowse worlde; and, with this prayer, I doe wyshe unto My Lord Cobham and yow al good successe in these your weightie affayres.

Frome the Cowrte at Awdeley-Ende, this 29 of julie 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)

---

MMMMXXXIV.

*Walsingham au comte de Leicester.*

(ANVERS, 29 JUILLET 1578.)

Il craint que le duc d'Alençon, en renouvelant la négociation du mariage, ne cherche à s'assurer la conquête des Pays-Bas. — Le marquis d'Havré se déclare en faveur du duc d'Alençon.

My verry good Lord, I thought good in this letter aparte to let Your Lordship understande howe sorrye I am to see Her Majestye entre into a newe dealyng with Monsignor for maryage, seing yt apparent yt he interteynethe her at this present only to abuse her, therby to wyn her the better to disjeast his proccadynges heere. I see no remedye but that he is lykely to carrye awaye thes contreyes. Emongst others, I fynde the Marques greatly estraynged, and, as yt is secretly towld me, bothe he and the Duke his brother wrote unto Monsieur to make his repeyre hether, promysyng him all servyce; but I woulde be lothe as yet to be awthor of this. To saye the trewth, we can not in

reason blame him for what wyse man wyll suffre his estate to defende on uncer-  
teyntyes.

And so, most humbly takyng my leave, I commyt you to Gods protectyon.

At Antwerpe, the xxix<sup>th</sup> of julye, anno 1578.

(*Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 55.*)

---

MMMMXXV.

*Walsingham à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 29 JUILLET 1578.)

Par l'ordre d'Élisabeth, il se rendra à Mons près du duc d'Alençon; mais il n'y recevra sans doute  
que de fallacieuses protestations.

My verry good Lord, By the coppyes of the letter dyrected unto My Lordes and  
Duke d'Anjowes awntswer made to M<sup>r</sup> Sommers, Your Lordship may see the coorse  
of owre proceadynges heere. By Her Majestyes order, I am commaunded to repeyre to  
Mountes to Monsieur, where I shall receyve some florishes of great good wyll borne  
to Her Majestye, to make Her Majestye the les to suspect his intentyons for thes con-  
trys. After my retorne from him, seing no hope to doe good heer, and that we begyn  
to growe in contempt (thowghe the people here hope well styll in Her Majestye), we  
mean to make owre repeyre homewarde, wher we are geven to understande that we  
shall receyve a verry harde welcome. Thowghe yt be a great greefe for us to receyve  
so harde measure, yet for Her Majesties owne sake we are chefely sorrye to see her  
deale so unkyndely with thos that serve her faythefully. And so beseeching Your  
Lordship to accept thes fewe lynes in good parte, being wrytten by an indysposed  
bodye, but a more indysposed mynde, I most humbly take my leave.

At Antwerpe, the xxix<sup>th</sup> of julye, anno 1578.

(*Record office, Papers of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

## MMMMXXXVI.

*Walsingham à Christophe Hatton.*

(29 JUILLET 1578.)

Plaintes.

Sir, I most heartily thank you for letting me understand by Mr. Tremayne the causes whereon hath grown her Majesty's offence. And, though I hope I shall be able sufficiently to satisfy her at my return, yet in the mean time it is an intolerable grief unto me to receive so hard measure at Her Majesty's hands, as if I were some notorious offender. Surely, Sir, it standeth not with Her Majesty's safety to deal so unkindly with those that serve her faithfully. There is a difference between serving with a cheerful and languishing mind. If there hath lacked in us either care, faithfulness or diligence, then were we worthy of blame. It is very hard to judge there (without understanding all necessary circumstances) what is fit to be done here. When our doings shall come to examination, I hope the greatest fault we may be charged withal, is that we have had more regard to Her Majesty's honour and safety than to her treasure, wherein we have dealt no worse with her than with ourselves, having for her service sake engaged ourselves £ 5000 thick : which doing of ours, being offensively taken, doth make the burthen the heavier. Thus, Sir, you see, as my good friend, I am bound to open unto you my grief. For our proceedings here, I refer you to the letters directed to my Lords. And so, with most hearty thanks for your faithful, friendly dealing towards me, I commit you to God's good keeping. Written with a weary hand and a wounded mind.

At Antwerp, the 29<sup>th</sup> of July 1578.

(Publié par M. HARRIS NICOLAS, *Life of sir Christophe Hatton*, p. 75 )

## MMMMXXXVII.

*Walsingham à Thomas Randolph.*

(ANVERS, 29 JUILLET 1578.)

On lui dit qu'il sera jugé et peut-être pendu à son retour en Angleterre. — Son désir de se retirer des affaires.

My wyfe your neece tellethe me that I am greatly behowlding unto you for your frendely dealyng towards me in my absence, and hathe geven me expresse charge to



be thankfull for the same. What credyt she hathe with me, you and Captain Cockbourn knowe, and therfor I dare doe no other but thanke you howe so ever you have deserved the same. Yt is geven owt, bothe ther and here, that we shall be hanged at owre retorne, so yll have we behaved owre selves heere. The woorst is, I hope, we shall enjoye owre ordenary tryall, My Lord to be tryed by his pceres, and myselve by a jurye of Myddlesex. The most haynuse matter they can charg us with, is that we have had more regard to Her Majesties honor and savetye then to her treasurc. For Scotyshe causes, thowghe I wyshe them as good successe as may be wysshed, yet seing owre Flaunders traveylls be no better taken, I suppose I shall be fownde to deale more temperatly bothe in thos and all other causes then heretofor I have don. And, yf I may conveniently, I meane, with the leave of God, to conveyghe myselve of from the stage and to become a looker on. And so I commyt you to God.

At Antwarpe, the xxix<sup>th</sup> of julye 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

MMMMXXXVIII.

\* \* \* à don Juan.

(30 JUILLET 1578.)

Il faut savoir faire des présents pour s'assurer de l'influence à la cour d'Angleterre. — Noms et opinions des principaux personnages. — Il faut aussi que l'ambassadeur puisse disposer de quelques spadassins.

Monseigneur, Encoire que je me reconnoisse pour celluy qui moins scait des affaires du monde, ne lairai pourtant satisfaire au commandement de Vostre Alteze et luy représenter en mon estil soldadese ce que, pousé de debvoir et zelle de vasal fidel et très-humble serviteur de Sa Majesté, aye peu reconnoistre aux deulx voiaiges qu'ai faict en Angleterre par commandement de Vostre Altèze, de plus de ce que par icelle m'estoit commandé par mes instructions, desquelles aye tant verbalement que par escript [faict] resouvenir Vostre Altèze, dont ne ferai aultre mention, et diré en ces cas me sembler avoir Sa Majesté déservice en avoir laisser si long temps lediet royaume d'Angleterre sans un personne principalle et autorisé pour là reconnoistre les menées que contre son service se projetoient, et [sans] avoir Sa Majesté fait élection d'ung sage chevallier pour remédier par-delà ce que la malice du temps y a

produit, et ce sont infinités de mauvaises volontés et envyes contre la grandeur de Sa Majesté, procédantes partie de la rage de leur hérésie, partie de leur avarice, n'ayant receu les ministres d'icelle reyne les sueries que leurs intièresés désires prétendent et resoipvent des ennemis de Sa Majesté, m'ayant esté asseuré que, non obstant la pauvreté des États et du Prince d'Orange et Due de Vendome, [ils] font ausdits ministres souvent présents, et ont occasion iceulx de persuader leur maistresse à leur adhérer. Et pour ce discourrois que Sa Majesté ne pourroit donner securté plus à propos à ces pays que par la négociation d'Angleterre, coupant le chemin à ces rebelles des assistences qu'ils reçoivent en icelluy royaulme; et le moyen, pour ce faire, me sembloit à propos que Sa Majesté feit passer en main de marchans quelques notables sommes de deniers audiet royaulme, du revenu de laquelle somme pourroit son ambassadeur user des libéralités à l'endroit des personnes que le temps requerroit, et demeureroit la réputation des finances de Sa Majesté grande, et ce occasioneroit beaulcop d'eulx à donner des advertissemens profitables, joint que le mesme moyen maintiendrait les catholiques en espoir de quelques allégement, et les hérectiques en soupson que pourroit apporter quelques discordes, que ne seroit dommaigeable au repos de ces pays, à quoy ce doilvra tenir la main. J'aye remarqué la noblesse fort parciale de la Royne, fort soubçonneuse d'elle, et tous fort envieux sur le Conte de Lestre, lequel m'a semblé peu affectionné au service du Roy, montrant par les propos avoir esté serviteur bien affectionné et mal récompancé. Il est seigneur pompeux et pauvre et souvent nécessaire et homme que fléchiroit aux dons; et de son secrétaire, par le mesme moyen, se saqueroit beaulcop de choses pour justification de ce que ce négociera avec ledit Lester. La Royne, encoire que prudente et de gentil esprit, suyt en plusieurs choses son dict favory, et principalement en l'abondance de discours par où souvent traite entre les demoyelles privées les plus grands de ses secrets, se louant et jactant de ses heures, déplorant les fortunes quant elles succèdent, par où convient se tenir aux bonnes grâces de toutes lesdictes dames, mais *mas* particulièrement de quelques-unes, et y a Mademoiselle Francisque de Arvi, parante de la Reyne Catholique, discrette et affectionnée aux choses de Sa Majesté, et avec *regalos* les conserver en bonne volonté, comme aultres, huissiers, varlets de chambres que sçavent comme toutes choses passent par le Conseil Privé, que sont dis-sept conseilliers, et souvent les affaires de pois se résolvent entre le Conte de Lester, Conte de Sucex, Milor Trésourier et l'Admiral, et est ledit Trésourier homme vifs et estimé le plus capable aux affaires d'Etat et entièrement contraire audiet de Lester, lequel s'est fortifié de deux secrétaires, qu'a introduit à se poste, grands hérétiques. Le Conte de Sucex est personnage de velleur et souvent en picque avec celluy de Lester, que n'est du service du Roy. Il me fut adverty d'avoir égard à plusieurs Italiens, marchans, et à aucuns Espaignols pour n'estre trop asseurés, . . . . . fort dangereulx, et sont salariés de la Reyne pour doubles officcs; et ont infinités d'Anglois

pour coutume, sous ombre de religion, à coster les ambassadeurs et en faire leurs prouffits. Antonio de Garras est personnage que entient bien l'estat des affaires de par-delà, comme aussi fait ung Grisiat de Quest, homme d'honneur, bon catholique et que traicte avec gens de bonne correspondence, et ay treuvé ses advis véritables le peu que je l'aye traicté. Le maistre des postes de Londres est dangereux, et ne luy fault confier paquet d'importance. La discession et prudance du seigneur ambassadeur fera que de la Reyne propre débatant des affaires saquerat plussieurs lumières et vérités d'elle, m'ayant esté dict que auleungs ambassadeurs de Sa Majesté, pour avoir esté trop adhérens à ses volontés, ont préjudicié au service du Roy, et aultres pour estre trop opiniâtres au négoce avec elle, le mesme, par où la médiocrité faut croire seroit profitable, présupposé tousjours que la libéralité précède, mesme que ladicte Royne se convient présenter de *regales* pour la tenir contante.

Par les rigueurs que la Royne d'Angleterre a usé à auleungs bons personnaiges est approuvée leur foy catholique, et de plus de ceulx qu'aye peu cognoistre affectionnés au service du Roy représenteray à Vostre Altèze les noms, comme personnaiges principaux que [à] son temps pourront rendre service : premièrement Milord Lumerlé, Milor Monteagu, le Conte Sudampton, Chevalier Juan Arondel à présent prisonnier, Chevalier Thomas Cornval, et ces parans, Milor Contreroleur et Chevalier Christofley Hatton, que [est] privé maintenant beaulcoubt avec la Royne.

Aussy, Monseigneur, me semble convenir au service de Dieu [et] auctorité du Roy que son ambassadeur aye ung docte prebtre pour consoler les bons et désabuser ceulx que le désirent.

Aussi que l'ambassadeur aye tousjours trois ou quatre braves soldats entretenus hors de sa maison en habits de marchans pour, si quele'uns de ses Messieurs de par-delà vont négocier contre le Roy, oser entreprendre [et] les drousser, comme la commodité du pays le donne, et mieus qu'en Espagne ou de par-deçà, chose assez facile.

Avec peu de frais on sçaura de jour à aultres les négociations de l'ambassadeur de France par ung capitaine escoussois qui le gouverne et ung Grec maistre d'ostel et secrétaire sien.

Il compète beaulcop au service du Roy faire grande instance pour la délivrance de Anthoine de Guarras <sup>1</sup>. Demeurant là, s'intimident les autres [de] s'employer pour son

<sup>1</sup> Voici en quels termes William Herlle s'exprimait au sujet de Guaras :

He understandes our kingdomme and the members therof bettter then anye other of his cote (for his contynwance hathe bene longe here, and his meanes manye), and nowe beinge thus farre provoked, will, yf he be sett at large, bende all is senses to dysplease us and to wyne credytt with the King his master as well by ontrewé as trewe degrees, with whom he shalbe belevéd, the more in how muche he hathe suffred, (as he pretends) for his said masters sake. He favours the Scottyshe to the uttermoste;

service et ne s'i osent entremectre. Des moyens plus faciles à troubler ledict royaume et les contrées, en donneray à Vostre Altèze l'indice qu'aye peu apraindre par-delà.

Une des choses autant nécessaire est gaingner les secrétaires des ministres, chose

he is acquainted with the practizers of the same; he hathe yntelligens with our rebels, with our papystes and with our dyscontented sorte, so as none of importance, that drawe that waie, is unknowen to him; he can dyserne of the humours of our people, as well of magistrats as inferiours, he hathe serched the state of the revenewes of the Crowne and of Her Majesties treasure as farre as he may, likewise of her armorye, of the navye, of the men of service for lande and sea, for home and abroad; he hathe laboured to knowe all our outward dependencie, our nerest secrettes, with the sytuacion of our havens and sea coste, and what men of power be nere any of them, and howe they be ynclined. He hathe dealte in iryshe matters and henc a commen spie to all the ambassadours that come hyther, to practize against our State, even from the Pope downwardes, and hathe burnt upp all suche papers as myght deecypher any matter of moment, which may argue howe muche his skill is joined with malyce, not to be reclaymed with anye lenytie; for his consciens perswades hym unworthie of favour that hathe so muche and so unkindely offended. He hathe dealt and written largely in the Duke of Norfokes cause, after his seconde comytment, forcinge by manye argumentes that yt was an intollerable wronge yt was offred hym.

To come lower, our merchauntes estate is more exactlye knowen to hym than his owne, what and who they be that do trade from hence into Spayne, who of them be addycted to trewe religion or to favour the matters of the Lowe-Contrayes, whether they make their retorne in wares or monye, wherby it is in him (beinge abroad) to undo them all, eyther by confiscacion, inquisition or by some qwarell that maye be easlye pyeked, wherin he wanttes no partycularities to charge anye of them wythall in particular. Therefore an acte of grett moment to have shutt hym off so aptlye, as he was, before that Bernardin de Mendoza arrived here, whose comynge (as the french ambassadour hathe said to some) was chyflie to conferre with hym. Nowe, yf Your Honours of the Councell do banysh hym the realme, he will not departe from Calyce before he ynstructe the spanshe ambassadour by writing and message of ech circumstaunce that he would be satisfied in, who attendes uppon his dyspatche hence as dyligent as a bee and hatte one Pieterw Barentes at Calyce and Dover to mete with hym for that purpose, but, perceavinge delaie, is returned hither, two daies since: of which sorte there are manye more, and, by Gwarras detaynment, they may all be dysapointed. Besides, the ambassadour is in grett gelowsye, lest I shlowld wyne any advantaige over Gwerras, to bringe hym to dyscover matter and parties, therefore desires his banyshment him self. And so do those that be guyltie of yll practizes had with the said Gwerras, who, while he is ungone, do live in feare, and is a good polycie to kepe them stile in the same feare, as a degree at length to dyscover the whole neast, and to confront them with Gwerras.

In the meane season, a secrett brute beinge norysed that newe matter is found of the said Gwerras practyses, the same would terryfie and frustrate the presente ambassadour and his intelligencers, and give a convenyent colour for the comytment of the same Gwerras to some closser place. But, if you lett hym lowse nowe, he pretendes by the favour and medyacion of his frendes to retorne solemplie, as the King's ambassadour, to the deface of his banyshers and encoragenge of the yll sorte, and then he hathe libertie to practize at large or otherwyse, beinge rejected, to make yt the grownde

facille pour le naturel intèrrest de leur condition, et n'a voye que facilite plus la lumière des secrets de par-delà que la libéralité, à ce que j'aie peu reconnoistre et ouy de tout le monde.

Vostre Altèze escusera, si luy plaît, mon foible discours, lequel sera remédié par la prudence et expérience du seigneur ambassadeur.

(*Archives de Simancas, Estado, Leg. 831, fol. 219.*)

---

MMMMXXXIX.

*Fremyn à Davison.*

(TIEL, 30 JUILLET 1578.)

Nouvelles militaires.

Monsieur, Ayant trouvé ceste occasion, je n'ay voulu faillir de vous escripre comme, depuis nostre partement d'Anvers, nous n'avons pas fait grand advensement à joindre Monsieur le Duc Cazemir et sommes eslongués de luy deux grandes journées. Il semble que on n'a pas grande affaire de ses troupes françoises pour les traverses qu'ils ont reseues depuis qu'il sont en ses pays : ce qui déplaît fort aux conducteurs. Il leur eût esté plus expédiant de les renvoyer à temps que de les paier de telles indignités. Les troupes sont à présent à une lieue de Tyel sur la ryvière, à ung village sur l'eau

of a publike qwarell. To this end he will repaire from Calyce to Don John, and by the waie will leave as much infection in the frenche Cort and with the Popes legate as he maye, but with Don John he will sturre the cotes in deede, where he is expected and esteemed as the onlye persone that knoweth the state of Englande and that maye give passage to Don John practyze for the Scottyshe Quene best, and for the entangling of us with home troubles, by whose meanes he shalbe accompanyd into Spayne with credit and comendation, or ells dyspatched backe by some of Don John blanckes to take the state of an ambassadour upon him here, to perfourme the tragedy that is intended. But, yf Your Honour will shutt him into some melancholye place, the dysapointinge of his hopes will ether kill him (for he is but henne harted and governed by passions), or ells decaye the remayner of his wytt and memorye (which are all ready by these late dysgraces grettlye dulled and broken and possessed of a pallsey not recoverable), so as he shalbe smallye hable to negoeyate any more, and then maye he be lett lowse to his frendes, as a jewell to serve theyr tornes, which is my opynion, towching him and his cawses, in obeynge Your Honours commaundement made unto me in this behalf. (*British Museum, Vesp., C. XIII, n° 91.*)

nommé Lyt, terre appartenant à l'Évesque de Liège, où il est commandé que les troupes feront séjour, qui est à trois lieues de Bos-le-Duc. Ce jourduy, Monsieur de Mouy est arrivé à Tyel, avec la cavallerye et bagage pour passer l'eau et joindre Monsieur d'Argenlieu, qui est assez faché de voir le désordre qui est en ses choses que conduictes. Nous avons bien tournoyé sans riens advenser. Les peuples et communes de Tyel se sont voulus mutiner contre nous et mis en debvoir de nous courir sus, si par preudence on ne les eût empeschés. On estime que on commencera la batterye devant Devanter ce jourduy avec douze piesses de batterye. Monsieur le Duc Cazemir a mandé Monsieur d'Argenlieu de l'aller trouver, je dis sans ses troupes, pour luy parler. Il partira demain au matin, si aultre retardement ne luy survient. Il y a beaulcoup de mescontentement de costé des François, pour le mauvais traictement qu'ils ont reseu. Je ne doute pas qu'on ne face courir le bruiet qu'ils ont fait des désordres, mais on ne dit pas que on leur a donné assez d'ocasions de ce faire, combien que mal soit toujours mal, et que je n'escusseray jamais le mal . . . . , joingt que Monsieur d'Argenlieu n'avoit pas absolut command sur . . . . ., comme Vostre Seigneurie sait. Néantmoins il a fait tout ce qu'il est possible de sa part. Quant au surplus des affaires de la guerre, vous estes sur la pierre de touche. Donc n'est besoing que je vous en face plus long discours, sinon d'asseurer Vostre Seigneurie que avez un serviteur en moi bien affectionné. Qui sera l'endroit, après avoir salué vos bonnes grâces de mes très-humbles recommand[at]ions, je priay nostre bon Dieu qu'il vous doinet, Monsieur, et à toute vostre famille, en parfaiete [santé], longue et heureuse vye.

De Tyel, le 30<sup>e</sup> de juillet 1578.

Monsieur, je vous prie de saluer de ma part Messeigneurs les ambassadeurs sans houblier Monsieur de Killegray. Je pense que Monsieur de Blioul sera porteur de la présente, qui vous dira le surplus.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

MMMMXL.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham à don Juan.*

(ANVERS, 31 JUILLET 1578.)

Ils offrent leur médiation pour la conclusion de la paix sur les bases proposées par les États.

Monseigneur, L'ambassadeur de la Majesté de l'Empercur nous ayant fait sçavoir qu'il se mettoit en chemin pour aller trouver Vostre Altèze, nous avons esté d'avis de

luy escrire la présente par ledit sieur ambassadeur pour l'advertir que la Royne nostre maîtresse, demeurant encoires ferme au désir qu'elle a tousjours eu de veoir les troubles de ces pays pacifiés et le peuple réduict en l'obéissance du roy, leur légitime et souverain seigneur, la principale cause qui l'at meü à présent nous envoyer par deçà, a esté afin qu'induisions et persuasions les Estats à s'accorder avec ledit Roy vostre frère: en quoy Sa Majesté marche si syncèrement et de bon pied, et nous nous sommes employés avec tel debvoir et diligence que, quand Vostre Altèze en aura esté advertie par ledict sieur ambassadeur, auquel dois nostre venue avons communiqué l'entier discours de nostre négociation, nous nous asseurons qu'elle n'en jugera moins. Et d'autant que Sa Majesté nous a aussi donné charge de nous transporter vers Vostre Altèze, pour ce fait, nous la supplions nous vouloir advertir si nostre entremise au nom de Sa Majesté, pour l'avancement de la paix suyvnt les articles proposés par les Estats, car à aultres conditions nous ne les povons réduire, pourra réussir à quelque bon effet ou non; car, si elle le trouvera bon, nous sommes prests à nous mettre en chemin pour nous employer en ceste bonne œuvre, qui tournera, selon que nous espérons, au bien et prouffiet du Roy, comme Sa Majesté souhaite et désire, qui pour cest effect nous a donné lettres de créance adressées à Vostre Altèze, ce qu'a aussi fait l'ambassadeur dudict Roy résident auprès de Sa Majesté. Et sur ce attendant la response de Vostre Altèze pour nostre direction en cest endroit, nous luy baisérons bien humblement les mains, priant Dieu, Monseigneur, vous avoir en sa garde.

D'Anvers, ce dernier jour de juillet 1578.

(Publié par M. BLAES, *Mém. an.*, t. III, p. 58.)

MMMMXLI.

*Lord Cobham à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 31 JUILLET 1578.)

Il justifie sa conduite. — Mission de M. Sommers à Mons. — Les Gantois ont surpris Ypres et pillé Audenarde.

My good Lorde, Findyng owr dayngers called yn question, I doo repaire unto Yowr good Lordshyp as tomy *azilum* for hellpe and succors. By dyvers and soondrye informations seent ower, whe hare that whe are as yt wer throwen ynto Her Majesties disple-

sure : thes reportes be generall, therfor generallye I maye saye I knoe not the juste causse therof. If yt be that whe have not so pressed a peace or disswadyd the States from stayndyng yn so harde tearmes of peace, whe have injurey; for trewlye whe have omytted no tyme or oportunetye to dell openlye and pryvatley with all parsoones that are affected that waye, to conferre with them for the avaynceyng of a good peace. And this I will assure Yowr Lordeshyp that thoes wyche are the beaste affected to peace and to the Kyng of Spayne, will not allow of anye peace without Don Jhon retyer. Credet it me, My good Lorde; this is trew, thought yt be loonge, at the laste whe have so urged the matter that th'Emperours ambassador goes to Don Jhon, to soonde him what his inclinatioun ys; he departeth to morow. That yt maye appere unto My Lordes what ys passed betwene us, whe have secynt yt unto them and this answer. If yt be for encoraggyng the Marchayntes to disborse a soome of money to the States afor haynde, what good subject coolde suffer His Majestyes credyt and honor to be called yn question, and not hellppe yt and salve yt to his power, seyng yt was doon to soo good a purposes, to daynt the enymye and to withstaynde the freynche practises, wyche to my great grevffe I see doothe increse, if Her Majestie by her great providences and wisdoom doo not forseey yt.

Bussy d'Amboyse, chewfe gentillman of Monsieur's chamber, Monsieur Mondoucet, his conseller, are here coom to conferre with the States, towching Monsieurs demaynes, wyche beyng knoon Her Majesti shall have knolege. They have ben with us and doon ther ordenarye *compiementos*, etc.

Other newes of enye momeynt ther are non. Whe seent M<sup>r</sup> Sommers to Mons, to let Monsieur to knoo that whe hade a loonge tyme stayde for his deputyes and that whe had commayndemeynt from Her Hightnes to returne, if they cam not with yn few dayes : wherappon he toolde M<sup>r</sup> Soomers that they wer goon, and mayde the beste excuses he coolde of ther delayde commyng, wych with the reste of his answer whe have seent yt unto the Lordes.

Thys moste humblye prayng Yowr Lordeshyp to be myndfull of me, I wycshe yow yowr honorable hartes desier.

Antwherp, the 31 of jully anno 1578.

P. S. The Gantoyes be very disordered pepel; they have taken Ipper and spoylled Odenarde : a matter generallye misliked <sup>1</sup>.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

<sup>1</sup> L'expédition des Gantois avait pour but la conquête de Lille; mais, ayant échoué de ce côté, ils se portèrent vers Ypres où ils pillèrent l'évêché et les maisons des chanoines. Plusieurs des plus notables bourgeois furent conduits comme otages à Gand.



## MMMMXLII.

*William Davison à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 31 JUILLET 1578.)

Succès du duc d'Alençon en Hainaut; ses députés sont arrivés à Anvers. — L'ambassadeur de l'Empereur s'est rendu près de don Juan. — Troubles à Lille et à Lierre.

My very good Lord, Although I doubt not but Your Lordship is so well advised from My Lordes here as there is litle subject left for me, yet can I not in duty let p[asse] this curryer without some lyne or other. We abyde still in suspence what to think of our french traffique, wherof few men here do attend any good. They have in Haynault allready recovered Mabeuge, Soigny, Rœulx and Havrech from th'ennemy, the latter wherof th[ey] battered only with the canon, assaulted with some loss and wanne by composition, and now are said to be before Beaumont, a towne belonging to the Duke of Arschot. Their forces there, being in two regimentes under Rochepot and Combell, are estemyd to a 3,000 men; the rest of 10,000 footemen and 2,000 horse they accompt of within 15 dayes, besides the troupes destined, as they give out, to be employed in Burgondy, etc.

Bussy d'Amboisse, Montdoulcet, Neufville and Dampmartin came hither on tewsdays night last from the Duke, to treat and conclude with the States, with whome they are not yet entered into any particuler conference: his other frendes and ministers are in the meane tyme employed wheare they have any hope to do good. Alpheran hath bene with La Motte from the Duke, whose negociation La Motte doth offer to comu[n]ycaut to those of Flaunders, whome he hath requested to send a deputy unto him to that end.

The Bisschop of Nazaret, legat from the Pope, with th'ambassadours of Venice and Savoye, and one Bellièvre from the French King, are arryved at Mountes, all sent, as they pretend, to divert the Duke from his enterprise, which I doubt not is the best part of their legations.

Th'Emperors ambassadour, having received saufconduct from Don Juan, is this day gone towards him to make some overture of peace, wherof he is half desperat er he mak the tryall, the propositions of th'one sid and other being lik to be such as will hardly be accordid. Don Juan lieth still at an abbey betwene Lovain and Diest, his forces being lodged in townes round about him, ready for any sudden attempt. It is reported by all such as come thence that he is resolved to hazard the battaill, having to the number of 15,000 footemen and 3,000 horse, besides Gabriel Zerbelrony, newly come unto him with 4,000 footemen and 500 horse out of Italie. The States do intrench

of Orange and charged him with the intended matche betwene Monsieur and his them selves at Rumenan, uppon the river above Machlin. Casimir hath passed his musters, but it is thought he will attempt Deventer, or he pass any further this way.

The publique authorising of religion hangeth still in the ballaunce. In the meane tyme they preach openly at Gandt, in this towne, Courtray and divers other partes of the country.

The late surprize of Ypre caused some alteration at Lisle, which is since well appeased. Yesterday there happened some disorder at Lyre betwene our countrymen and the burgers, the manner wherof Your Lordship may perceave by the report made unto me by such as com thence <sup>1</sup>.

Thus, hastened by the curryer, I most humbly tak my leave of Your Lordship, with prayer for your long and happie life.

Andwarpe, the xxxi<sup>th</sup> of july 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)

---

MMMMXLIII.

*Walsingham à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(FIN DE JUILLET 1578.)

Le prince d'Orange proteste contre tout projet de faire épouser sa fille au duc d'Alençon. — Une négociation de ce genre avec le prince de Condé est restée sans suite. — Les députés du duc d'Alençon sont arrivés à Anvers

It maye please Your Majestie to be advertised that, accordinge to the direction I receaved from M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Wilson in Your Majesties name, I repayred to the Prince

<sup>1</sup> Le tumulte advenu à Liere a esté pour ce que ung capitaine anglois ayant desrobbé ung cheval à ung villageois, lequel, suivant lediet capitaine jusques sur le marché de Liere, commença avecq plus grande instance à demander son cheval : à quoy se meslant auleuns bourgeois, voulurent en fin estre audict villageois rendu son cheval. Ce que voyant lediet capitaine, desmonta et, à tout son arquebuse, tua lediet cheval. Ce que voyant les bourgeois (pour estre l'acte injuste) commencèrent à ruer sur lediet capitaine, les soldats duquel le voyant charger, coururent en son ayde, tellement que quelques soldats et bourgeois s'entretuèrent et blessèrent : ce que voyant ceulx qui estoyent en garde sur les murailles, pensant les Anglois estre entrés audict Liere pour fere quelque trahison, de faict commencèrent à tirer à trois compaignies angloises qui passoyent hors de la ville, lesquels se voyant tuer se eslargirent, pensant que Liere fust ennemye ; et par conséquent tout ceulx d'icelle vont par fortune rencontrer auleuns chevaulx qui estoyent sortis à la pécorée, et les tenans pour ennemys se ruèrent sur iceulx chevaulx, et en tuèrent quelques-ungs. Toutesfois, par le moyen de Monsieur, la chose est appaisée, et sortis tous les Anglois. (Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.)

daughter as a matter delivered unto me heere by a person of good account and that was acquainted with matters of greatest importance and therefore not lightly to be accounted of<sup>1</sup>. I prayed him to consider how offensive suche a matte[r] would be to those of this contry, to Your Majesty and to the Empire, and that it was the very way to make himself odious and hatefull unto all the worlde, and to blemishe quite the reputacion that he hadde already gotten in the worlde. The Prince, for answer herof unto me, [said] that he in the whole course of his accions in these contry causes had respect only and principally to two things : the advancement of religion and the mayntenance of the liberties of these contries, without any particuler respect of the advancement eyther of him self or of his children; and therefore protested unto me on the faith of a christian and on his honnor that he had not so muche as any imaginacion of any suche matche, that the authors therof were glade to use the givinge out therof as a meane to make him odious unto Your Majesty. And therefore prayed me that, if any suche brute should be given out there, I woulde answer for him and seeke to quentche the same. He shewed me that a mocion had ben made not to him self, but to the Princesse by waye of talke for a matche betweene the Prince of Condé and his daughter, uppon knowledge wherof he willed the P[rincesse] to forbear any further dealinge therin. As I wrote unto Your Majesty at the first tyme that I found that it was but a device, I acquainted youe with this matter : so sithence seekinge further to infor[m] my self therof, I can by no meanes discover tha[t] there was ever any suche intencion or mocion made.

Touchinge my repayre to D[uke] d'Alençon, for that I understoode that he had sent Bussy d'Amboyse and the rest of His H[igness'] commissioners, who are now aryved in this towne, I thought good to stey un[il] suche tyme as I might learne by them wha[t] the said Duke's intencion shoulde be touching these contries and in what sort they proceede heere with the States, who will conclude nothinge with them without makinge us Your Majestys minister[s] privy therto, and so afterward, according to Your Majestys direccion received from M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, to repayre unto him, though it should appeare by M<sup>r</sup> Somers (whome we thought good to send unto the Duke as well to hasten his commissioners a[s] to knowe whether his ministers had delivered syncerly suche speeches so passed between us) that he founde no suche desire in him for my repayre unto him, etc.

(*Brit. Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 111.*)

<sup>1</sup> Elisabeth avait ressenti la plus vive colère quand elle avait cru découvrir que le duc d'Alençon osait lui susciter une rivale; et sa fureur se porta contre un gentilhomme nommé Rockwood qui en ce moment lui donnait l'hospitalité à Euston-hall. Rockwood fut jeté en prison parce qu'il conservait, disait-on, sous le même toit qui abritait la reine d'Angleterre, une image de Notre-Dame qu'il tenait de ses ancêtres.

## MMMMXLIV.

*Avis des Pays-Bas.*

(AOUT 1578.)

## Principaux événements du mois d'août.

Le premier d'août. Denis Hoecke, Cordelier, fouetté de verges, banny de Flandres cinquante ans. Cinq autres Cordeliers bannis vingt ans, deux autres bannis six ans. Hoecke a soutenu deux fois la torture.

Arschot reprise par le Viconte de Gandt, menant mille chevaux, 2,000 piétons; fait passer par le fil de l'épée deux compagnies d'Allemands et une cornette de chevaux. Ladite derechef reprise par l'ennemy, lequel fit massacrer tous les bourgeois et manans de la ville.

viii<sup>e</sup> augusti. Le magistrat de Bruge commande aux Jésuites de sortir de la ville dedans huyet jours après l'insinuation du commandement.

ix<sup>e</sup>, x<sup>e</sup>, xi<sup>e</sup>. Mons<sup>r</sup> de la Motte, tenant Gravelines, après avoir communicqué avec ceux du Westquartier, ne se voulant accommoder, se déclare assez ouvertement ennemy du Prince d'Orengé, disant se tenir du costé du Roy d'Espagne et de Don Jehan, attendant assistance du Roy de Franche. Le Roy d'Espagne donne ordre pour luy faire fournir un milion d'or, comme il disoit, mais c'estoit en papier.

x<sup>e</sup>, xi<sup>e</sup>, xii<sup>e</sup>. Le Conseil d'Etat, Son Excellence, les Estats-Généraux ont receu le secours du Duc d'Alençon qui devoit estre de 16,000 hommes, tant de piedt que de cheval. Toutes les provinces ont accordé le traicté fait entre les Estats-Généraux, les Trois Membres de Flandres, Bruge et Ypre. Le Franc s'en est rapporté à la discrétion de Son Excellence et du Conseil des Estats; ceux de Gandt ne l'ont point volu accorder, protestans estre gagnés par voix.

L'Ambassadeur d'Angleterre trouve quelque inconvenient audit traicté contraire à une alliance faite par cy-devant entre la Couronne d'Angleterre et la Maison de Bourgogne. Il en escrit à Sa Majesté pour cognoistre la volonté d'icelle.

Le xiii<sup>e</sup>. Le magistrat, nobles et notables de la ville de Bruge font sortir hors de leur ville les Cordeliers en dedans dix jours après l'insinuation de leur commandement et ordonnance.

xv°. Le Prince a partout commandé aux églises réformées de faire jeusnes et prières à Dieu pour aultant que nos gens s'apprestoyent à donner bataille.

Ceux de Gandt font sortir les religieuses qui plus n'avoient envie de demourer en leurs cloistres, avec restitution de leurs biens patrimoniaux et pension à vie.

Mons<sup>r</sup> de Hese, frère du Conte d'Outkerche, gouverneur de Maestricht avec Mons<sup>r</sup> de Champaigny, Berselle, Bassiny et Glymes, tous excepté Champaigny, gentilshommes qui avoyent entrepris de se saisir des seigneurs de Mansfelt, Barlaymont et aultres à la ville de Bruselles l'an 1576 le 2<sup>e</sup> jour de . . . . , ont faict entendre au magistrat de Bruselles comment ils estoyent d'intention de deffendre la prédication de la Religion réformée, pour ce que les ecclésiastiques du Conseil d'Estat et les Estats-Généraux leur en avoyent donné expresse charge, disans que pour sept ou huyt cens de ladite religion ils les auroyent bien osé enchasser. Le magistrat a esté depuis informé que cesdits seigneurs faisoient cecy de leur propre autorité, et le Colonel van Temple arreste lesdits seigneurs prisonniers et gentilshommes prisonniers savoir, Hese, Berselle, Bassiny, Glymes, Champaigny. Hese, Berselle, Bassiny sont menés par le seig<sup>r</sup> de Bourse, frère de Mons<sup>r</sup> de Noyelles, vers la ville d'Anvers; mais le seig<sup>r</sup> de Hese luy est eschappé en chemin. Le seig<sup>r</sup> de Champaigny et Glymes demeurèrent à Bruxelles.

xvj<sup>e</sup> augusti. Cinq soldats envoyé de Don Jehan à notre camp pour bouter le feu en cinq endroits dudit camp ont esté descouverts et bruslés et escartelés. Le Conte de Zwartzenbergh, Ambassadeur, envoyé de l'Empereur pour le Roy d'Espagne à Don Jehan et aux Estats pour faire paix, est arrivé en Anvers où qu'il a déclaré que l'intention du Roy est de rendre Mons<sup>r</sup> de Beuren et faire retirer Don Jehan avec tous ses adhérens. Ledit Ambassadeur, ayant besoigné sur la paix avec le Conseil d'Estat, s'en retourne vers Don Jehan avec certains articles pour ladite paix, par lesquels on pardonne à tous les gentilshommes et autres du païs, excepté à la maison de Berlaymont et du Conte de Rœulx.

Le Duc Jehan-Cassymirus est venu à Breda; tous ses gens sont au camp de nos gens; le Prince d'Orengé l'est allé saluer de la part du Païs-Bas <sup>1</sup>.

xxvj°. Les ambassadeurs de l'Empereur, du Roy de France, de la Royne d'Angleterre, deux députés du Conseil d'Estat, à savoir Adolf de Meetkerke et Doctor Albertus Leoninus, ont temps jusques au dernier jour de ce mois.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n° 74.*)

<sup>1</sup> Le 27 juillet 1578, le duc Casimir avait écrit aux Etats-généraux pour se plaindre vivement de ce qu'on ne lui envoyait point l'argent dont il avait besoin. Il était indispensable de payer les réîtres; et, si l'on ne pouvait leur donner ce qu'on leur avait promis, ils refuseraient de marcher.

MMMMXLV.

*Le comte de Leicester à Walsingham.*(SAINT-EDMUNDS-BURY, 1<sup>er</sup> AOUT 1578.)

Aucun changement de résolution ne se montre chez la reine; elle a voulu écrire au duc Casimir pour le blâmer. — Walsingham ferait bien d'agir prudemment en tout ce qui touche la négociation du duc d'Alençon. Ce prince se vante d'avoir reçu d'Élisabeth l'autorisation de se rendre aux Pays-Bas.

I am sorrey to se both our travelles fall owt to no better effect. Good M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, hit greveth me, I cannot say how much, that I am nether able to satsfyce that expectation in you : I wold most gladly, nor yet take comfort my self in our procedinges here. Hit ys no smale alteration I find in Her Majesties disposityon, since we werr at Otland and Windsore, toward the state of those countreys. How loth she ys to come to any manner of dealinges that way, spetyally to be at any charges, yt ys very straunge. To com somewhat nerer, these partycularytyes appere.

Fyrst, touching Monsieurs coming thether, she ys afrayd of yt, but wyll allowe no better remedye than to seme to myslyke him for yt, and to perswade him (as you wyll further perceave from hir) to retyre him self, and not to procede on that enterprise, grounding this hope that hir perswasions wyll have suffyeyent authorityte, because he hath sent unto hir by Baquavyle here, and confyrmed yt by Bussye ther to you, that he wyll doe nothing but as Her Majestie wyll appoint him, and what she wyll comand, that wyll he doe. This perswadeth hir so suffyeyently that he wyll obey hir pleasure that she dowbteth not but he wyll simply retorn as he cam. Yf Hir Majestie ment that recompence for his labor that his mynysters sew for here, than were ther some cause for hir to presume of his conformytye; but, not perceaving any such reward lyke to com from hence, for ought I se yet, I fear Monsieur wylbe to wyse to lose such an entraunce of so great a fortune toward for him and the Crowen of Fraunce. So that I doe not only fear that Hir Majestie shall lytle prevayll by this kind of perswasion to withdraw Monsieur simply, without further assurance, of as good a bargeyn, but cause great unkindnes to groe betwene tham by dealing in this bare sort with him. And whether he may justely say he was allowed by Her Majestie to com where he ys or no, you know better than I, but so have I hard, and so doth his mynysters affyrme. Thus you se what caec Hir Majestie ys lyke to runne into, and yet can I assure you she ys as well delt with all and as plainly, and as many dangers leyd before hir (by some) that must nedes fall uppon hir and hir State by this manner of proceeding as can be uttered. God of his

mereye assist hir and help hir, without whose myraculous upholding hir, I fear, great perrylles ar at hand.

The other partyeuler was this: whan my nephew Philip was to take his leave and receive his dyspach, among other smale comfortes he shuld have brought to the Prince, he was spetyally comanded by Hir Majestie that he shuld tell the Duke Cassimir that she marvelled not a lytle and was offended with him that he did gyve yt out that ys coming was by hir meanes, and that she myslyked any such speches, and prayd him hir name might not be so abused, since she comanded him not to com, but the States had enterteined him and they shuld maynteyn his coming, with such other smale encouragement to that prince, whose cause of coming in dede both you, I and all men almost know. Yet thus earnestly hath she comanded to say to him, wryting such a letter besyde of cold comfort, as when I hard of both these, I dyd all I could to stey him at home, and with much adoe I think I shall, seing by this meane I know not what he shuld doe ther, but bring grefe and discouragement to all hir best frendes, which for my part I had rather he pereyslit in the sea than he shuld [be] instrument of yt.

Now, lastly, touching your self, I wrote in my last what I hard of late. The only fault she syndes with you, ys that you went not yourself to have conference with Monsieur, and ther with all was she much offended; for, uppon hope to hear from you, dyd she prolong these mens answers here, and thought to direct the same accordingly uppon your advertysmentes, and, as farr as I can gather, she thinkes that Monsieurs coming thether ys rather to have the better meanes to stepp over hether than otherwyse; and, with such a mynd of his, hit semes she could be well pleased, for therby than were she out of dowbt his enterpryse ther had not so depe a fondation as now ys feared; and sewrly I suppose she ys perswaded he hath more affectyon than your advertysment doth gyve her hope of; and I dowbt, yt ys but my none conceat, that she thinkes you ar not wylling to have that matter goe forward, and that you ar to hard in beleaving his sincerety therin. Well, you ar wyse inough, and can se what doth lead you to think on [one] or the other. My only wyshe and advyce to you ys that you observe all offices that way, in not only seking the very bottome of his intentyon, but to make all your reasons playn to Hir Majestie, whether yt be with yt or agenst yt, and that nothing procede from you ther to him that he may take discouragement at your handes, nor yet to hir self, to shewe without playn cause that you mystrust his affectyon or myslyke the mach. You know hir dyspocetyon aswell as I, and yet can I not but use franknes with you, in whose absence I assure you I wyll deall as faythfully as I wold my self be delt with all. And, least in this last advyce hit may seme nyce to you such kind of dyrectyon, yet doe I hope you conceave my meaning, which ys that I wold have you, asmuch as you may, avoyd the suspicicion of Hir Majestie that you dowbt Monsieurs love to hir to much, or that you had devotyon inough in you to further hir mariage, albeyt I promys I think

she hath lytle inough hir self to yt; but yet what she wold, others think and doe therin you partly have cause to know : which moveth me now only to make yt a remembrance unto you to cshewe blame as much as may be, when otherwyse you shall doe lytle good. Hit may be I doe not gyve you light inough of our doinges here so much as you wold wyshe and looke for, for your better proceeding ther; but I assure you, you have as much as I can lerne, for our conferenee with Hir Majestie about affayres ys both seldome and slender, more than uppon necessary ys urged. Hir Majestie ys more often trowbled with hir rume and payne in her face than she was wont. Yet, God be thanked, this weke hath she byn very well, and therby hath she perhaps byn the lother to trowble hir self. And for this matter in hand here now for hir maryage, ther ys no man can tell what to say, as yet she hath imparted with no man, at least not with me, nor for ought I can lern with none other.

Thus for this tyme, having trowbled you longe, I wyll take my leave and wyshe you as my self.

In much hast, Hir Majestie reddy to horsbacke, at Bury, this 1 of august.

Your man Wylliams aryved yesterday here. I thank you for all your letters, and I am gladd our natyon gettes reputation ageyn.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

---

MMMMXLVI.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux lords du Conseil privé.*

(ANVERS, 2 AOUT 1578.)

Si Élisabeth n'intervient pas, les Pays-Bas tomberont au pouvoir du duc d'Alençon, dont l'influence grandit de jour en jour. — De nombreux ambassadeurs sont arrivés à Mons pour engager le duc d'Alençon à ne pas traiter avec les États. — Négociation de l'ambassadeur de l'Empereur avec don Juan.

It may please Your Lordships to understand yt findinge great delay used by the Duke d'Alençon in sendinge of his ministers hither, accordinge to the States request, we thought it meete, for the hasteninge of the matter and to learne whether his ministers had dealt sincerely with us, in recommendinge unto him the peace according to our request, and more over to discover how himself was affected to the same to send M<sup>r</sup> Sommers unto



him : wherin, to the end Your Lordships may know howe we proceeded, we have sent youe the coppie as well of M<sup>r</sup> Somers instructions as of suche answere as he hathe brought with him. And, beinge given to under'stande before his dispatch from us that Mons<sup>r</sup> Champigny, a man very dangerous to this State and so discovered as well for practises here within the contry as abrode with forreyne princes by means of his discourses, who remayneth at Bruxelles, was desirous to speake with us, we thought good that M<sup>r</sup> Sommers in his way to Monts, passing through Bruxelles, should speake with him, and to that purpose wrote a letter of credit unto him, prayinge him to communicate unto him yt that he had to do unto us, with whome he might deale as franckly as with ourselves. And, for that we thincke the speache yt passed from Champigny, is fit to be known by Your Lordships, we thought good to send youe a copie of the letter we received from M<sup>r</sup> Somers conteyning the same. By which letter Your Lordships maye perceave the great doubt that Champigny hath of the alienacion of the contries from the King of Spain, by reason of the frenche dealinge, which is not only his opinion, but the opinion of the wisest men here and best affected to the spanish goverment, who see no waye to pre[serve] the same but eyther by Don Juans withdrawing him out of the contry, or els Her Majestie to receive them into her protection and to restore them afterwards to the King of Spayne uppon suche conditions as Her Majesty shall see most expedient for the continuance of these contries in their ancient forme of goverment and th'enjoyninge of their privileges.

The state of their affaires here beinge such, we are d.... pressed to knowe Her Majestys resolucion what course she will take for the benefit of these countries by some ..... a good meaninge, beinge greatly devoted to Her Majesty ....., that are affected to the French and desirous to feale our myndes in that behalf to the end that, if they might draw from us that Her Majesty meaneth to have no further dealinge in these causes, they might then so give it out unto the people (who are greatly affected to Her Majesty and depende of her favour and canne in no case disgest the cominge in of the Frenche, thinking that by layinge before them the necessitie of the protection of some forreyne prince and Her Majesty's indisposition to imbrace their defence as the necessitie of their cause requireth, they may the better to draw them to a lyking of Mons<sup>r</sup> d'Alençons cominge. To prevent their intentions and to make a countermyne against them, we put them in mynde of Her Majesty's former goodnes in yeldinge them support of money and in bringinge in Duke Casimir into this contry for their defense. We put them also in comfort yt, as she hathe not hitherto abandoned them, so she meaneth not to withdrawe her gracious favour from them, and that we hope shortly to receive some suche answere as shalbe to their contentment. Perceavinge playnly yt, accordingly as shall appeare by Her Majesties answere that she is inclyned eyther to continue or to withdrawe her favour from them, so are they here to resolve eyther to

accept or refuse the french partie or at least not to use their assistance otherwise then to receive good thereby, without giving them any footing in the contrey otherwise them a few townes of retreat. These things considered, our hope is that Her Majesty and Your Lordships, seeing the great myscheife that should ensue by suffering the French to possess these contries, will take such order therein as shall be agreeable both for her honor and safety. The credit of the French, by reason of receiving of certain townes in the province of Haynault helde by Don Juan, whereof Your Lordships shall be more particularly informed by Her Majesty's agent, beginneth to growe here very much and draweth the liking of the people towards them.

Mons<sup>r</sup> remaineth still at Mons where resort unto him sondry princes ambassadors out of Italy, as from the Pope, the Venetians, the Duke of Savoy, the Duke of Florence, the Duke of Ferrara, to dissuade him from assisting of the States. There is also sent unto him from the King his brother, Mons<sup>r</sup> Bellièvre to the same purpose: notwithstanding shew, but underhande to discover howe the people here are inclined to Mons<sup>r</sup> and what success his disservices in these parts are like to take, that, upon information thereof, the King may resolve what course to holde in these contry causes<sup>1</sup>.

Mons<sup>r</sup> seeketh by all the meanes he may to receive... Duke Casimir's good opinion and to remove the jealousy he may perhaps conceive of his proceedings in these contry causes, and to that purpose sent of late a gentleman of the religion, one Beaujeu, with a letter unto him, whereof we send Your Lordships a copy.

By a letter written by La Noue from the french frontiers, who is daily looked for here, it appereth that Mons<sup>rs</sup> forces, when they are all assembled, will be very great.

The Emperour's ambassador, havinge stayed here long for Don Juan's sauf-conduct, is this day departed from hence howards him, he being presently at Lovayne, whom we thought good before his departure to acquaint with such arguments as is thought might best serve to persuade Don Juan to give care to a peace and to withdraw himself out of these contries, the copie whereof and his answer to the same we send Your Lordships.

And so, remembre our duty to Your good Lordships, we leave the same to the protection of the Almighty.

From Antwerp, the 2 of august.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 109.*)

<sup>1</sup> D'après ce que nous savons de la négociation de Bellièvre, il était chargé par Henri III de représenter au duc d'Alençon l'imprudence de son aventure. A quoi lui servirait de réunir une armée s'il ne pouvait la payer? et tel était l'état d'épuisement du trésor en France que de ce côté il ne devait espérer aucun secours. Le duc d'Alençon se borna à répondre : « Il est trop tard; le sort en est jeté. »

## MMMMXLVII.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham au docteur Wilson.*

(ANVERS, 2 AOUT 1578.)

Conférence avec les députés du duc d'Alençon. — Négociation avec don Juan.

After our hartie commendacions. These are to let you understande yt this day Mons<sup>r</sup> deputie came unto us and acquaynted us with the Duke their masters intencion in generall termes, which was this : that there was nothinge he desired more than to be continued in Her Majesty's good opinion, to which purpose he had despatched sondry messages unto her and last of all Mons<sup>r</sup> de Backevill. And, for the matters here, they informed us that they were to communicate them with us from tyme to tyme as they dealt with the States, mynding to do nothinge but we should be made privy therunto, as this day that they had ben with the States, and declared unto them their message, which was to desire them to make choise of some deputies, with whome they might conferre about their intencion and to take suche further order therein as the presente tyme and his comminge into the contry and the necessitie of their affaires requireth, which the States promised to effect accordingly, and so have alreadie made choise of their commissioners.

Th'Emperour's ambassador is this daye gon to Don Juan, whome we have accompanied with a letter from us, because he was lothe to have any of our company with him. Th'effect of our letter is, as youe maye se by the copie sent with the packet, to understande his mynde whether he can be content we shoulde in Her Majestys name be mediators of peace betwixt him and the States, and whether uppon the condition the States propose, which he is to understande by the ambassador he can lyke to enter into treatye of the same, wherunto as we receive his answere, we have to reecompt of our stay here; if he lyke not the condicions, then do we mynde, as sone as I the Secretary have ben with Mons<sup>r</sup> at Monts, havinge no other occasion of stey, to returne home.

And so we leave youe to the grace of God.

From Antwerpe, 2 august 1578.

(*Brit. Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 110.*)

## MMMMXLVIII.

*Lord Cobham à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 2 AOUT 1578.)

Succès des Anglais au combat de Rymenam.

My good Lorde, My collega havyn gocation to dispache this berrer for soom particular causes here yn haynde, etc., I have thought good to accompeney that dispache with soome newes that are coom this mornyng from the campe, by a letter from the Generall to the Prynce. The effect ys that Don Jhon yn parsoone with the Prynce of Parma cam about 8 yn the mornyng with 2,000 horses and with 10,000 foottemeyn, and at that hower begayne the skermysesche, which contencued tyll 5 at nyght, whe[n] our nation with the Scootes did greatlye schew ther wallew, and so valyentlye followed and mayntenayde the action, that the enemye was repulsd and followed by our nation abowt a myle. Coronell Norys hade a horse or twoo slayne, and so hade Rowlaynde Yorke. Oon Capetayn Leggyng ys slayne, and Cappetayn Bynggaymes twoo brothers, with dyvers other soldeares; and, to be playn, I here no great commendation of the roytters. It ys thought that Don Jhoon will not leave thes enterprice thus.

Thus I commyt Yowr Lordeschyp and all yowres to Allmyghty God.

Antwerpe, the seccoonde of auguste.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.)

## MMMMXLIX.

*Walsingham au docteur Wilson (?)*

(ANVERS, 2 AOUT 1578.)

Motifs qui l'ont engagé à ne pas se rendre auprès du duc d'Alençon.

Sir, Findinge Her Majestie to be easely inclined to conceive hardely of me forstayinge from makinge my repayr to Mons<sup>r</sup>, I thought good to lay doune ye causes thereof unto . . . yt you might acquaint Her Majestie with them, and thereby wor . . . such satisfac-

tion to Her Highnes and good construction . . . dealinges in her service as I have all-ways had a care to perfourme.

Now ye reasons yt moved me to stay from . . . into yt voyage, were for yt Hir Majestie minister yt first broght ye message of his desire to have conference with me, had no letter of credence, had in other thinges delivered many untrueths, had had . . . doinges disavoued by his master, had given out yt Hir Majestie was . . . cause of his master repair into these contries, seking, by ye color of Her Majestys name and through my accesse unto him uppon first cominge, to make his cominge into ye contrie better le . . . of, then otherwyse ye contrie could or wold have brooken. These thinges diligently considered with myself, I mean his want of authoritie, his untrueths to us, ye disavouinges of his doinges by his master, ye usinge of Her Majestie name, whatsoever ye event may be of his masters actions, caused me not to be overhastie, and onely for ye respect I beare to Her Majesties honor and service. Besides, when he repaired to us afterwards with his letters of credit, he never made any signification of it. At M<sup>r</sup> Sommers beinge with ye Duke himself, no one would . . . mention yt he was desirous either to talke with me or to see me, and now, at ye repayre of his deputies hether, ye matter is cleane dead as a thinge that was a mere dreame divised by his ministers and never thought of by himself. These reasons seemed sufficient causes of stay to me unto this present, and, now his deputies are come, I cold not depart unlesse I shold cause the whole negociation with the States and us to stay.

The letter I presently send to Her Majestie is for ye furtherance of ye matter yt Baskeville is come for. And so I leave you to ye grace of God.

From Andwerpe, ye 2 augustus 1578.

(*Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 415.*)

---

MMMML.

*William Davison au comte de Leicester (?)*.

(ANVERS, 2 AOUT 1578.)

Détails sur le combat de Rymenam. — Les conférences avec les députés du duc d'Alençon sont suspendues afin d'apprendre le résultat de la négociation avec don Juan.

I would not faile to advise Your Lordship by this poste of as muche as hath succeeded since . . . betwene the two camps, the matter being not unworthie the reporting, nor

othe . . . think Your Honour will take pleasure to heare in respect of the well doing of our co . . . , who have honestly repayed the fault commytted by some of them a day or two at Liere. The enemy presenting himself yes[terday] morning in bataill with 12,000 footemen and 2,000 horse at the leaste in the f . . . , the States camp lieng at Rymenam sent fourth certain companies of Scottes to begynn the skermish, who coming with a fury towards the trenches of . . . as if they could assaile them. M<sup>r</sup> Norrys, being arryved there . . . an hower before, was sent fourth to make head against them with certain of his regiment seconded by some of the Scottes. The skirmish, begann hotly and was bravely mainteigned on th'one syde and other . . . in the morning till 5 in th'afternoone, our countrymen acquitting th[emselves] with very great value and reputation, especially M<sup>r</sup> Norrys, M<sup>r</sup> B . . . and M<sup>r</sup> York, of whose well doing the Generall hath rendered very . . . testimony, as Your Lordship may in parte see by the copie of his letter sent to the Archduke. M<sup>r</sup> Norrys had slayne under him two or three h[orses], Rowland Yorke did likewise loose a horse or two; M<sup>r</sup> Bingham . . . had good happ in his owne person, lost his two brothers who a . . . lamented, divers others to the number of 40 or thereabouts of our . . . slayne, but of Captens onely Liggins, and as many hurt, amongst . . . we heare of none of name save M<sup>r</sup> Sandy My Lords brother . . . very dangerously shott trough th'arme.

The whole slau[ghter] this syde is not estemyd to 100 at th'uttermost, whereas of the . . . what hurt, what slayne, it is thought they are at the least 4 or . . . In somme they retyred as fast as they came on furiously . . . bene of no men better wellcomed then of our countrymen.

Some think th'ennemyes attempt at this tyme was ony to see w . . . camp would make to try their disposition to fight and to discover th . . . and that he doth intend to give them yet another camizado as it be . . . provoke therunto partly by advantage in respect that he is superior . . . and value to the States, having 5,500 good horse and 15 or 16,000 . . . better disciplined, better conducted and better experiented then ours, who . . . past x or xi<sup>m</sup> footemen and 8,000 horse at th'uttermost in the fields and partly by necessity bycause that to delay the battail till the . . . Casamire and the rest of the States forces should be joigned together . . . not be but to his grcat hazard and disadvantage. And yet, our . . . intrenchid in a place naturally stronge, some think he shalbe hardly . . . to force them. And, unlesse it fall out that he assale them in there . . . , the Count Bossu sees mes not in mynd to hazard the battail, as well by cause he doth not much trust to the value of his cavalerie for the . . . , as bycause he hath not yet the number of foote-men that he looks for . . . the supply of the Duke Casimir who being once joigned together with . . . , they may boldly seeke out th'ennemy, whcare he shalbe.

[I] heare that Casimire marcheth hitherwardes having compounded with his reiters for the payment of ther *Naughgelt*, within xvi dayes the warre, wh . . . somewhat alter

them and stay ther comming forwardes : it is held a matter . . . . that th'ennemy will attempt either him or the States other camp before their joining, so ever it cost hym, if either or both do offer hym any manner of advantage . . . . by the next.

La Noue arryved here on fryday night hast, who caries a jealous opinion of th'enterprise of Mons<sup>r</sup>.

The brute is here that betwene Callais and Boloigne should lye 4,000 footemen and 1,000 horse destined for some enterprise by the way of Graveling. In Haynault there are entered certein companies of horsemen and some supply of footemen to the service of Dolleman, but on the numbers we have yet no certenty. Here is nothing concluded yet with his commissioners, the matter being cheifly delayed uppon answer from th'Emperour's ambassadors now with Don Juan, but in Haynault they are as foreward as they be here slow in that behaulf. Th'encrase of the Dukes trayne and dayly resort of the French to Mounts, together with the inteligence they have in the towne, doth make the state thereof much suspected.

And thus, having none other thing presently to advertise Your Lordship, I most humbly tak my leave.

Andwarpe, the second of augustus 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 57.*)

-----  
 MMMMLI.

*Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham.*

(LONG-MELFORD, 3 AOUT 1578)

Il importe de connaitre les intentions du duc d'Alençon.

The byrde was never more desierouse of fayre weather than we are here gladde to heare frome yow, synse your beeing at Mowntes with Monsieur. This daie, Monsieur Bacqueville and the frenche ambassadour had veric longe audience of Her Majestie, both together and both severallie, whiche God grawnte maye bee for the best. Upon your reapporte the chiefest of this matter dependeth, so that, yf yow fynde no sownde dealinge, the Frenshe maye goe, as they came, whereas otherwyse, there wylbee good eare geaven, and perhappes some matter of consequence wyl folowe. It is high tyme for us to bee assured of some bodie abrode, least, beeing forsaken of al, we shal bee over weake to

withstande the meanest, yf we showlde bee tryed. Yf I maye beleve wordes and speache, suerlie I did never see soche a disposition, nor a better mynde, yf al thynges bee as syncerelie mente there upon Monsieurs behalfe. But yow are not to discover any soche thyng to Monsieur, but onelie to knowe his mynde and disposition in al thynges, and so to make reaporte by your advertisementes, when yow have understoode the botome of al thynges there on his behalfe, by your own good meanes and of your selfe.

Frome Longe-Melforde, this thyrde of august 1578.

Commende me to My Lord Cobham.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

---

MMMMLII.

*Walsingham au comte de Leicester.*

(ANVERS, 3 AOUT 1578.)

Vif mécontentement des États.

Your Lordship by the inclosed may p[er]ceave] what prynted pamphletes are cas[te] abroad here in fortheraunce of the Frenche. They doe not evyl to take the advauntage of the tyme, seing howe cowldeyly Her Majesty is affected to thes contrye causes. Necessi[tye] most neades force them to take some partye. And, thowghe the frenche releefe be accompagned with many inconveniences, yet rather then to yeld to Spayne, they are resolved to make a harde barg[ain]. The States heare by the merchauntes yt Her Majestye wyll not passe her bondes, which they do greatly [. . .] at, seeing what coorse the frenc[he] proceadynges take, and the m[ore] straynge it seemethe to them f[or] that they looked that owre repeyre hether wouold have browght them rather releefe then dyspeyre. This daye or to morrowe we atten[d] certeyn to be sent unto us from the States to open ther greefes and to pra[y] Her Majestys speedy resolutyon, eyther one waye or another. And so having nothing elles presently to imparte unto Your Lordship, I most humbly take my leave.

At Antwerpe, the thirde of auguste 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 58.*)

---



## MMMMLIII.

*Walsingham à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 3 AOUT 1578.)

La reine seule peut arrêter les desseins des Français.

My verry good Lord, The dyscourse I sende Your Lordship, wrytten in favor of the Frenche, dothe playnly dyscover ther intentyon. None ther is to brydel them and to kepe ther desseygnes within lymyttes but the Queen's Majesty. She being then mynded to have no further dealyng in the cause, yt is evydent what wyll become of the matter. My Lord and I have dyscharged owre dutyes unto Her Majesty and to Your Lordships so playnly in this behalfe as, what soever shall become of the cause, I hope we shall be fownde faulteles.

And so, having presently nothing ells to imparte unto Your Lordship, I most humbly take my leave.

At Antewarpe, the thirde of august 1578.

(*Record office, Papers of Holland*, vol. 5.)

## MMMMLIV.

*Note des ambassadeurs anglais.*

(4 AOUT 1578.)

Ils ne peuvent admettre certains articles des propositions adressées par les États au duc d'Alençon.

*Messieurs les Ambassadeurs d'Angleterre, aians bien considéré une instruction à eux baillée par Messieurs les Estats-Généraux des Pays-Bas, respondent :*

Le xv<sup>e</sup> article portant ces mots : *Que, en cas que par cy-après ils voulussent prendre ung autre maistre, qu'ils le préféreront à tous autres*, impugne manifestement aux

traictés entre la Couronne d'Angleterre et la Maison de Bourgoigne, comme faict aussy le xvi<sup>e</sup> article qui faict que les s<sup>rs</sup> ambassadeurs d'Angleterre ne les peuvent approuver.

Le xvii<sup>e</sup> article ayant ces mots : *pour l'assurance dudict s<sup>r</sup> duc, etc., luy mectre ès mains les villes de Quesnoy, Landrecies et Bavais*, d'autant qu'il est question d'aliéner les villes dudict duché de Bourgoigne, il touche aussy auxdictz traictés et sur ce lesdicts s<sup>rs</sup> ambassadeurs disent comme dessus.

Au xxi<sup>e</sup> article il est dict que toutes les villes, places et fortresses scituées par delà la Meuze, si comme Bourgoigne, Luxembourg, etc., demeureront sous la puissance et obéissance dudict s<sup>r</sup> duc sa vie durant, lesdicts s<sup>rs</sup> ambassadeurs, sçachans que iceulx pays sont membre dudict duché de Bourgoigne, disent aussy comme dessus.

Au xxiii<sup>e</sup> article lesdicts s<sup>rs</sup> ambassadeurs respondent comme dessus.

Quant aux autres articles de la dicte instruction, lesdicts s<sup>rs</sup> ambassadeurs en remettent la considération à Sa Majesté Réginale, vers laquelle ils despèchent présentement pour les luy représenter.

(Bibliothèque royale de Bruxelles, ms. 7199, fol. 245.)

---

MMMLV.

*Walsingham à lord Burleigh (?)*.

(ANVERS, 4 AOUT 1578.)

Il rend compte d'une communication de Bussy d'Amboise.

My very good Lord, The cause of this despatch is to acquaint Her Majesty with that I received from Bussy d'Amboise touching the matter that Backville is sent with to Her Majesty, and also to render Her Majesty reason of my stay from repaire to Mons<sup>r</sup>, which I understand by Your Lordship letters and other she thinketh not well, of which reasons I have discoursed, as tyme would serve me, to M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, by whom I trust Your Lordship shall understande the good grounde I had to resolve so as I have donne, beseeching Your Lordship to take notice of them from him and to use them to Her Majesty in my behalf as youe shall see I have cause in truthe to stande upon them. Thinkinge my self with my most humble thancks for the same very much beholdinge to Your Lordship yours earnest travayling with Her Majesty for her good opinion to be conceaved of me and my doinges in this service, which I would gladly advance to Her

Majestys contentment and safty, by all possible means that may be thought in degree better then other.

Touching the good success the States have had in the conflict with the enemy the seconde of this present through the valour of our nacion, wherin M<sup>r</sup> Norris hath wonne himself great credit and honnor, as hath also captayne Bingham, I referre Your Lordshippe to the coppie of the Count Bossu's letter to the Archduke, which I sende away in the packet, as also the answere that Duke Casimir sent by Beaujeu to Mons<sup>r</sup>.

And, so constrainned to make shorter than I woulde, I take my leave of Your Lordship, leaving the same to the grace of God.

From Antwearpe, 4 august 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 116.*)

---

MMMMLVI.

*Le duc Casimir à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(DOESBURG, 4 AOUT 1578.)

Il compte sur l'appui de la reine d'Angleterre.

Madame, Le contentement que Votre Majesté a d'avoir esté advertie de mon advancement vers les Pais-Bas avec mes troupes, me faict croistre l'envie que j'ay d'y pouvoir faire quelque bon et remarquable exploiet pour l'avancement de la gloire de Dieu et l[e] repos publicque, affin que lesdits pais senten[t] l'effect espéré de ma venue, et Vostre Majesté aye tant plus grande occasion de joye et contentement. J'ay receu très-grand regret et suis infinement marry d'avoir si longuement esté retenu, sans avoir la comodité de rien faire, près de Zutphen, attendant les deniers ordonnés pour le premier paiement de mes gens : en quoy Messieurs des Estats-Généraux se sont montrés, semblable à eux-mesmes, lents et irrésolus, m'ayans là laissé croupir l'espace d'ung mois à grande perte de temps et frais, près d'une ville voisine ennemie nommée Deventer, laquelle mon armée, aultrement lors inutile, avoit grand envie de prendre, si j'eusse esté fourny d'artillerie et municions nécessaires, comme ils l'ont soubhaité et souven-tefois requis, mais en vain.

Vos ambassadeurs m'ont adverti qu'ils sont résolus de partir d'Anvers pour retourner en Angleterre dans six ou dix jours et qu'à ceste occasion n'auroyent-ils la comodité de

me veoir. Ce que toutesfois j'eusse infinement désiré affin qu'ils eussent faict tant plus asseuré raport à Votre Majesté de mes troupes, et pour leur déclairer de bouche l'envie que j'ay de vous obéir et complaire, et entendre d'eux aussi vos intencions et ce que je doibs maintenant entreprendre pour votre service; car je me suis embarqué en cest affaire pour votre regard, quy m'en avez sollicitée et requise. Maintenant que je suis sus pied et que j'ay le moyen de faire paroistre par effect combien je suis désireux de vous contenter en tout ce que me sera possible, je me trouve par manière de dire abandonné au milieu de la carrière. Sy suis-je certayn que m'ayant Votre Majesté asseurée non-seulement par vos ambassadeurs de bouche, mais aussi par lettres, que ne m'abandonneriez, ains que m'assisteriez de vos moyens, vous effectuerez, en cela comme en toutes aultres choses, vos promesses, estant vostre assistance maintenant plus nécessaire et requise qu'elle ne fust jamais, comme je m'asseure qu'entendrez par vos ambassadeurs, ausquels ay faict faire déclarac[i]on particulière de ce que me semble pour le présent nécessaire.

Pour le regard des seigneurs et gentilhommes de ce pais, auxquels Vostre Majesté désire que je porte bonne affeccion, j'espère me tellement comporter en leur endroiet par tout où l'occasion se présentera, tant en général qu'en particulier, qu'ils auront occasion d'en recevoir contentement.

Et d'aultant que me recomendez si soingneusement le Marquis d'Haverech, je luy feray paroistre par tous moyens à mon possible l'envie que j'ay de vous obéir et contenter : estant de soy chose très-nécessaire que je tienne bonne correspondance et amitié avec tous, affin qu'estans unis, nous entendans bien par ensemble, toutes choses puissent estre guidées avec meilleur ordre à quelque bonne issue.

Duspurg, ce 4 d'aoust 1578.

(*Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 182.*)

---

## MMMLVII.

### *Déclaration des États-généraux.*

(ANVERS, 5 AOUT 1578.)

Réponse à la note des ambassadeurs anglais.

Les États-généraux, aians veu la responce de messieurs les ambassadeurs d'Angleterre donnée sur l'instruction à culx baillée de la part desdicts États, se tiennent en

paine et perplexité à cause des difficultés portées par ladiete responce et retardement de l'ultérieure comunication avec les ambassadeurs du due d'Alençon, où au contraire on avoit esperé que lesdiets s<sup>rs</sup> ambassadeurs d'Angleterre, suivant les précédentes advertences, eussent esté suffisamment auctorisés pour sans ultérieur dilay résoudre absolument sur lediet traitié et moyens mys en avant : à raison de quoy ne peuvent lesdiets Estats laisser de représenter ausdiets s<sup>rs</sup> ambassadeurs qu'ils désireroient bien diférer lediet affaire jusques à ce qu'ils pouroient entendre le bon conseil et plaisir de la Majesté de la Royne d'Angleterre sur les difficultés contenues en ladiete responce, mais que la nécessité les constrainet de recepvoir promptement lediet s<sup>r</sup> Due d'Alençon comme amy ou tomber en danger qu'il prendra aultre party au désavantage de ce pays; et, pour ce que cest affaire est fort hazardeux, lesdiets Estats prient lesdiets s<sup>rs</sup> ambassadeurs de vouloir à eulx impartir sur ce leur bon advis et conseil.

Faiet en Anvers en l'assemblée des Estats-généraux, le v<sup>e</sup> jour d'aoust 1578.

(*Bibliothèque royale de Bruxelles*, ms. 7199, p. 247; *Archives de l'État à Bruges*, Reg. 659, n<sup>o</sup> 402.)

---

MMMLVIII.

*Don Juan aux ambassadeurs anglais.*

(6 AOUT 1578.)

Il reste disposé à traiter de la paix.

Messieurs, l'Ambassadeur de l'Empereur m'a délivré vos lettres du dernier du passé, par lesquelles m'asseurez que la Royne vostre maitresse auroit toujours eu et a encoires ferme désir de veoir les troubles de ce pays pacifiés et le peuple d'icelluy réduiet en l'obéyssance de leur légitime et souverain seigneur, et que suyvant ce elle vous auroit envoyé devers les Estats pour les induyre à s'y accomoder. Qu'a esté et est ung office louable et digne d'estre traitié avec toute syncérité, tant pour ce que lediet faiet a de commun avec tous potentats pour se conserver, que pour la bonne volonté que le Roy mon seigneur luy a tousjours porté et démontré. En quoy il est plus que raisonnable que ladiete dame Royne luy corresponde de mesme, comme aussi que vous,

envoyés à ung si bon œuvre de sa part, vous y employez au myeux que vous sera possible : de quoy ne scaurions recevoir sinon tout contentement, ne souhaitant rien plus, comme oneques je ne désiray, que de veoir cesdiets pays en paix et repos, m'estant rendu en iceulx à ceste seule fin sans y prétendre aultre chose quelconque, suivant quoy seray tousjours très-aise d'y entendre quand les Estats se voudront conduire de sorte que je puisse avoir espoir d'y parvenir : à quoy ferez bien de les induyre, sans plus longuement se contenir ès calamités de ceste guerre, ains de procurer vivre paisiblement. Et, quant à vostre acheminement devers moy, tous ceulx qui de la part de la Royne me sont venus trouver, me sont tousjours esté les bien venus, comme le serez semblablement, quand en voudrez prendre la paine, combien que présentement je ne sçay si ce ne seroit superflu de perdre aultant de temps, lequel povez myeux employer par delà induisant lesdits Estats à toute raison, veu que, de mon costel, j'y suis tousjours esté tellement enclin que n'y fault aucunes persuasions en mon endroit, comme pourra tesmoingner ledict sieur Ambassadeur par ce que luy ay respondu sur l'intercession qu'il m'at proposé de Sa Majesté Impérialle.

A tant, messieurs, je prie le Créateur vous avoir en sa sainte et très-digne garde.  
De Hakendover-lez-Thilemont, ce vj<sup>e</sup> d'aoust 1578.

(Publié par M. BLAES, *Mém. anon.*, t. III, p. 59.)

---

### MMMMLIX.

#### *Pouvoirs donnés par les États-généraux.*

(ANVERS, 6 AOUT 1578.)

Messire Bucho Aytta, prévôt de Saint-Bavon, François d'Ongnies, chevalier, le docteur Léoninus et Adolphe de Meckerke sont autorisés à se rendre à Malines afin de poursuivre, d'accord avec les ambassadeurs de l'Empereur, du roi de France et de la reine d'Angleterre, les négociations ouvertes avec don Juan.

(*Bibliothèque royale de Bruxelles*, ms. 7499, fol. 179; *British Museum*, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 156.)

---

MMMLX.

*Mémoire des ambassadeurs d'Angleterre.*

(ANVERS, 6 AOUT 1378.)

## Réponse à la note des États.

Les ambassadeurs de la Roine d'Angleterre, aians considéré ung escript à eulx baillé le 5 d'aoust par le sieur Longolius et quelques aultres députés des Estats<sup>1</sup>, et treuvans tant par celui que les propos desdicts députés, que lesdicts Estats se treuvent en peine et perplexité à cause des difficultés portées par la responce donnée par lesdicts sieurs ambassadeurs en escript à l'instruction à eulx présentée par lesdicts députés le jour précédent, ont bien voulu et treuvé bon, estans à ce requis, de répliquer qu'ils espèrent bien que lesdicts seigneurs des Estats se fussent satisfaiets et contentés de ladicte responce, comme estant fondée sur si grande raison pour l'entretènement et préservation des traités entre la Couronne d'Angleterre et la Maison de Bourgogne, pour laquelle maintenir ils ne peuvent qu'encores s'y résouldre et persister comme chose qui touche

<sup>1</sup> Les États avaient proposé aux ambassadeurs anglais d'adhérer à la déclaration suivante :

« Comme il soyt que Monsieur de Bussy d'Amboyse et ses collègues, députés de Monsieur le Duc d'Alençon, ne se trouvent satisfaiets de la responce, que les ambassadeurs de la Roine d'Angleterre ont faict au 13<sup>m</sup>e article d'une Ins[truc]tion baillée par les Estats des Pays-Bas, comme si lesdicts ambassadeurs vo[u]lussent exclure mesmes mondiet seigneur le Duc, lesdicts ambassade[urs], portans le respect à Son Altesse qu'à icelle appartient, au regard de la bonne intelligence qui est entre Sa Majesté et luy, déclarent que la clause dudi[et] article à sçavoir : *prendre uny aultre maistre*, ne s'entendra pour le respect de mondiet seigneur Duc seulement, mais de tout aultre. Estant l'intention de Sa dicte Majesté de conserver ces pays soubz l'obéissance du Roy Catholique et d'empescher directement qu'ils ne s'en puissent séparer, ensuivant les anciens traités en[tre] la Couronne d'Angleterre et la Maison de Bourgogne.

» Lesdicts sieurs ambassadeurs sont d'opinion que la Roine ne se mescontente du 17<sup>e</sup> article, moyennant que ces mots y soyent adjoustés : *pour l'assurance dudit seigneur Duc tant pour sa retraicte comme pour le soulagement des malades, blessés et aultres nécessitez de ses gens*, et non à aultre fin, sinon comme il est contenu au 24<sup>e</sup> article de la dicte instruction. »

Mais les ambassadeurs anglais répondirent par un refus : « My lords did not like of this, as not minding to depart one whit from their first apostilles, howbeit they desired ye States advice therein, purposing to deliver it afferwards to ye deputies, but not as their resolution ». (*Brit. Mus., Gallia, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 129.*)

Sa Majesté en honneur et justice; et comme il soit que lesdicts seigneurs des Estats désirent d'avoir les advis et conseil desdicts seigneurs ambassadeurs au regard de leur présente nécessité qui les contrainct promptement de recevoir ledict seigneur d'Alençon comme ami ou tumber en danger qu'il prendra aultre party, comme lesdicts Estats prétendent, au désavantage dudit país, lesdicts seigneurs ambassadeurs ne sçavent quel advis et conseil leur donner en ce tant important affère, ains le remectant à leur propre advis et conseil, leur donnant par ce néantmoins à entendre, par ce que Sa Majesté prendra en bonne et amiable part, s'ils veullent attendre huit ou dix jours, pour dedans ce temps sçavoir l'opinion de Sa Majesté sur les poinets de ladicte instruction: ce qu'aultrement Sadiete Majesté pourra trouver estrange qu'un affère de tel poix et importance se haste à conclusion avec telle expédition que de n'attendre si peu de temps, veu mesme que ce traicté heût peu recevoir plus prompte fin si les députés dudit seigneur Duc se fussent treuvés en ce lieu d'Anvers, selon qu'il avoit esté accordé et par eulx expressément promis.

(*Archives du Royaume à Bruxelles, Documents historiques, t. XIII, fol. 225;*  
*Archives de la ville d'Ypres.*)

---

MMMLXI.

*Le comte de Sussex à Walsingham.*

(SAINT-EDMUNDS-BURY, 6 AOUT 1578.)

Le duc d'Alençon ne s'incline devant les volontés d'Élisabeth que parce qu'il espère obtenir sa main. —  
Le jour où cet espoir sera évanoui, rien n'arrêtera son ambition.

Good M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, I receyved this daye your letters of the xxix<sup>th</sup> of the laste, and did also receyve from you one other letter sens the arryvall of M<sup>r</sup> Somers with you, so as I have receyved two from you sens I wrote eny to you. The cause hathe bene for that I was not made acquaynted with the sendyng of eny messenger to you sens my receipt of those letters, although I do now understand that one or two messengers have bene sent without my knolege, wherof I am very sory, and praye you to impute the falt therof to others and not to me.

I have sene your letters wrytten to the Councell, and, as I did lyke very well that you



should repayer to Monsieur upon the offer made by him, so do I thynke the causes of your staye to be reasonabell to move you therto, and that you did then as I woulde have don, yf I had bene in your place. And treuly, M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, I do and wyll saye that in all matters you have delte with as grete dyscretyon, consydering the dangers of the causes and the uncertenty of them with whom you deale as ever eny man did or cowld do. It resteth in God to dyspoce her harte as shall please him, for she is sufficiently informed by you of all thinges; and the case wylbe hard bothe with the Queen and with England, yf ever the Frenche possesse or the Spanyardes tyranyse in the Lowe-Cuntryses. And suerly, in my opynyon, who so ever shall thynke by devyse to putt over matters for a tyme for the benyfyt of her person, althoughe perhaps the same maye be hurtful to England, and therby devyde the good of her from the good of the realmet and so the ill of her from the ill of the realme, shall in th'ende bothe decyve her and the realme. It is good to put over tyme, when it bryngeth good effectes, but to put over tyme, when that only overthroweth all thinges, is then the dangeroust matter that maye be; and therfor, to put over tyme in this matter, wherhy in shorte tyme ether the Spanyshe or the French shall have ther wylls of the Lowe-Cuntryses, is the dangerous, matter for the Queen and England, in my opynyon, then maye be. Backevyle doth here affyrme that bothe in the causes of the Lowe-Cuntrye and also for Monsieurs person, Her Majeste maye dyspoce of Monsieur at her plesuer<sup>1</sup>. And suerly I do thynke, yf she wyll make him her husbände, she maye do as he sayeth. Otherwyse I can not be perswaded that she shall do eny thing with him that shall hynder his gretenes eny wayes, and speccyally in this enterprise. When you shall speke with him, you shall best fynd his meanyng by his awne speches; but, trewly, for my awne parte, yf Her Majeste rejecte his offer, and he remayne owte of hope to make her his wyfe, and therby to be grete, he wyll performe no worde he shall speke that maye hynder his gretenes otherwyse. Yf I erre, I am sory for it, but this is my opynyon, which I do playnly delyver to you as on not without grete fere that, whyles we hope to dally with him in talke of maryage therby to staye his other actyons, he wyll gyve fayre wordes ageyne and procede in dedes to his best advantage.

And so, with my moste hartly commendatytions, for this tyme, I take my leave.

From Burye, the vi<sup>th</sup> of auguste 1578.

*(Record office, Pap of Holland, vol. 5.)*

<sup>1</sup> On lit dans une lettre de Richard Topeliff : « Monseigneur shew himself and all his at Her Majesty's devotion, and was come into the Low-Countries to be directed wholly by Your Majesty, where he might receive and follow your directions, which he would do with as great sincerity as could be required ».

## MMMMLXII.

*L'archevêque de Glasgow à don Juan.*

(PARIS, 6 AOUT 1578.)

Recommandation en faveur d'Égremont Ratcliff.

Monseigneur, Estant le Sieur de Radeleife, gentilhomme anglois, frère du Comte de Sussex, en bonne volonté et intention de faire très-humble service et fidelle à Sa Majesté Catholique et à Votre Altesse, s'en allant pour ceste occasion par delà, je l'ay acompagné de ceste-cy à cause du tesmoignage que j'ay de sa religion catholique et dévotion qu'il porte à la Royné ma Souveraine et à son service, pour vous supplier très-humblement qu'il vous plaise le recepvoyr et emploier pour ledit service de Sadite Majesté Catholique et le vôtre, où il espère faire si bon debvoir que Votre Altesse n'en recevra que tout contantement, vous assurant que la faveur dont il vous plaira l'honorer, sera très-agréable à madite dame qui l'a en bien grande recommandation : Qui est ce qui me faict plus hardiment oser vous suplier en cest endroit, où je vous baisera très-humblement les mains, priant Dieu qu'il vous donne, Monseigneur, en très-bonne et très-parfaicte santé, très-longue et très-heureuse vie et plus heureux succès de vos entreprinses à votre contentement.

De Paris, ce 6<sup>e</sup> aoust 1578.*(Arch. du Royaume à Bruxelles, Dossier Ratcliff.)*

## MMMMLXIII.

*La reine d'Angleterre à Walsingham.*

(SAINT-EDMUNDS-BURY, 8 AOUT 1578.)

Il lui importe de connaitre les intentions du duc d'Alençon. — S'il se borne à repousser les Espagnols, on ne peut s'en plaindre; mais il ne doit pas usurper la souveraineté des Pays-Bas. — On pourra juger de la sincérité des protestations dont il a chargé Bacqueville. — Si les États n'ont pas besoin de son appui, ils pourront le renvoyer avec quelques témoignages de gratitude. — Walsingham se justifiera à son retour.

Right trustie and welbeloved, We greate yow wel. Where by your last letters yow have made a longe declaration of your conference with Bussy d'Amboise and shewed

us some cause of your stay from repayringe to Monsieur d'Alençon, as we did wil you to doe, although we finde nothinge to be misliked in your diligent report of Bussies large speaches in his masters behalf, as wel generally... assurance of him to content us in all his actions, as specially... continuyng his former pursuit to marry with us : yet we se not that yow did folowe that course, which both yow did know before your departure, was our special meaninge, for ye direction of y... actions of Monsieur in this entreprise of his, as also nowe upon his owne sodaine cominge, and ye great preparations made for... great forces to folowe, is presently nedefull for us more particularly to understande what we may in dede be assured of, and[not] be abused with generall offers of good wil, yea of mariage, an... in ye meane time to wynne such advantage thereby entringe into such a possession of ye contrie as may prove nether good for that contrie, nor yet for us. And therefore, as yow knewe that when, at your departure, it was thoght that Monsieur had left his former entreprise of aydinge ye States, we were, in good reason, in favour of ye States, moved to wishe ye renewinge of his treatie with ye States, so as they might have his ayde to doe them good against ye Spaniardes, but not to acquire to himself the possession of those contries, we did therefore give to his servant Du Vray answere that, if Monsieur wold so deale with ye States to give them onely such ayde as we or our ministers on that side, by conference with ye States, shold thinke meete, then we could not mislike of his renewinge of his former treatie with ye States, which kinde of answer of ours we heare he doeth interprete to be ye cause of his cominge thither. But consideringe he doeth not make us acquainted with his special intent and scope, how farre he meaneth to extende this his ayde and forces, beinge meant, as we heare, to be greater then ye States have nede of, or at lest then they do require, it is ye more necessarie that yow do directly presse him and his ministers to know his resolution, and to move him to be content, for avoydinge ye sinister interpretation that may be made of his pretence of aydinge, that yow our ministers there might conferre with ye States and with his ministers also to grow to some resolution, in what sort, with what numbers and forces and with what conditions it shal seme to all parties reasonable, sufficient and honorable that ye Low-Contries be ayded by him, as he professeth, onely to be delivered of the oppression and tyrannie of ye Spaniardes, and not, under colour of receivinge of his ayde, to become subject to him; and this is ye matter yow know we have cause to desire, and therefore our meaninge is and was that yow shold not onely by your dealinge with him and his ministers get ye knowledge of his intention, to this ende, but doe your uttermost to procure him to procede no further. In which doinge, yow may assure Monsieur, if his desire be indede, as in wordes his ministers here doe pretende, to please us and to preferre our advise and requestes afore all others, by this onely course he may make most assured accompt of our good wil and of our readines to assist him in all his actions, tendinge to his safetic and honor, as

he hath already had good profe of us in times past. And, to conclude, we require yow to kepe this course with him, and, if yow shal finde any other intention, to advertise us thereof with spede; for we have cause to be perplexed at this time for ye doubt we may have whether all these fayre offers to us by his letters and messengers may prove rather an interteinement of us, to winne time for his particuler advantage, in ye acquiringe of those contries, which it behoveth us by all good meanes possibly to withstande.

Yow shall furthermore understande that Backvile, Monsieurs ambassadour here, declareth that his master wil in this action be wholly ruled by us, either to proscute it, as we wil, or to leave it and desist, if we wil so have him to doe: which how we may believe, is doutfull, and therefore we wold have yow conferre with such of the States as yow thinke meete and learne of them what they shal thinke meetest herein, that is whether their owne forces with Casimire shal seme sufficient, without havinge assistance of Monsieurs, and whether they could be content that Monsieur were perswaded to desist from his enterprise; and, if they so wil, yow shall declare unto them that yow have some good grounde to ass.... Monsieur and to move him therto; and so our pleasure is that yow should deale with Monsieur, declare to him that we are informed by his servant Monsieur Backevile as above is mentioned, and to move him in respect of ye jalousie that ye world hath of these his actions to give ayde where he is not required, addinge such other reasons as yow shall thinke meete, without thereby movinge him to mislike of such a motion, but by reason of ye offer thereof made to us by his ministers here; but, if by ye States yow shall perceive that, without his assistance, they are not able to withstande ye spanishe forces, then, after you shalbe so informed in what maner without their danger they wold have this ayde, in that sort yow shall deale with him and use all persuasions convenient in our name, whereby we shal prove how we may tr.... to his large offers to be ruled wholly by us. And consideringe it may seme strange to move Monsieur d'Alençon to desist totally from the enterprise, wherein he hath bin so greatly charged with his preparation and interteinement of his armie, if ye States shall thinke it meet so to be, and that yow shall take uppon yow so to doe, it shalbe requisite, before yow doe deale with him therein, that it be obtained of ye States that some honorable recompense be made to him, such as ye States shall thinke convenient, ether in present money or with bondes or with some townes to be as gages for ye satisfaction thereof, and thereby with more reason he may be moved to desist, which if he wil not doe, then may we thereby conceive that he hath some further intention and that also we have no cause to give credit to his ambassadours speache here. This latter point of movinge him to desist, we know hath great difficultie in it to be propounded to him, nether wold we thinke thereof, but that his ambassadour here, Backevile, doeth constantly deliver it from his master.

Although yow may conceive that we have had mislikinge of some part of your proceedings, for that ye issue thereof answereth not our expectations or at lest our desire, and therewith both ye Lord Cobham and yow may be in your mindes somewhat grieved, yet consideringe we are wel assured of both your good wils and faithfull meanings, take conceipt of grief, but continue yow your endeavours to doe what yow may, ether to procure peace, as hitherto yow have done, or to devise how ye ayde of France may be tempered to doe ye States good against ye Spaniardes, which we see by many tokens, very doutfull, althogh Backevile here useth assured speaches of Monsieurs intention to ye contrarie. And yow Walsingham shall at your retourne know what we have misliked in your actions, at which time we wil not refuse like a good mistresse to have yow answeere with accustomed faveur.

Yeven at our towne of Bury-S<sup>t</sup>-Edmond, ye 8 of august 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 127.*)

---

MMMLXIV.

*Lord Burleigh à Walsingham.*

(SAINT-EDMONDS-BURY, 8 AOUT 1578.)

Observations sur la lettre de la reine. — Le dernier terme des difficultés sera peut-être que l'Archidue retienne le Brabant et le prince d'Orange la Flandre.

Sir, About 8 of clock this morning, I fynished and delyvered my letter to my Lord Cobhams man, who was redy to depart from hence to the sea at Harwych, at which tyme I cold not tell what Hir Majesty wold have doone with a letter which she caused me to wryte in all hast on thursday at night, and yet she semed not to have regard therof all yesterday; and now, being about iij of the clock, she calleth for me, with some mislykyng that the letter was not depeached. I answered that without hir signing it cold nether go, nor ryde, which I spak merely; but in earnest I told hir I had no lykyng to the latter part of the letter, to move Monsieur to depart, as a thyng dishonorable and unresonable, without some other motion than uppon bare wordes.

Well, My Lord of Leicester, being by hyr, and M<sup>r</sup> Wilson also was of my opinion, but I perceave Backvile and Malvesyre have more credit in this poynt; for she wold not alter hir purposse; and so she signed the letter, but yet she commanded a sentence to be added, which is the last, wherof I pray you mak My Lord Cobham acqueynted,

to comfort hym; and truly, though she added that, when you shuld retorn, she wold talk with you, yet this was spoken with no angre at all, nether wold I have ether you or My Lord Cobham tak any greve to hurt you or to discourag your actions and spirittes; for, how so ever the event of thynges be, ther can be no more required of you but your faythfull and paynfull travells. I speak not of your chargeable residence ther, which suerly must nedes be excessyve for manny respectes; and in very dede I told hir with some weight that the whole world wold condem hir, if the Low-Contreys shuld be joynd to France, which, by helpyng the States, she might have stayd, and yet in the end plesured the King of Spayne ageynst his will with restoryng of his contreys. Whylest I was wrytyng, your letters of the thyrd of this month arryve here, with a prynted devise dedicat to S<sup>t</sup>-Aldegond, who I thynk devised it hym self, except by loo-kyng into a few lynes therof, I dout the author to be of less wysdom, but what to judg of it, at the wrytyng hereof, I can not tell. Only the title sheweth what course it is lykly that contrey will tak, which if it shall follow, I wish the Prince of Orang might reteyn to hym self the Flandes, and the Archduk Brabant or Gueldres: the more devissions of the spanish Co[ur]te, the better for us, but I may rather wish this than look for it. And so I end.

From the Court, in the hous of Bury, wher we fynd the people very sound, saving in some partes infected with the bransyk heresy of the papisticall family of Lore.  
8 august.

Sir, I have no lesure to wryte any more, and therfor I pray you lett M<sup>r</sup> Davison understand how thankfully I tak his frequent wrytynges and advertissements, which I pray hym to contynew.

(Record office, *Pap. of Holland*, vol. 5.)

---

MMMMLXV.

*Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham.*

(SAINT-EDMUNDS-BURY, 8 AOUT 1578.)

Il engage Walsingham à se hâter de voir le duc d'Alençon. — Il serait utile de connaître les intentions de M. de la Motte.

Albeit yow shal understande at large by the Queenes Majesties letter what Her Highnes pleasure is for My Lorde and yow to doe in this most dangerowse worlde, yet I thought good to saie somewhat unto yow my selfe, especially touching Her Majesties

judgement of your service. And suerly I must saie unto yow that I doe not knowe any soche disselyking conceyved as yow are enformed. The bondes, and the not goynge to Monsieur al this tyme, have been the twoe onelie causes of discontentation, al your other dealinges and conferencies taken in verie good parte, and al My Lordes standinge in defence with one accorde of your discrete and wyse dealinges : onelie they wyshed that yow had sooner spoken with Monsieur, whiche I woulde wyshe yow did without farther delaye, yf yow have not alreadie spoken with hym; and the rather because Monsieur de Quysy is dispatched at this present frome hense to Monsieur, to knowe his resolute mynde and determination in al thynge.

I have receaved letters frome Bridges, whereby I understande that La Mote is like to bee frenshe, whiche wer most necessarie to bee knowen speedelie. Yf yow knew a fytt man to bee employed there to deale with La Mote, as frome the Queene, and to knowe his ful intention, I woulde wyshe yow used hym presentlie, and I knowe the Queenes Majestie woulde lyke it verie wel. In my opinion, the whole state of Flanders welfayre dependeth upon La Motes dealinges, who beeing wanne frenshe (as I doe feare greatlie), God knoweth what universal harme wyl folowe. Yf I knew any one here that woulde and cowlde doe any good service with La Mote, suerlie I woulde sende hym presentlie, but I can not yet fynde out an hable man, excepte M<sup>r</sup> Wylkes, who is now absent farre frome the Cowrte. I have thought of Hearle, but he wyl fyl our heades here with soche varietie of uncertayne trewthes, as I dare not adventure upon hym.

God ayde us, unto whome I commende My Lorde Cobham and yourselfe and al your honorable and godlie actions.

Frome the Cowrte at Berie, the 8 of august 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

---

MMMMLXVI.

*Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham.*

(SAINT-EDMUNDS-BURY, 8 AOUT 1578.)

La situation s'améliore. — Recommandation en faveur de M. de Quincy.

Sir, Yt may please you to excuse me, at this present, that I write not to you in my owne hand, being presently at noe good leasure to write unto you at lengthe as I

wolde. It shall not be longe before I dispatche an other unto yow, by whome you shalbe advertised more at large. In the meane season, you shall understand that all thinges here goe meetely well, and, yf you will a little have patience, I truste you shall have noe cause to repent you of your labor and travell in this your voyage.

This bearrar, Monsieur de Cuissy, is come hether of late with Monsieur de Bacqueville; he hathe bene commended hether by Sir Amyce Powlet, and is well accounted of Her Majestie, and esteemed as one to be very well trusted. Thus muche I have thought good to write unto you, concerning the gentleman, because I know not whether heretofore you have understoode any thinge of him.

And thus, with my very hartie commendations, I commit you to God.

From the Court at S<sup>t</sup>-Edmundes-Bury, the 8<sup>th</sup> of auguste 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

---

MMMLXVII.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux lords du Conseil Privé.*

(8 AOUT 1578.)

Difficultés avec les États. — Mémoires et apostilles. — Ils se plaignent de ne pas recevoir d'instructions.

It my plect Your Lordships to understande this matter of treatie betweene ye States and ye Fr[ench] groweth into length, as in such cases it falleth out where so many heades have to deale. But, because Your Lordships shold not be utterly unacquainted with our proceedinges since ye time of our last dispatche, we have thoght good to sende away this bearer with ye instruction conceived by ye States in answeere of ye former treaties betweene them and ye Fr[ench] and being first communicated unto us, with our apostilles to ye same and further what hath passed between us and them, by occasion of our said apostilles. By our last writinge, Your Lordships may perceiue what they expecte from our handes, and what they seme to require and persist in . . . , notwithstandinge our former answeere made unto them. It seems they are very loth to give us ye respite of eight or ten dayes until we might receive answeere from Her Majestie; and the cause thereof is ye great and earnest instance Monsieurs deputies made unto them for a spedye resolution to be delivered to the Duke their master, to whome Bussy d'Amboise is this day departed, with intention to have other of meaner qualitie sent to receave



their final answer. For, though their last proposition delivered to us in writinge, seemed to import a resolut determination out of hande, yet they have sent their said instruction to several provinces for their good likinge and consent : which will not be retourned these eight or ten dayes ; and therefore, if it may stande with Her Majesties pleasure and Your Lordships, we wold be glad to receive Your Lordships minde to every article of ye said instruction, in way of apostille, and your final resolution what we shal answer in ye case, which by ye time of my . . . ye Secretaries retourne from Monts, may come to our handes and in good time to be made knowen unto them, wherof, if we understande nothinge at our retourne to this towne of Antwerp, then we take our leave, and to make our repayre home with all diligence, leavinge ye care of that that is left to be performed by Her Majesties agent M<sup>r</sup> Davison.

In ye meane season we can not but let Your Lordships understande what a grief it is unto us and what hinderance it hath bin to Her Majesties service, that we have received no direction from thence, touching those things we wrote off since ye dispatche we made after ye retourne of M<sup>r</sup> Sommers. We have bin oftsones pressed by ye States to acquaint them fully with Her Majesties intention, wherein, because we could not resolve them, we have received no smal discredit, and the busines we come for, no smal hinderance.

It semeth that Monsieurs deputies are not wel pleased with ye answer we made to ye States, but ye further discoverie of their likinge or dislikinge, Your Lordships shal receive by our next. And touching ye state of thinges, Your Lordships shall understande it by Her Majesties agent, and so we humbly take our leave of Your Lordships.

8 auguste 1578.

(*Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 122.*)

---

MMMLXVIII.

*William Davison au comte de Leicester* (?).

(ANVERS, 8 AOUT 1578.)

Nouvelles militaires.

My very good Lorde, I wrote unto Your Lordship in my laste of the attempt given by th'ennemy upon the States camp, and of the repulse he had. Since we heare that he is retyred with his whole forces betwene Lovain and Tillemont, finding his loss to

be greater then it was estemyd, by 6 or 700 men amongst which are divers of mark, whose names we cannot yet particularly learne. To this repulse is added the loss of Arschot surprised yesterday morning by the Viscount of Gand, with 1,000 horse and 2 or 3,000 footmen, who offering to give th'assault to one part of the towne and drawing the garnison to the defence therof, the gates were opened by the burghers to certein companyes layd in ambuscade on th'other syd, who entering the towne put the garnison to the sword. The taking of this towne, though it import litle in respect of the strength, is of some moment to the States, as well for their reputacion as for the commodity of the seate, which will avayle them much for annoying the rest of the townes at th'ennemyes devoe[i]on, that lye upon the same river.

The Duke Casimir cometh forwards very slowly, having not yet passed the Mase.

The french comissioners are appointed to depart this day towards Mounts ill satisfied with the dealings of the States who have remytted ther deternynal aunsver till they heare from their provinces, without whose speciall direction they pretend to have no autorite to conclude in this behaulf.

The Dukes forces are said to be increased in Haynault to 1,000 horse and above 4,000 footemen, besids such as lye upon the frontier attending order for ther *rendez-vous*.

The States of that province have utterly protested against the request presented by those of the religion, as Your Lordship may perceave by ther aunsver herewith sent.

And thus, having litle els to impart with Your Lordship, I do for this tyme most humbly take my leave.

Andwarpe, the 8<sup>th</sup> of august 1578.

(*Brit. Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partic, n<sup>o</sup> 59.*)

---

MMMMLXIX.

*William Davison à lord Burleigh.*

(8 AOUT 1578.)

Même objet.

My very good Lorde, I wrote unto Your Lordship in my last of th'attempt given by th'ennemy upon the States' camp and of the repulse he had. Since we heare that he is retyred with hys whole forces betweene Lovain and Tillemont, finding his loss to be

greater then it was estemyd by 6 or 700 men, amongst which are divers of mark, whose names we cannot yet particularly learne. To this repulse is added the loss of Arschot, surprisid yesterday morning by the Viscount of Gaund with 1,000 horse and 2 or 3,000 footemen, who offering to give th'assault to one parte of the towne and drawing the garrison to the defence therof, the gates were opened by the burgers to certen of his companyes layd in ambuscado on th'other syde, who entering the towne put the garrison to the sworde. The taking of this towne, though it import litle in respect of the strenght, is of some moment to the States, as well for their reputation as forthe commodity of the seate, which will availe them much for annoying the rest of the townes that lye uppon the same river and being at th'ennemyes devotion. The Duke Casimir cometh forwardes but very slowly, havinge not yet passed the Mase.

The french comissioners are to depart this day half hopeles of doing good with theis Generall-Estates who have remytted their determynat aunswer till they heare from their provinces, having no authoritie to conclude aught without their assentes. Their forces are said to be increasid in Haynault to 2,000 horse and above 4,000 footemen, the rest following *à la file*.

The States of that province have written hither an aunswer to the request of those of the religion, utterly protesting against them, as Your Lordship may perceave by the copie herewith sent.

Other matter I have not presently woorthy Your Lordship's reading, of whome I moste humbly take my leave.

(Record office, *Papers of Holland*, vol. 1.)

---

MMMMLXX.

*Don Bernardino de Mendoza à Alonzo de Curiel (Extrait.)*

(LONDRES, 8 AOUT 1578.)

Nouvelles exagérées du combat de Rymenam. — Les ambassadeurs du duc d'Alençon sont encore en Angleterre.

Con la de v. m., de primero, que tuve hoy, he holgado mucho porque la tenia descada. Con ella recibi el pliego de Joan de Vargas, que en quanto a la respuesta de Mons. de la Mota estoy yo cierto que las que el diere, seran para confusion de los demas que no conozcan su yerro. Aqui se dicen diferentes nuevas del Conde de Bossu, porque

anda por la bolsa copia de una carta que escribio al de Orange, dandole cuenta de la escaramuza que ha sido entre Lovaina y Bruselas, primero de este, a donde dicen que murieron 800 Españoles y 5,000 soldados de nuestra parte, y 24 Ingleses y Escoceses que hicieron milagros; y con contar aqui la nueva tan granada no estan contentos, por donde se entiendo ser mentira.

El embajador de Mons. de Alanzon y el de el Rey de Francia se estan todavía con esta Serenisima, que los acaricia y regala mucho.

(*Coleccion de Documentos ineditos*, t. LI, p. 188.)

---

MMMMLXXI.

*La reine d'Angleterre à lord Cobham et à Walsingham.*

(SAINT-EDMUNDS-BURY, 9 AOUT 1578.)

La crainte des entreprises du duc d'Alençon la porte à les prévenir sans perdre un instant en offrant aux États un secours d'hommes ou d'argent, pourvu qu'on lui remette en gage quelques places maritimes.

Right trustie and welbeloved, We greete you wel. Like as by your letters sent yesterday to you Walsingham, we did direct you to deale with Mons<sup>r</sup> d'Anjou, to understande directly in what sort his meaninge was to procede in this enterprise, so we are stil more and more moved with great reasons to dought of his doinges to prove very dangerous, if either he be not dissuaded by us, or otherwyse to seke, under pretence of ayding of ye States, to become lords of ye contries, or yt whith otherwyse may be as evil in ye ende, incline himself to ye part of ye King of Spayne : the danger of eyther of which our Crowne and Estate cannot endure ; and therefore, if youe shall finde any probable lyklyhood of eyther of those, we would have you consider how the same maye, thoughe it be late, be withstoode without entermealinge therin, by speedie sending over of x or xii<sup>m</sup> men or by yelding to the States the advancement of the money that may be leaired by the bonde of c<sup>m</sup> liv. And herein we woulde have the myndes of the principall of the States speedely understande whether, if they might have suche an ayde of men or of money, there might be a stay and impeachment made of Mons<sup>rs</sup> aspiringe to the seignorie of those contries or for his revoltinge to the Spaniards. And because this matter may not be opened to the States, as a thinge now offred by us and proceedinge of the presente feare that we have for our owne Estate to be endangered by Mons<sup>r</sup> action, because they will then make to us answere most to their owne advantage and

to our excessive charges, as throwinge the whole burthen of the warre upon us, therefore our pleasure is that now you knowing our mynde which is rather to give ayd with force of our men or with money then that Mons<sup>r</sup> should . . . to the seignory of those contries or to joyne with the Spanyard against the States, you shall devise by . . . indirect meanes as by receaving the speache with them of the cause of the stey of the bonds for the money to be only for lack of better assuraunce, or by such other meanes as you shall thincke meete assay the States whether if they might have, with such speede as may conveniently be in respect of the distance of the place, a power of x or xii<sup>m</sup> men or of a further somme of money upon the bonde of the 100<sup>m</sup> liv., there might not be a stey made that . . . should not attayne the segnory of those contries or that he should not abuse the States and joyne himself to ye Spaniard, whercunto if you can finde the States to yelde and willing to admit this ayde from hence, and that you shall finde it probable that in the meane tyme delays may be used towards Mons<sup>r</sup> untill our forces may there arrived, you shall as of yourselves require them to give youe but tyme to advertise us, which youe shall promise to do speedely, and that which youe nowe d . . . is of your own consideration of the extremitie wherto you see the affair to grow for lack of our ayde, which you may say you hope upon your advisement of the imminent perilles that you see lykly to follow by Mons<sup>r</sup>, you shall be able to iuduce us to assent to such reasonable ayde as shall serve their purposes and withstand the dangers to come by Mons<sup>r</sup>; and at the least youe may assure them that they shall have a resolute answer as soon as a message may come and returne <sup>1</sup>.

You are to remember upon this communication yt, if we shalbe persuaded to sende ayd of . . . or give credit for money, we ought to have for gages some maritime townes . . . for us to be kept to be respondant therefore.

Thus with haste we send at this tyme and require youe also to use all the haste you can to assure us; for, if in deede we shall perceave that it shalbe needfull to div . . . the perills of Mons<sup>r</sup> and that otherwyse he cannot be refrained or tempered, we can not faille but yelde to ayde them with man or money, or rather with men to make all thinges sure, and we doubt not but to cause a power of x or xii<sup>m</sup> men to be . . . and transported within tyme convenient to serve the purpose.

Dated at our town of Bury, ix of august 1578.

(*Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 428.*)

<sup>1</sup> Le duc d'Alençon avait recommandé à ses députés de se montrer pleins de déférence pour les ambassadeurs anglais, mais, ajoutait-il « non pour vous engager de paroles, ni fere aucune chose qui puisse retarder ou empescher tant soit peu ce qui s'offre à présent pour mon service et le bien de mon affaire ». (Lettre du duc d'Alençon, du 20 juin 1578.)

## MMMLXXII.

*Lord Burleigh à lord Cobham et à Walsingham.*

(SAINT-EDMUNDS-BURY, 9 AOUT 1578.)

Changement subit de résolution chez la reine. — Le commandement de l'expédition serait confié au comte de Leicester.

My Lord and good M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, You may both thinke it straung to receave a letter from Hir Majesty wrytten by me in such hast, as ther was no lesure to rewryte it. Such was Hir Majestyes care to mak hast therwith, as uppon consultation with My Lord Chamberlain, My Lord of Lecester, my self and M<sup>r</sup> Vichamberlen, she concluded uppon the matter of the letter. Hir Majesty is gretly perplexed to thinke that the Low-Contrees may become french, and, whylest she is in feare hereof, she semeth redy to hazard any expence. It is at this present determyned here that, if, uppon your answer, necessite shall induce Hir Majesty to send forces, My Lord of Lecester will come over without delaye and the army shal follow. Nevertheless, though this be for the present earnestly ment, I can assure nothyng, but this only that I am here uncerten of much. I pray you both pardon me, the letter from the Queen's Majesty was wrytten in hast, whylest she was making redy to horse.

From Bury, 9 august 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

## MMMLXXIII.

*Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham.*

(THETFORD, 9 AOUT 1578.)

Même objet.

I am gladd to see the readynes of our Soverayne now at lengthe to consider of prevention agaynst danger to bee feared. Yesterdaie we wer in consultation how to devise for present safetie, and I not beeinge present this daie when the resolution was dely-

vered, Her Majestie, as yow see, commanded My Lorde Treasurer to write in hayst to yow that yow myght, with offer of monye and men, delyver the States frome suspected usurpation and worke thereby the welfayre of our Soverayne. I am gladde to understande of this heate to doe good, whiche I praye God bee not offered over late, and that the credite hereof bee not decayed and lost, before these advertisementes cumme. Temporisinge hath been thought heretofore good policie ; but I doe feare that the losse of occasion offered heretofore maye not turne to our ruine hereafter. The sworde is drawn by others, and they readie to execute their deseignes. God grawnte our latter counsels maye bee received with credite, to the benefite of publyke welfayre and to the advancement of Gods glorie. There was never so dangerowse a tyme as this is, and temporisinge wil no longer serve. God grawnte a resolution (yf any bee certayne) maye turne now at lengthe to the gayne and profite of our cowntrey. Yow are to doe as yow are directed, and, dischargynge your conscience, as I am wel assured yow doe, to God and man, yow neede not to bee trowbled with reaportes or speeches geaven out of your service.

Commende me to My Lorde Cobham and to yourselfe, and so I commende yow both to God.

Frome Thetforde, this 9 of august 1578.

(Record office, *Pap. of Holland*, vol. 5.)

---

MMMLXXIV.

*Le docteur Wilson à William Davison.*

(THETFORD, 9 AOUT 1578.)

Sentiments d'espoir et de crainte.

Mr Davyson, Yow must beare with me, yf I bee shorte. This messenger is sent in af post hayst, for good purpose as I trust, whereof yow shal receive knowlege by Mr Secretarie. Doe yow contynew styl your writinge, and I douwbte not, but in the ende, yow shal receive the rewarde of your travayle.

We are here betwixte hope and feare, caried as occasions are offered : yf good meynynge wer knowen, consultation wer needelesse. Credulitie doth harme to a good nature, when cunnynge dealinge is used under colour of love and fryndeshippe. God grawnte that fraude maye bee discovered, and trewth take place with victorie.

Thus in hayst, fare yow wel, with hartie thanks for your often and discrete advertisementes.

Frome Thetforde, this 9 of august 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

MMMLXXV.

*Francis Knollis à Walsingham.*

(ANVERS, 10 AOUT 1578.)

La reine s'est enfin décidée à porter secours aux Pays-Bas pour déjouer les desseins des Français. — Influence exercée par le succès du colonel Norris.

I thoughte youe had bene with Monsieur at Mownts, bycause it semed to be moche desyred here, but for what good purpose I knoe not. Sum do thynk it were better for Hir Majestie that the Lowe-Cuntries were vanqwysshed by the Spanyardes than by the Frenche at this present, but I am none of those that so thynke; for, yf the Spanyardes shold be victors herein, we shold be sure to have bothe France and Spayne agaynst us. But it cane in nowyse be withowt danger to Hir Majestie, yf the Lowe-Cuntries shal be subdued eyther to the Frenche or to the Spanyardes tyrannye; and Hir Majesties ayde in tyme wold easely have preserved the Lowe-Cuntries in theyre lyberties from the tyrannye of theym bothe. And nowe Hir Majestie wold ayde theym to save theym from the Frenche, but whether it be to late or not, God dothe knoe. I do not knoe whether sotehe as were not forward to wyshe Hir Majestie to ayde the States, when Don John was victor at Namures, and sotehe as feared to bryng Hir Majestie into a warre by aydyng of the States agaynst the Spanyardes, have nowe changed theyre opynyon uppon this newe accident of Coronell Norrys fruntynge of the Spanyardes with his regiment so manfully and so skylfully beyond expectation. But this I do perceyve, howe so ever it growethe, that Hir Majestie is sodenly mynded, withowte all scrowples, to offer ayde a freshe to the States as well of men as of monye, as youe do knoe. And I do very well lyke thereoff, althoe so long as the Spanyardes were victors and were not so manfully frunted with so longe, so whotte and so orderly a skurmyshe, as nowe they have ben by Coronell Norrys, neyther cowlde Hir Majestie be drawne, nor paraventure so hoolly cownsayled to offer sotehe ayde unto the sayd States. But nowe it is somwhatt apparent that the Spanyardes are no sotehe devylles, but that, yf the Frenche



(uppon this fruntynge of owre uncowntenanced regiment of Ynglishmen by Her Majestie) shall with awthorytye of the States joyne them selfes agaynst the Spaniardes, that the sayd Frenche are lyke enowghe with the assistance of the States, fyrst to dryve Don John owte of the Lowe-Cuntrye, and with all to take sotehe a footyng there as they woll not easely forgoe agayne for any frendshypp to the Kyng of Spayne.

Sir, yff My Lord Cohham and youe do not interpose youre good cowntenances to perswade owre ynglyshe kaptaynes to the good acceptation of John Norrys for theyre onely coronell, wherby owre hoole regyment maye obediently acknowledge one specielle commander over them, surely I do feare that disdaynfull contention may bryng them to confusion and ruyne, which were great pytye.

The 10<sup>th</sup> of awgust 1578.

(*Record office, Papers of Holland, vol. 5.*)

---

MMMLXXVI.

*Le duc d'Alençon à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(MONS, 11 AOUT 1578.)

Il a chargé Walsingham de protester de son désir de plaire en toutes choses à la reine d'Angleterre.

Madame, Ayant de longue main, tant par inclinacion naturelle que par désir, proposé rechercher et acquérir par tous offices et de voyes d'honneur vos bonnes grâces, et par communicacion de bons effects me conserver avec vous en la correspondence d'affaires, dont j'ay plainement discouru au sieur de Walsingham, présent porteur, que vos croyerés s'il vous plaist de ma part, l'ayant prié de vous faire entendre les justes occasions qui m'ont conduict en ce lieu, l'effect que l'en désiré et jusques où procèdent mes intencions, vous suppliant croire au reste que, faisant ce dessain, la principale de mes considérations a esté qu'il n'y eust chose auleune qui vous peult, en effect ou apparence, tant soit peu offencer ou estre désagréable, ayant en tel respect et considération votre bienveillance et amitié qu'il n'y a riens en ce monde que je n'entreprenne pour m'y conserver et perpétuer, come aussy n'y a-il riens qui m'en sceut distraire et faire porter la perte patiemment, sçachant assés le peu de repos et satisfaccion que me porteroit toutes les victoires et trophées que le sort des armes me pourroit donner, si par ce moyen je venois à perdre le fruit que j'attens et désire de vos bonnes grâces, dont la seule espérance m'a jusque icy faiet vivre en quelque contentement, tenant à plus de gloire me veoir soumis et asservy sous le joug d'une saincte amitié qui me maistrise,

que si sans icelle j'estois appellé à comander aux peuples et donner loy à tout le monde : ce que je vous supplie croire de moy et me faire tant de grâce de vouloir segonder la constance et bien née amitié que je vous porte d'une affection conforme à mes désirs, quy est le seul moyen de luy faire produire ses bons effects. Cependant vous pouvés faire estat avoir en moy un prince dévot et très-affectionné à tout ce quy sera de votre service, n'ayant rien si cher en ce monde que de vous aymer, honorer et servir sur toutes choses : dont je vous supplie avoir telle assurance comme il me reste un perpétuel désir et souvenance de vos vertus et bonnes grâces, auxquelles je baise très-humblement les mains, et prie Dieu, Madame, vous conserver et accroistre, en santé, très-heureuse et longue vie.

De Mons, ce xi<sup>e</sup> d'aoust 1578.

(*Brit. Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 154.*)

---

MMMMLXXVII.

*Note adressée à don Juan sur Egremont Ratcliff.*

(VERS LE 12 AOUT 1578.)

Précautions à prendre contre Egremont Radcliff à raison de ses mauvais antécédents.

Egremondo Radcliff, hermano del Conde Sussex, que es camarero mayor y del Consejo de la Reyna d'Inglaterra. Este Egremondo salio al tiempo que los Catolicos hizieron novedades contra la Reyna, en tiempo del Duque de Alba, que seria del año 1569, y, visto que no salio con la empresa, passo a estos Estados con el Conde Wasmerlan y con los demas, y el Duque de Alba, visto por la causa que salian de Inglaterra, al dicho Egremondo señaló trenta escudos de pension al mes, y, andando el tiempo, como el hera boliciosso y inquieto, offreciose tener pendencia con un mercader ingles en Anveres y le mato de noche, tirandole una daga, por el qual echo se retiro a Liege asta tanto que uviessse el perdon del Duque de Alba. Despues de avido, fue a Spaña y en la Corte. El Rey le hizo merced de 500 escudos de ayuda de costa y le señaló los mesmos 50 escudos de entretenimiento que tenia en Flandes, en el Estado de Milan, adonde con la dicha provission fue, y alli dizen mato a otra persona de la misma manera con una daga, tirandosela; y, como uvo echo aquello, viendo que no podia estar por lo dicho en el Estado de Milan, se bolbio a Spaña, y en la Corte truvo alli pendencia con Tomas Estuqley, y por ello fue preso por mandado de la justicia y desterrado por ello de Spaña, y de alli se bolbio a Flandes y acaccio desterrar a los Ingleses, de callidad,

destos Estados, por conciertos echos entre la Reyna y el Comendador Mayor, y el dicho Egremondo fue uno de los nombrados al destierro, y, aunque podia gozar de la pension como los demas, de puro descontento por el destierro se fue dedesperado a Inglaterra y alli se presento a la misericordia de la Reyna, y ella le mando poner en la Torre de Londres preso, adonde a estado tres años preso asta aora que fue librado y desterrado de Inglaterra; y de alli se fue a Paris, adonde a estado algunos dias, y en los dichos dias siempre comio con el Embaxador de Inglaterra, que alli reside de parte de la Reyna : cosa novista que un desterrado de aquel reyno d'Inglaterra vaya a cortejar y comer con el dicho Embaxador; cosa que parece contra razon y no ordinaria que el Embaxador admitta un desterrado en su casa en conversacion; y mas que es cosa de notar que en Inglaterra por ningun delito dan destierro y a mas de 200 años que no se halla que ninguno aya sido desterrado, de qualquiera estado que sea, por sentencia definitiva, como cosa no admitida, ni reçebida por las leyes de aquel reyno.

Tambien ay aviso de cierta persona que vino de Paris, y de alla tambien se a escrito que fue a Ruan a tomar dineros de mercaderes, y el mismo Agremon dijo a muchas personas que avia de venir a Flandes a la Corte de Su Alteza.

Lo que aqui se a de notar que, considerando la calidad de la persona y lo de arriba dicho con la manera del castigo que le an dado, no usado en aquel reyno, y la malivolencia que tienen los del bando de la Reyna a Su Alteza, se puede presumir que no viene aqui por bien, por que se sabe por cosas ciertas que los predicadores hereges de la Reyna con falsas calunias dizen muchas vellaquerias y mentiras contra el señor Don Juan en el pulpito.

*(Archives du Royaume à Bruxelles, Dossier Ratcliff.)*

---

### MMMMLXXVIII.

*Note adressée par les États-généraux aux ambassadeurs anglais.*

(13 AOUT 1578.)

Ils désirent une réponse à leur mémoire.

*Poincts sur lesquels les États-Généraux désirent résolution.*

Il plaira à Messieurs les Ambassadeurs de Sa Majesté Réginale déclairer que Sadiete Majesté se contente du contenu des aultres articles de l'instruction.

Item pareillement de déclarer en quelle forme et manière Sadicte Majesté Réginale demande estre comprinse audiet traicté.

Faict en l'assemblée des Estats-Généraulx, le xiii<sup>e</sup> d'aougst 1578.

(Archives de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 153.)

---

MMMMLXXIX.

*Déclaration des États-généraux.*

(ANVERS, 14 AOUT 1578.)

Conditions auxquelles les États consentent à traiter avec don Juan.

Messieurs représentant les Estats-Généraulx des Pays-Bas, ayans ouy, veu et considéré les propositions respectivement faictes par Messieurs les Ambassadeurs de l'Empereur, du Roy Très-Chrestien et de la Sérénissime Royne d'Angleterre, remerchient bien humblement Leurs Majestés de la bonne et syncère affection qu'elles monstrent porter au bien et repos des pays de par-deçà, déclarans qu'ils en auront à jamais une singulière obligation pour le recognoistre et déservir à toutes occasions.

Et comme ils ont entendu par le rapport de Monsieur l'Ambassadeur ayant esté dernièrement par charge de Sa Majesté Impériale devers le Seigneur Don Jean d'Autriche qu'icelluy, au nom du Roy Catholique nostre prince et seigneur naturel, seroit prest, à l'exhortation du diet seigneur Ambassadeur, d'entendre à quelques moyens raisonnables pour remectre ces pays en paix et repos, lesdicts Estats déclarent qu'ils n'ont jamais eu aultre envie, ny désir que d'estre maintenus en bon repos et tranquillité sous l'obéissance de leur prince et seigneur naturel le Roy d'Espagne comme Duc de Lothier, de Brabant, de Lembourch et Gueldres, Comte de Flandres, d'Arthoys, palatin de Haynnau, de Hollande, de Zélande, de Namur et de Zootphen, Marquis du Saint-Empire, Seigneur de Frise, de Malines, de cité, ville et pays d'Utrecht, d'Overysse et Groeninghe, mais que pour maintenir leurs droicts et privilèges et se garantir contre la servitude qu'on leur taschoit mettre, l'extrême nécessité les a contraint, après avoir en vain et sans fruit essayé tous aultres remèdes, avoir le recours aux armes, lesquelles ils ne portent, comme ils n'ont oncques porté, sinon pour se defendre contre les oppressions et injures sy longtemps souffertes et se remectre en leurs anciens droicts et légitime liberté. Ores que pour le peu d'apparence qu'il y avoit de

parvenir à une bonne et sœur paix, et que desjà pour se maintenir et garantir leurs vies, femmes et enfants et biens, avec conservation de leurs privilèges, ils ayent, après plusieurs protestations et voyants que Sa dite Majesté et Don Jehan persévéroient de continuer la guerre et mener toutes leurs forces par-deçà, emprins et accepté, outre autres confédérations et alliances, le secours et assistance de Monseigneur le Duc d'Anjou, frère du Roy Très-Chrestien, prince plus voisin, puissant et enclin à nostre requeste comme prince magnanime et cognoissant la justice de nostre cause, toutes-fois, pour ne riens obmettre de leur devoir et pour leur plus grande descharge et justification, ensamble pour satisfaire aux propositions de ses diets Ambassadeurs, ont réservé par le traité fait avec ledict seigneur Duc d'Anjou, la faculté de povoir avec son bon gré et contentement accorder par tout ce mois d'aoust quelque sœur pacification avec ledict seigneur Don Jean au nom de Sa dite Majesté Catholique; et ce ensuivant proposent ces poinets et articles, sur lesquels sont contents de faire et arrester une ferme et assurée paix, en quoy samble ne devoir tomber grande difficulté, d'autant que par ledict moyen seront au prince conservés ses pays et aux sujets leurs anciens droicts et privilèges.

En premier lieu, que s'accordera une oblivion perpétuelle, de deux costés, de tout ce que peult avoir esté fait depuis la Pacification de Gand, sans en faire aucune mention, reproche ou recherche, comme de chose non advenue;

Que tout ce que par les Estats-Généraux, Monseigneur l'Archiduc Mathyas et Conseil d'Estat a esté fait, ordonné et décrété depuis que ledict seigneur Don Jean s'est retiré au chasteau de Namur, sera tenu pour ferme et à jamais arrêté;

Que ledict seigneur Don Jean sortira de ces pays avec toutes ses forces et gens de guerre et tous estrangiers de sa suite et adhérens, et wydera toutes les provinces, villes, forteresses et chasteaux et toutes autres places qu'il tient par-deçà, les remectant avec les artilleries, pouldres et munitions entre les mains desdiets Estats pour les réunir avec les autres provinces, comme ont esté par ci-devant.

Bien entendu que les villes, forteresses et autres places qu'il tient par-deçà la Meuze, avec les villes de Deventer, Ruremunde et Lymbourch, seront restituées dedens ce mois d'aoust, et les autres dedens tel bref terme qu'on pourra acorder.

Et ledict gouvernement demeurera entre les mains de Monseigneur l'Archiduc Mathyas aux mesmes conditions sous lesquelles il l'a accepté et a esté reçu des pays pour gouverneur et lieutenant-général.

Demeurant aussy l'autorité aux Estats tant généraux que particuliers, tele que par la Pacification de Gand leur est attribué.

Le tout sous reconnaissance de la fidélité et hommage qu'ils doibvent audict Roy ès qualités susdictes, comme leur prince et légitime seigneur.

Item, que la Pacification de Gand sera effectuée, mesmes au regard de la restitution

des biens, tant en Bourgoigne que Luxembourg comme aultres pays de par-deçà, d'autant qu'en icculx elle n'at esté accomplie.

Remectant le différent touchant l'exercice de la religion (lequel par ces troubles passés et la présente guerre est venu sy avant qu'il est mal possible de la réduire sur l'ancien pied sans une manifeste confusion de tous les pays et évident dangier d'une extrême ruine et désolation, dont les Estats se désirent garder) à la décision de l'assemblée des Estats-Généraux pour y pourveoir, selon que pour le plus grand bien et repos des provinces respectivement l'on trouvera convenir.

Item que tous prisonniers d'ung costé et d'autre seront relaxés, et mesme le Comte de Buren renvoyé par-deçà en dedens tel temps qu'il sera accordé.

Item qu'ung chascun sera remis et rentrera en ses biens immeubles et aussy meubles, non distraicts, ny aliénés, et pourront tous naturels librement retourner et demeurer en ces pays.

Item, advenant le trespas de Monseigneur l'Archiduc Mathyas ou que l'occasion se présentast qu'il se voulsist retirer ailleurs, Sa Majesté ne pourra commectre aultre gouverneur des Pays-Bas, sinon avec le gré et consentement des Estats-Généraux<sup>1</sup>.

Seront en ce traitié comprins la Sérénissime Royne d'Angleterre, le Duc d'Anjou, le Roy de Navarre et ses confédérés, le Duc Jean-Casimir et tous aultres ayants donné assistance aux diets Estats.

Suppliant à Messieurs les Ambassadeurs conjointement et séparément que, suivant l'affection qu'ils portent et qu'ils ont montré à ce Pays-Bas et bien de toute la chrestieneté, ils se veulent esvertuer et employer pour induire lediet seigneur Don Jean d'accepter les conditions susdictes et conserver à Sa Majesté Catholique ses Pays-Bas, sans mectre lesdiets Estats et subjects en plus grand désespoir et les séparer de l'obéissance de Sa Majesté à jamais.

Protestants qu'il n'a jamais tenu ausdiets Estats qu'ils ne soyent plus tost réconciliés avec Sadicte Majesté, suivant les offres et présentations tant de fois par eulx faictes<sup>2</sup>.

Faict en Anvers, le xiiii<sup>e</sup> d'aoust 1578.

(*Arch. du Royaume à Bruxelles*, ms. d'Alegambe, t. III, fol. 55; *Bibl. royale de Bruxelles*, ms. 9258, fol. 217.)

<sup>1</sup> L'ambassadeur de l'Empereur pressait don Juan d'accepter ces conditions, quelque dures qu'elles fussent. « J'ay eu, lui écrivait-il, des avis de telle conséquence que je supplie très-humblement Vostre » Altèze de ne pas laisser ceste occasion en laquelle seule et irrévocable Vostre Altèze a entre ses » mains les moyens de conserver l'auctorité de Sa Majesté catholique. »

<sup>2</sup> L'instruction dont copie avait été remise aux ambassadeurs anglais, était celle par laquelle les États-généraux indiquaient, en vingt-neuf articles, les conditions auxquelles leurs députés étaient autorisés à traiter avec le duc d'Alençon. (GACHARD, *Actes des États-généraux*, n° 1244.)

MMMMLXXX.

*Observations à soumettre à don Juan.*

(15 AOUT 1578.)

Les ambassadeurs anglais appellent l'attention de don Juan sur les motifs qui doivent l'engager à traiter.

First, Don John ought to weigh well that by the continuance of war he will place himself in danger of losing his Catholic Majesty's Estate.

That in default of peace before the end of this month, the agreement made with the Duke of Anjou will remain in force.

That the forces of the States are very large, and in fact three good armies, to support which the States have already granted large sums of money.

That the said Don John will hazard his honour and reputation as well as of those who follow him, of which the memory will be everlasting.

On the contrary, if he makes peace, he will avoid all these dangers, and will make a very honourable retreat by the intercession of such great potentates as the Emperor, the King of France and the Queen of England, and will be the cause of preservation of the Catholic and Roman faith.

To which the ambassadors may add such other reasons they may think appropriate in such an important negotiation.

Antwerp, 15 august 1578.

(*Calendar of Hatfield*, t. II, n° 575.)

—  
MMMMLXXXI.*Avis des Pays-Bas.*

(NIEUPORT, 15 AOUT 1578.)

M. de la Motte s'est déclaré contre le prince d'Orange.

Dimanche dernier, a La Motte verbalement déclaré en la ville de Grevelinges aux députés des villes et casselries de West-Flandres, qu'il auroit esté requis de par le Duc

d'Anjou de vouloir tenir son party, pour ayder à conquister pour lediet Duc les Pays-Bas, avecques conservation de la foy Catholique Romaine, et chasser hors lesdiets pays le Prince d'Oranges, pour estre d'autre religion. Sur quoy il diet avoir respondu d'avoir donné sa foy à ung roy, laquelle il vouloit aussi maintenir, et qu'il conseilloit lesdiets villes et casselries de West-Flandres de tenir le party de ceulx quy voudroient maintenir le droiet du Roy et ayder à enchasser lediet Prince d'Oranges et à résister lediet Duc d'Anjou.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

---

MMMLXXXII.

*Note remise par les ambassadeurs anglais à John Sommers.*

(VERS LE 15 AOUT 1678.)

Explications que M. Sommers aura à donner sur tout ce qui s'est passé aux Pays-Bas. — C'est à tort qu'on a accusé Marnix d'avoir écrit un pamphlet contre la reine.

As occasion shalbe offered uppon ye readinge of our letters by Her Majestie and ye Lords, yow shall informe Her Majestie and them more particularly (accordingly as yow have bin made acquainted with them here by us), in such points as they sha[ll] seme not to rest satisfied with or so fully informed in, as their necessitie of ye causes may require.

And first for ye causes and reasons which ye States alleaged unto us for their defence, in givinge their consent and growinge to an accord with Monsieur's deputies in ye time of our absence, never makinge us acquainted with ye same, thogh it be in most places very different from their former instruction, yow shal declare unto Her Majestie and ye Lords yt ye said States alleaged for their justification, in yt behalf, yt they thought it a very good meanes to induce Don Juan to condescende ye soner to a treatie of peace as in consequence it hath fallen out; yt otherwyse ye provinces of Haynau[lt] and Artois wold have fallen away, whereby ye Kings contries sha[ll] have bin dismembred, and their cause no whit the more holpen, which case is now provided for by ye art., Monsieur beinge thereby restrained from entringe into any secret intelligence or treatie with any province or towne, without ye consent and good likinge of ye States; lastely, for yt by this accord thei found ye best expedient to bridle him, beinge oth[er]wyse likely to have broken out into some dangerous action for ye whole contrie, which is



now provided for, and his intentions, wh[at]soever they may be, sufficiently mett withall, as may appeare b[y] ye 10<sup>th</sup> art.

And, whereas we were urged by Bussy to yelde our assent to ye last treatie, yow shall declare unto Her Majestie and ye Lords yt we made difficultie thereof for ye causes specified in our apostilles, which were (ye changinge of their regent and ye alienation of some part of ye contrie) matters both in themselves contrarie to ye treaties betwene ye Crowne of England and ye House of Burgondie, and also to Monsieurs protestation made both to Her Majestie and to me ye Ssecretarie, dec[lar]inge and testifyinge in wordes yt he soght not to make him self great by seekyng to possesse him selfe of the Lowe-Contries and by demonstration of these effects making knownen to ye world yt his intention was in trueth otherwyse. For which causes we could not be induced to give our consent to ye said instruction <sup>1</sup>.

If, for ye matter of assurance for such sommes of money as are desired by ye States, any speache be moved concerninge townes, yow may say yt, unlesse the townes which are offred, were more defensible then they are, they were better not accepted then taken, for yt the charges of fortifyinge them and kepinge them wilbe greater then ye assurance can be good, and ye bondes beinge as they are, may serve to as good purpose, for effectua[1] and timely remboursement of ye money, as if the townes themselves were delivered, especially if ye peace be concluded.

And in case yow shalbe demanded what might be ye reasons yt might induce ye Emperours ambassadour to hope yt any good might be done for a peace with Don Juan, yow shall declare unto Her Majestie and ye Lords yt, as ye said ambassadeur delivered ye groundes of his perswasion, they were these : his acceptable receivinge of him cominge from such a prince, ye protestation yt Don Juan made unto him of a disposition in him self to a peace, of his good . . . interteinement he received at Don Juans hande.

And, if yow shalbe demaunded ether of Her Majestie or ye Lords what our opinion may be touchinge ye accord made without our consent, yow may say yt we thinke it better so then otherwyse, for yt we had no meanes to stay it for lacke of authoritie to assure them of better then they have provided for themselves by ye same : especially this thinge considered, how slowly and in what sort such promises have bin perfourme[d] as have bin made heretofore ; and, if we shold have given our consent to it, we had passed our comission, and done contrar[ie] to our apostilles dispatched by ye last

<sup>1</sup> Ici on a effacé les lignes suivantes : « Lest in discharginge him of all blame to ye worlde, we shold have burdered our selves with ye fault of makinge him to over greate, which may nether stande with ye safetie or Her Majesties State and Crowne, nether of other neighbours adjoyninge to these countries. »

and made to ye first instruction, deliveringe therein our judgment, which we can not yet depart from, beinge grounded uppon so good reason as it is. But, as for ye hastie dispatche of ye acc[ord] in it self, we can not but be of opinion, as we see before our eyes, yt great necessitie hath inforced them to it, which can not be holpen or amended, unlesse, as we have written to Her Majestie and the Lords, some better provision might have bin made for their support then hath bin hitherto for the[m].

And, if Her Majestie shold conceive any dislike for havinge herself comprised in ye overture of peace delyvered to the Emperours Amb[assador], yow may segnifie unto Her Highnes yt it was a thinge done in our absence and delyvered unto said Ambassador, and therefore could not be remedied by us; yt it is no new thinge, but .... customed in all treaties, where ether of ye parties is friend[ly] to Her Majestie, mindinge thereby Her Highnes safetie rath[er] then otherwyse; yt Her Majesties intelligence with them be no more discovered then allredy it is, all ye world beinge made acquainted with Her Highnes proceedinges, not by any other meanes then this yt no service can be used, where so many heades have to doe; yt no more is wrought hereby then Her Majestie hath protested to ye King of Sp[ain] himself by her minist[er] yt ye cause of revenge is removed.

And, if for ye 3<sup>d</sup> art. of the accorde betwene the States and the Fre[nch], Her Majestie do in like sort conceive any other wyse then wel, yow shall declare unto Her Highnes yt with a people yt standeth in such termes of extremitie as this doeth, there is no better kinde of dealinge then with patience to abyde these thinges yt can not be amended, whereas, if Hir Highnes shold grow to effects of further displeasure, it could but tourne to a matter of very evil consequence for Her Majestie and ye States, consideringe how desperat ye people are, and ye Fr[ench] readie to make their profit of all occasions yt may be offred. The people remaineth yet in good disposition inogh to be framed as Her Majestie shall please, if they may be relieved, accordinge to necessitie, with full devotion to receive Her Highnes commaundement in such sort as may stand with their good, and not their utter ruine. The humors of the Fr[ench] are sufficiently knowen, and therefore must be met withall by ye best kinde of preventions yt may be devised uppon.

Touchinge whose number, thogh it may seme great unto Her Majestie, yet yow may declare unto her it is no other then is by ye States them selves required, nether of such sort as yt it can greatly or at all indanger ye contries, yt order beinge observed which is meant, to wit: yt they shall not be received into garrison, but be employed abrode, so yt, if ye garrisons which are alredy within their townes, may be payed, there is either litle danger or none at all to be feared yt way.

And whereas it is conceived by some of ye Lords yt S<sup>r</sup>-Aldegonde shold be ye author of ye seditious pamphlett yt was of late published in this towne, yow may desire Their

Lordships to be pleased to be otherwyse informed, for yt ye gentleman is knowen to be so wel devoted to Her Majestie and enemie to ye Fr[ench] yt he coold not as yet be induced to have to deal with any of them.

Lastely yow shall remember to further M<sup>r</sup> Spinolas cause to ye Lords ye best yow can, and also to Her Majestie, as occasion may be offred yow to breake with Her Highnes therein.

(*Brit. Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 59.*)

---

MMMLXXXIII.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham à don Juan.*

(ANVERS, 16 AOUT 1578.)

Demande d'un sauf-conduit.

Monsieur, Ayans entendu, tant par le rapport que nous en a fait Monsieur l'Ambassadeur de l'Empereur comme par la lettre que Vostre Altèze nous a escript du vij<sup>e</sup> de ce mois, vostre bonne acceptation du louable désir de la Royne d'Angleterre nostre souveraigne de veoir les troubles de ce país pacifiés et le peuple d'icelluy réduit en l'obéissance de leur légitime et sovereign seigneur, pour lequel traicter avec toute sincérité Sa Majesté nous a donné ceste charge par-deçà; entendants aussy par ladite lettre que nous, comme ministres de Sadite Majesté à cest effect, serions les biens-venus vers Vostre Altèze, nous en fusmes très-ayses, comme ceulx qui s'estiment très-heureux d'avoir l'honneur d'estre employés en l'exécution d'ung si saint œuvre, allant de tant meilleure volonté, voyans les Estats si bien inclins. Et sur ce avons ainsi préablement depesché ce porteur vers Vostredietc Altèze pour d'elle recevoir (s'il luy plaist) et nous apporter seureté convenable, lequel receu nous ne fauldrans d'incontinent nous acheminer vers le lieu où il vous plaira ordonner, avec bonne diligence et mesme volonté, comme sçait le Créateur, lequel prions donner à Vostre Altèze, en santé, très-heureuse vie.

D'Anvers, le xvij<sup>e</sup> d'aoust 1578.

(*Arch. du Royaume à Bruxelles; British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 124.*)

---

MMMLXXXIV.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(ANVERS, 16 AOUT 1578.)

Exposé de la situation des choses. — Conférence avec le prince d'Orange; les ambassadeurs anglais lui ont offert de soutenir ses intérêts, s'il s'opposait aux prétentions du duc d'Alençon; sa réponse. — Les États, s'ils sont secourus, remettraient en gage Dunkerque et Nieuport. — Les ambassadeurs anglais préféreraient l'Écluse. — Négociation avec don Juan.

It maye please Your most excellent Majesty to understand that at one instant we receaved two sondry lettres from Your Highnes, the one bearinge date the 8 of this presente and directed to me the Secretary alone, the other beinge of the ninth of the same and in common to us bothe : touchinge the contente wherof it maye please Your Majesty to be advertised that for the first wich consernethe the course we had to followe in dealinge with Monsieurs deputies, we hope Your Highnes resteth satisfied in that point by our last dispatch, where by it may appear what care we had to keepe Monsieur within lymites by tynging him to suche condicions as whereby he might be kept from havinge to great a footing in these contries : wherin, albeit we found no small difficultie, because we were not able to ass[ure] the States of any further assistance at Your Majesties handes then they have alreadie received, yet by putting them in comfort that Your Highnes woulde not abandonne them, we brought them to that indifferency and stay from proceedinge tow thoroughly with him, as by those thinges which passed on all sides, which we sent away by our last, may appere. Of all which proceedinges Your Majesty could not at that tyme be informed, wh[en] I the Secretary acquaynted Your Highnes with the conference betweene Bussy and me, for that it was eyght dayes before the States could resolve uppon theirre answer that they had to give to Monsieur. As for the other point of the same first lettre, which importeth a conference to be had with the States, touching the sufficiency of theirre forces alreadie provided and Duke Casimir's, which appearinge so unto them might serve as a good reason to disswade the french enterprize, it may please Your Highnes to understande yt, as by our former lettres at sondry tymes we acquaynted Your Majesty and the Lords of the insufficiency of the same to withstande the power of the enemy, and therefore of the necessity they stood in of that ayde, yf Your Highnes could not be content to yeld them some of your owne, so we are at this presente to signifie no lesse unto Your Highnes that, as they informe us and we see it apparantly before our eyes, the necessity of yt support is

very great, if other cannot be had, and especially of the french horsmen, besides the countenance of the cause, which woulde be in great perill if they should not imbrace it, seing Your Majesty will not so playnly resolve. And to conferre with the said States about the disswading of Monsieur from his enterprise, consideringe howe farre they have already proceeded with him and their extremitie now as great as ever it was and ye likelyhoode of a peace, which his cominge hath wrought in Don Juan, as Your Majestie shall perceive by such thinges as are delivered to M<sup>r</sup> Sommers to communicat to Your Highnes, and by such communication as passed betwene us and ye Emperour's Ambasadour sithence his retourne, we thought good to forbear until such time as a by ye fallinge out of such thinges, as are now present in hande, better oportunitie shalbe offered. And, as for dealinge with Monsieur about it, whatsoever his ministers there or here do protest or he him self (unlesse he may be assured of yt which he presently seketh at Your Majesties handes), it so toucheth him in honor and reputation as yt he wil rather runne any fortune then yelde unto it. Trueth it is yt in all thinges wherein we treat, either with him or his ministers, we finde him and them very conformable in generalities; but, when we come to particularities, we see both honor and promise layd on syde, as by M<sup>r</sup> Sommers Your Majestie shalbe further informed, who was present at our last conference betwene us and them, wherein they semed to charge us to be enemies to their master's greatnes. And this much we have thought meete to signifie unto Your Majestie, in answeere of Your Highnes first letter.

Touchinge Your Majesties second lettre of the xi<sup>th</sup> of this present, conteininge a proposition to be made to some of ye chefest of ye States whether Monsieurs intentions might not be impeached by imployment of Your Majesty owne forces or advancement of ye somme of money yt was promised by the bondes, it may please Your Highnes the-[rein] to understande yt, uppon myne (the Secretaries) retourne from Monsieur, we repayed unto ye Prince of Orange (knowinge [howe] much ye States depende on his judgment and are easely drawn to allowe of yt which he shall like of) with whome we tooke occasion to breake in this matter uppon this grounde yt I the Secretarie, at my beinge at Monts, as wel by the conference with Monsieur as others of his folowers, did discover that Monsieur had bin put in head yt he was nothinge devoted towards him, yt he was entred into some jalousie of his doinges, yt he was like to make a great part of the nobilitie and clergie against him, yt there was no lesse danger to be feared towards him from yt faction then from the Spaniarde, yt it were good for him therefore to advise of some way how to prevent such inconveniences, aswel for him self as ye contrie, promisinge him yt, if we might impeache his overgreatnes, which was to be feared, we wold do our indeavour towards Your Majestie to procure ye same: whereunto he answered yt, as he declared unto us at Monsieurs first cominge, ye onely way to bridle him was by Your Majesty authoritie. To shake him of all together, especially at

this present, were most dangerous, yt the matter might be so used as his cominge might profit without any great perill, yt their present danger likely to grow by him was for lacke of meanes to satisfie ye garrisons in Henault and Artois : for whose contentment, as also for payment of the armie, which for laeke of pay might fall to some dangerous disorder, if it wold please Your Majestie yt by vertue of Your Highnes bondes ye States might [be] furnished with ye somme of 200,000 gyldernes, which amounteth to 25,0[00 lib. . . . .] or thereabout, it might stande them in more stede then ami[. . .] at an other time, and greatly binde those of this contrie to be [at] Your Majesty's devotion, and to kepe them from gevinge care to the french practise, which otherwyse without Your Majesty countenance must in the ende nedes prevaile. And, for ye time to come, after they have discharged ye greatest part of ye forces ye yt partie enterteineth, beinge now overcharged, he saw no other way to brid[le] ye French, who were chesely to be feared, but yt wold please Your Majestie to be content to furnishe ye States with five thousand men, duringe ye time of the warres, under somme general of qualitie, to be by Your Highnes defrayed, for ye repayment whereof there might be given such caution by deliveringe into your handes certeine townes, as Your Highnes shold have cause to rest satisfied withall. Where uppon we prayinge him to let us understande what townes he thought wold be given, he declared unto us yt ye States wold be content to deliver Dunkerke and Nicuport, whereunto we replied yt for such charges as Your Majestie shold be driven to be at, ye townes were of smal importance, Dunkerke beinge very weake. We asked him whether they could not be content to deliver Sluys; he shewed unto us yt he doubted there wold be some difficultie made therein, for yt it is ye key of such rivers, by ye which ye marchandise yt cometh by sea, is conveyed to ye principal townes in Flanders. But ye greatest difficultie, he said, he doubted, wold be ye uncertaintie what wil become of ye realme of Englande if Your Majestie shold dye, « whose life we beseeche God long to » preserve; for, said he, if we were assured of Her Majesties life, or yt her successor » wold continew his favorable protection towarde us, as she hath done, there wold be » no difficultie made for ye delivery of that or any other towne. » We shewed him that yt matter might easely be remedied, either by yeldinge assurance by Parliament for ye delivery of ye same uppon repayment of such money as shold be by Your Majestie disboursed, or by givinge ye promises of ye nobilitie under their handes and seales, and bondes of certaine particuler townes, which he semed not to mislike off. And, thogh this way of assuringe ye contries may seme to Your Majestie over chargeable, yet there is no doubt but, if it might please Your Highnes to have it moved in Parliament, they wold be most glad, seinge ye necessitie of ye cause, and how dangerous it wold be to your realme to have ye Low-Contries possessed with ye French, most willingly and liberally to contribute such charges as Your Majestie shold be at.

It may please Your Majestie to be farther advertised yt presently, since ye retourne of ye Emperour's Ambassadour from Don Juan, there is great hope conceived here of peace, for the furtherance whereof ye States have requested ye said Ambassadour and ye French King's Mons<sup>r</sup> Bellièvre and us to take ye paynes to goe to Don Juan and uppon such pointes as they have set donne to mediat ye same, which, for our partes, we were ye more willinge to doe, because of a courteous lettre we received from Don Juan in answeere of ours we sent him, signifyinge Your Majestie great desire to interpose your self to effect ye same.

This morninge, ye Emperour's Ambassadour is departed towards him, with whome we have sent a gentleman for a safe-conduct, which we thinke wilbe with us on monday, uppon ye receipt whereof we meane to put our selves in order for ye journey. Many dayes cannot passe but Your Highnes shalbe advertised of ye successe of our travaile, for yt there is no further time graunted by ye States for ye full endinge of ye treatie but ye last of this present.

And, besechinge Your Majestie to pardon ye lengthe of our writinge, beinge loth to leave any thinge unadvertised unto Your Highnes yt we thinke fitt for your knoledge, we beseche God to ay[de] Your Majesties gouvernement with all felicitie.

From Antwerpe, ye 16 of august 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 152.*)

---

MMMLXXXV.

*Lord Cobham au comte de Sussex.*

(ANVERS, 16 AOUT 1578)

Négociation avec don Juan. — Arrestations à Bruxelles.

My Lorde, That Your Lordeshyp myght know what hathe passed seynce our laste dispatche, wee have thought good to seende M<sup>r</sup> Soomers to enform Your Lordeshypes of enye thyng that yn wrytyng wee have not satisfied yow.

Monsieur's deputyes are discontentyd that wee doo so moche impugne ther masteres greatnes and that by owr meanes the States have so strayngnyd him, and yet soomwhat mo soe? They doo for nere stretys doo the enfire them and the small hoppe that they have had of the contrivaynces of Her Highenes favor. Th'Emperours Ambassador ys

returned; hee sayth that Don Jhoon will harkeyn to a peace : whereuppon the States have seet doon certeyne conditioones of peace, which we send by M<sup>r</sup> Soomers. They have requestyd owre ayde and assistaynee. We oonlye stave for owr sawf-condyd. If the States were able to brynge ther foreyes of ther footemyn accompenyd with Casimers, trewllye, ther were great hoppe that a good peace myght en sew, the Kyng of Spayne enjoye his contrye and the Frenche dissmysed. Otherys I see afor my face a great warre, the losse of the contrye from Spayne, a great part of the contrye to hoolde of France. How dangeros that ys for Inglande, Yow Lordeshyp may well judge.

The other daye at Bruxelles, Bassigny, Berselcy, Glymes and Hèze exhibitd a byll to the Lordes, requestyng them to suffer no innovation of relligion yn that toon, yn the name of the clergie, nobility and commones. Beyng foonde and knowne that yt came owt of Champenys hedde, the burgers of the toone went to his howse, wiche they spoyled, and sowght for him, but at that tyme they foonde him not; but now they have him and hath seent the reste hether.

Thus humblye I take my leve.

Antwerppe, the 16 of august.

(*Brit. Mus., Titus, B. VI, n° 188.*)

---

MMMMLXXXVI.

*Lord Cobham à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 16 AOUT 1578.)

Même objet.

My verey good Lorde, Yowr honorable dellyng with all parsoones yn Her Majestyes sarvys downes assure me of yowr great care hade of us as publek parsoones. Therfor I nether feare or mistruste eny thing to com from yow but good. Allthought yowr lesure sarves yow not to answer my patecular letters, yet am I moste assured that, yf yow myght doo as yow wolde, we shulde booth receve incoraygement and drectioon, in thyes great and whayghty causyes, wyche daylley growes uppon us. The harde opinion conceved of us at hoom, and the small confort that whe can gewe thyes poore afflicted here, doothe soo amaze me that, yf yow knew owr pense[r]use myndes, yow wolde pyty us; and yet, God willyng, whe will procede as trew and faythfull sarvayntes to Her Majestie and good memberes of the common wellthe. Thys I saye, unto yow as to



my good Lorde, that, yf whe hayde delyvered that harde conforte to the States, as whe have hadde from my Lordes, thes contrye hade becoom freynche; but, as whe myght and ocaation sarved us, whe kepte them yn hopp of the contenuaynces of Her Majesties favor, hopng that, by yowr good mediation and other of My Lordes, Her Majestie wolde drectly answer what sche will doo. There ys no lake of meane at thes preseynt, but of money, wyche yf yt myght be supplyed, Don Jhoon schulde be forced to yeld to a peacee, and Monsieur cut of clean for passing of eny toon : soom rebursing of hes chargys, otherwis nothing, if this supple of money may coom yn tyme.

Th'Emperores Ambasiador ys retornyd from Don Jhoon with a generall answer, wyche I seeynd Yowr Lordeschyp, as his speche to the States uppon the audyenceus gewn hem by the States. Uppon this accideynceus, the States hathe seet doon ther demaynds, which whe seeynd to My Lords, and have requestyd us to repayr to Don Jhoon, which whe have yeldyd unto, and doo preseyntlye seend for a sauf-conduyd : wyche hadde, whe mene preseyntlye to repayr to Don Jhoon to see what may be doon for a peacee, wyche, I assure Yowr Lordeschyp, will soner take effect, if they may be hollppeyn with 50,000<sup>li</sup>, or ther abowtes, to paye ther footemeyn, that now are yn toones unpayed and can not be removed withowt paye : that yow will doo, moste preseyntlye be doon. Th'Emperores Ambasiador dowes retoorn to Don Jhoon, and Beyllewre the Freynche Kynges Ambassador ys requested to doo the leke.

We are daylley called uppon by Monsieur d'Alançon his minesters and by the States to knoo Her Majesties resolution towelch the negociation betewne the States and Monsieur, wyche by owr laste correcor whe sent to My Lordes. Whe seynd them now ageyn soomwhat alltered and agreed amonge them. Whe are dayllye pressed for answer. Therfor I moste humblye praye Your Lordeschyp that with soome spedde whe maye knoo what to saye; and, whatsoever necessetye schall enforce the States to consent unto, yt schall tak noo plasse untell the latter eende of this moneth, at which tyme the treatye of peace with Don Jhoon dowes also seeses, if peace be not had afor that tyme.

Casimerus ys passed the Reyn and the Moze and loggys this nyght at Boold-Doke.

If Her Majesti knew how this pepell doo honor and love her, sche wolde nether suffer them to return to the spansche tiranye, nor to the unsoportable yowke of Fraynce.

This humblye I take my leave, commytting yow to Allmyghty God.

Antwherppe, the 16 of august.

This other daye, Bassigny, Berseley, Glymes and Haze preseyntyd a supplycation to the Lordes of Bruxelles that they wolde not suffer eny innovaation of relligion, but contenew yn the oolde. For that yt cam owt of Champenys forge, his howss ys spoyled, and he now takyn.

I have caused a plate to be drayne for Your Lordeschyp of the camppe and of the maner of the skymmyshe, which beyng doon I will seynd yt Yowr Lordeschyppe by the nexte.

Hellppe, my good Lorde, that, at Mr Sommers retorne, whe maye have Her Majestyes resolutioon yn all pwyntes, and whe leve to retoorn hoom. Trewllye owr chargyes be to great for us.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

---

MMMMLXXXVII.

*Walsingham au comte de Sussex.*

(ANVERS, 16 AOUT 1578.)

Justification de sa conduite.

My very good Lord, I did receave singular comfort to have the coorse or our proceeedinges in the chardge committed unto us allowed by Your Lordship's good judgement, especially the same having ben so greatlie misliked of by those whom we have most care to please as in dutie aperteineth: which hath ben unto us no smaule cause of greefe, serving with that mynd and care that we do. Hard yt is in this brocken state under a confused governement, having to deale with many heades, not to commit errors; but more harder yt is, where there hath nether lacked care, nor dilligence, that we should be subject to so heavie a censure as hath ben geven of our doinges. Besides our per-tieular greefe, yt wilbe a great discouragement herafter to all thos that shalbe employed in like service.

For the present state of thinges here, what hath passed betwin the States and the French, what likelyhood there is of peace and how necessary yt is for Her Majestie to resolve presenttie what she will do for theis countries, this bearer, Mr Sommers, who hath ben acquainted with the coorse of all our doinges, can very sufficientlie infourme Your Lordship.

And so praying Your Lordship to excuse the not using of myne owne hand and the shortnes of my writing, being commaunded to returne aunswer with all expedicion unto certen lettres sent me by Her Majestie, I most humblie take my leave.

From Andwarp, the xvi<sup>th</sup> of august 1578.

(*British Museum, Vesp., F. XII, n° 159.*)

---

## MMMMLXXXVIII.

*Walsingham à Christophe Hatton.*

(16 AOUT 1578.)

Même objet.

Sir, Your most friendly standing in my defence where it might do me most good, and your comfortable letter written to my poor comfortless wife, do minister unto me just cause to acknowledge myself greatly beholden unto you, praying you to make account of me as of a most constant and assured friend in all fortunes. The desire that now Her Majesty hath to understand of my doings at Mons, the speedy answer she requireth unto her last letters, and the sufficieny of this bearer, M<sup>r</sup> Somers, who hath been acquainted with all our proceedings here, which I have prayed him to impart unto you, doth force me to be much shorter than otherwise I would have been if leisure had served. As you dispatch this bearer with comfortable or uncomfortable answer, so are these people here either to depend or utterly to fall away from you, wherein also there is to be used great expedition. God therefore direct Her Majesty's heart to do that which may be for her honour and safety, to whose protection I commit you.

At Antwerp, the 16<sup>th</sup> of august 1578.

(Publié par M. HARRIS NICOLAS, *Life of sir Christopher Hatton*, p. 79.)

## MMMMLXXXIX.

*Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(ANVERS, 17 AOUT 1578.)

Ils lui annoncent le traité qu'ils ont conclu avec le duc d'Alençon.

Madame, Combien que Messieurs vos Ambassadeurs auront souffissamment fait entendre les occurrences de pardeçà à Vostre Majesté et mesmes les causes et raisons que nous ont meu à traicter avecq Monseigneur le Ducq d'Anjou (ausquelles on ne

peult donner aultre fondement sinon le repos et tranquillité de ces pays), toutesfois pour nostre debvoir n'avons peu obmettre supplier Vostre Majesté bien humblement vouloir avoir contentement et satisfaction dudiet traicté et trouver bon ce que pour le bien et repos du pays après plusieurs débats avons conclu, ce qu'espérons que ne réussira scullement à la grandeur d'icelle, mais aussy à la paix de ceste patrie de si longtems tant affligée. Pour à quoy parvenir retournons à supplier Vostre Majesté bien humblement qu'icelle soit servie nous faire jouyr de l'effect de sa promesse pour par ce moyen acheminer les affaires de bien en mieulx et restabliir ces pays en leur ancien estat et splendeur, de quoy Vostre Majesté n'aurat scullement une louenge et gloire durable, ayant rendu le repos à ses bons voisins, mais, outre ce, lesdiets pays et nous tous luy demeureront les plus que obligés à luy faire très-humble service en tous endroicts, comme désirons faire d'aussy bon cœur que supplions le Créateur vous continuer, Madame, en prospérité et longue vie, octroyant à Vostre Majesté l'accomplissement de ses plus nobles et héroïques désirs.

D'Anvers, le xvii<sup>e</sup> d'aoust 1578.

(Archives de la Haye, Reg. d'Angleterre, fol. 154.)

---

MMMMXC.

*Réponse des ambassadeurs anglais à la note des États-généraux.*

(17 AOUT 1578.)

Ils persistent dans leurs déclarations.

*Apostilles.*

Lesdiets Ambassadeurs disent que pour n'avoir encores receu nouvelles, ny entendu la volonté de Sa Majesté, ils ne peulvent déclairer qu'icelle se contente du contenu desdiets articles.

Lesdiets Ambassadeurs, pour la mesme raison que dessus, ne sçavent que dire, ains se remetent comme par cy-devant au bon plaisir de Sa Majesté, ayant desjà depesché messagier exprès vers icelle pour en recevoir son très-honoré advis et commandement. Et d'aillant que le changement que se trouve au cinquième article de l'escrpt intitullé : *Accord et alliance*, a esté faict et arresté sans le sceu et adveu desdiets sei-

gneurs Ambassadeurs, et pour estre le contenu d'icelluy article faict contre le gré de Sa Majesté, comme la cherchant tirer en traicté d'alliance sans luy avoir premièrement communiqué le subject et intention d'icelle, protestent lesdiets seigneurs Ambassadeurs contre ledict article, réservans leur advis et consentement aux aultres au bon plaisir de Sa Majesté, pour estre ledict accord et alliance presque tout aultre de la première instruction, et le changement d'icelle faict sans leur sceu et consentement.

(*Arch. de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 155; Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> p., n<sup>o</sup> 150.*)

---

MMMMXCI.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux lords du Conseil privé.*

(ANVERS, 17 AOUT 1578.)

Pendant leur absence, les États ont traité avec le duc d'Alençon. — Pamphlet rédigé par Dammartin.  
— Emprunt sollicité par les États. — Négociation avec don Juan.

It may please Your Lordships to be advertised yt we thoght to send over this bearer M<sup>r</sup> Sommers unto yow, with the treatie betwene ye French and ye States, whome we have made throgly acquainted with ye whole course of our doinges, having bin also present at our last conference we had with Monsieurs deputies, who, contrarie to our advertisementes to Your Lordship in our last letters of ye 9 of this present, bearinge us then in hande yt they were ready to depart, remained here behinde and in [our] absence have wrought ye States to yelde to those articles that were impugned by us. What reasons moved ye States to yelde to ye same, Your Lordship shall further understande by M<sup>r</sup> Sommers. And, whereas there was published here an infamous boke which I sent unto M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie, understandinge yt Dampmartin, a servant of Monsieur, had caused ye same to be imprinted, I [the] Secretarie, beinge at Monts, enformed his said master thereof, who hath promised to see him punished to Her Majesties satisfaction, havinge alredy discharged him from further dealinge in his causes here. As for workinge ye stay of ye French from possessinge of these contries, we have in our letters to Her Majestie let her understande ye Prince's opinion how ye same may be effectuat. And, thogh perhaps ye same may be found chargeable, yet consideringe how much it importeth Her Majestie, in honor and safetie, as well to have them kept from the French as from beinge tyrannised by ye Spaniard, we nothinge

doubt but yt, ye same beinge propounded in Parliament (for Her Majestie shall not otherwyse be able to mainteine ye charges), her good subjectes, especially seinge there may be given sufficient caution for ye restitution of ye same, wilbe willinge to yeld thereunto. In ye meane time, earnest request hath bin made unto us by ye States, in respect of their great necessities, yt it might please Her Majestie yt, by vertue of their bondes, they might be presently furnished with ye somme of 200,000 guylders amountinge to 25,000 liv. sterlinge or thereabout, which, as they protest unto us, wold stande them in more stede now then a million at an other time, without the which they see some great disorder likely to folowe, in so much yt ye fruit yt was looked to have ensued of their forces, is to be feared wilbe lost : which thinges we findinge so apparently like to come to passe, and their necessitie no lesse then they do shew, Your Lordships, in our opinions, shall do wel to deale effectually with Her Majestie to satisfie their request out of hande, where by they shall not be throwen into any necessitie which may open the gates unto the French to have further fotinge here then shalbe good for ye State of Englande, who had no doubt made a better bargaine for themselves then presently they have, had we not stil put ye States in comfort of ye continwance of Her Majesties goodnes toward them, thogh we received litle comfort from home so to doe. But, if it be once discovered yt Her Majestie meaneth to give them over, or that they shall finde (which we have with great difficultie soght to hyde, especially duringe this treatie with ye French) that ye helpe they receive from Her Highnes, by reason of the uncerteintie thereof, doeth not worke them yt suretie, which their necessitie requirereth, no doubt of it, they wil then resolve to take ye course of French, notwithstandinge any inconveniencce that may grow unto them therby. The consideration whereof moved us (uppon ye stay made of the signinge of the bondes, beinge loth in ye time of our employment yt so dangerous a mischief both for Her Majestie and ye realme shold take effect, when by our meanes ye same might be stayed) to give our credit for five thousand florins, for ye satisfyenge whereof we have bin forced to try our friendes in ye citie of London, havinge promised not to depart hence before ye repayment thereof : which beinge employed in Her Majesties service so necessarily for ye preventinge of so great a mischief as otherwyse was likely to have ensued, we may thinke our happe very hard yt ye burden thereof shold light uppon us, beinge otherwyse above our powers overcharged with excessive expenses. And, whereas Her Majestie hath entered into great offence with me ye Secretarie for that I did not insist uppon ye payment of ye 45,000 liv., accordinge to ye contracte passed betwene Her Majestie and ye States, but did rather perswade Her Highnes to dispense with ye first payment, it may please Your Lordships to consider yt ye States did make it manifestly appeare unto us : first, yt, for lacke of money, they were not able to satisfie Duke Casimir of such sommes as were due unto him (beside yt yt was payed by Her Majestie), whereby he could not marche with

yt spede yt was expedient for their relief, and, for lacke of satisfyinge their footemen now dispersed in garrison, they were not able to draw them to ye campe, so yt, all their forces beinge not united together, they dare not attempt any thinge against yeemie, but their campe remaineth unprofitable entrenched uppon his garde, whereas, if by ye benefit of Her Majesties bondes they might have broght as wel Duke Casimir as ye rest of [their] forces to ye campe, they might (God givinge them good successe) have prevailed against yeemie, beinge superior as they are in forces. The same want causeth their garrisons placed in townes of importance in Haynault and Artois to be ye more subject to french practises, for lacke of pay. These thinges beinge layed doune so plainely before our eyes, importinge Her Majestie so muche both in honor and safetie as they doe, especially ye French beinge readie to make their profit of any necessitie yt this people shold be throwen into, I ye Secretarie do leave it to Your Lordships opinion how I might have discharged my self either in ducie or discretion toward Her Majestie by insistinge uppon ye payment of ye said somme of 45,000 liv., when I saw it, in dew course of pollicie, more fitt for Her Majestie to have supplied treble yt somme rather than to have suffered them to runne ye hazarde yt they were like to have fallen into, beinge most manifest yt, if Her Majestie subjects yt serve on this side ye sea, had not acquitted themselves with great valeur (for lacke wherewith to assemble their forces), their whole campe had bin overthrowen. The cause of this their necessitie groweth first for that they did not provide elsewhere; secondarely yt their forces at this present be so great as it exceedeth ye ordinarie taxation; thirdly for yt ye said taxations are not fully payed, because the provinces do retain such sommes as have bin by them disboursed for ye fortification of their townes, which groweth to an unspeakable matter; and lastely for yt the said taxations are employed in ye discharge of money borrowed and assignations delivered for it. Uppon ye retourne of ye Emperours Ambassadour, there is presently great hope conceived yt Don John wilbe content to grow to a peace : whereuppon ye States have prayed ye Emperours Ambassadour, ye French King Ambassadour, Monsieur Bellièvre and us to repayre unto him, whereunto we have yelded, beinge ye rather encouraged thereto by a courteous lettre we have received from Don John, whereof Mr Sommers is to deliver Your Lordships a coppie as also to acquaint Your Lordships with ye grounde of ye said Ambassadours hope. What wilbe ye issue of ye said treatie, Your Lordships shall very shortely understande, for yt ye time of ye treatie is limited, ether to conclude or to breake it of by ye ende of this moneth.

It may please Your Lordships, at ye closinge uppe of this letter, there came [. . .] sent unto us from ye States, ye Princee of Orange and Mons<sup>r</sup> Longolius, to informe us how that, uppon inquirie made amonge them . . . . ., order was taken for Spinolas indemnitie, they found yt there was some stay made in ye matter, and therfore willed

them to repaire unto us, in their name, to understand what was alrede or were likely to be done for ye dispatche of ye said Spinolas assurance, and to request us yt they might be spedely advertised of Her Majesties pleasure and resolution as wel therein as in other poinets. What may be meant by their hast as wel in this thinge as in passinge ye accord with Mons<sup>r</sup> deputies in our absence, we referre it to Your Lordships consideration, wishinge onely yt such oportunitie be not forslacked for Her Majesties safetie and ye State, as afterward may be desired, but wilbe without hope to be obtained.

And so we humbly take our leave of Your Lordships.

From Antwerpe, ye 17 of auguste 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 155.*)

---

MMMMXCII.

*Walsingham au comte de Leicester.*

(ANVERS, 17 AOUT 1578.)

Recommandation en faveur de Spinola.

My very good Lord, This gentlemen M. Baptista Spinola, with whom M<sup>r</sup> Davison, Her Majesty's agent here, by vertue of Her Majesty's letters of procuracy, hath contracted for the somme of eight and twenty thousand pounds sterling for the States behoofe, understanding Her Majesty's stay made of signing the bonds promised in the said letters of procuracy for the receipt of the said somme, the disbursing whereof is by suche meanes like to be his undoing, hath requested my particuler recommendation of his case unto Your Lordships, to the end he may have your furtherance therein to Her Majesty in moving her to signe the said bonds, which his request desireth so much the rather to be hearkened unto, for that he did very discreete and honestlie forbear to acquainte the States with Her Majesty's stay of signing the said bonds, untill they did presse him to delyver unto them the remainder of the sayd somme. Yf Her Majesty deale not favorable with him, besydes that yt will faule out to his undoing, Her Highnesses credit shall thereby be no smallie towched, and the States leaft in great neede, wherfore I beseeche Your Lordship to have care of the matter accordinglie, and so most humblie take my leave.

From Andvarp, the xvii<sup>th</sup> of august 1578.

(*Brit. Mus., Galba, C. V, n<sup>o</sup> 102.*)

---



## MMMMXIII.

*Walsingham à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 17 AOUT 1578.)

Il s'en réfère au rapport de M. Sommers en ce qui touche tout ce qui s'est passé. — Le prince d'Orange favorise les Français; moyens employés pour qu'il continue à servir la reine près des États.

My verey good Lord, I can not render unto Your Lordship suffyeyent thanks for your most frendely letters and good advyce conteyned in the same. And, for that, emongst other thinges, you dyd espetyally advyce me to retorne awntswer with all cspedytyon to Her Majestyes last letters, I shall most humblye praye Your Lordship to exseuse my present shortenec in wrytyng, wherin I am the bowlder to offende, for that this bearer, M<sup>r</sup> Sommers, is able verrey suffytyently to acquaynt Your Lordship with the whole coorse of owre proceadynges. Yt may please Your Lordship therfor (besydes the matters conteyned in the generall letters) to enquyre pertyculerly of him what passed betwene Monsieur and me at Mountes; howe the Prince of Orenge enclynethe to the Frenche; what harde speeches passed from him unto Monduset and of Monsieurs ministers in the presence of Bussye; and what meanes I have used towardes the Prince to hyde the error of your doinges ther and to use him as an instrument to contynewe the States good affectyon towardes Her Majesty. And so, referryng Your Lordship to his reporte, I most humbly take my leave.

At Antwarpe, the xvii<sup>th</sup> of auguste 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.)

## MMMMXCIV.

*William Davison au comte de Leicester (?).*

(ANVERS, 17 AOUT 1578.)

Négociation avec don Juan.

My very good Lord, I will not now trouble Your Lordship with many lynes, this bearer M<sup>r</sup> Sommers being so well able as he is to declare unto you at full length the

state and proceeding here, where our long desperat opinion of a peace is somewhat qualified since the returne of th'Emperours Ambassador from Don John, whome he assureth to find in very good disposicion that way.

Yesterday morning, the said Ambassador, at the States request, is returned back to Lovain to break the yee in that negociacion against the comming of our Lords, whome the States have in lyk sort besought to employ ther labour in advancing so godly a woork, which they have taken upon them, and are appointed to depart thitherwards as tomorrow. The french Ambassador Bellièvre (who on fryday morning went hence in post to Mounts) is lykewise requested and hath promised to follow them, his trayne attending for him in the mean while at Bruxelles. What fruit ther travaills will yeld, is yet hard to say, though there be some hope of doing good, if Don Juan be not a man very ill advised, or els that that there be inteligence betwen him and the French. For, if he consider the manifest danger of alicning theis countryes from the King of Spayne by the going forwards of th'enterprise of the Duke d'Alençon, especially whereas the same shalbe favored of the King his brother, as men do generally think it is, the King being induced therunto both by good policy and necessity, finding no better remedy then by this outward warr to avoyd an inward combustion, wherwith his Estate hath bene many yeres travailled and in manner consumed, it is held a matter doubteles that he will be content to harken to a composition. The rather bycause by a warr he is in hazard to be expulsed out of the country, either by force or by famyne, to his utter dishonor and disservice of the King his master; for, if his mony and victualls do allready fayle him (a matter assured), what hope can he have to hold out long against so great forces? as he is lyke to be assayled withall on all sydes for, to give them bataill, he can not but with his great hazard; and to retyre himself upon a defensive warre, abandoning the field unto his enemyes, he shalbe forced to forgo the greatest part of these places within one moneth, which he hath bene a whole yere in getting, besyde that, what by the French on th'one syde and the States on th'other, the country shalbe occupied, and the passage stopped round about him in such sort as neither men, mony, nor victuall shall comme to his supply: which difficultyes, together with th'experience of the litle proffit he hath made of his whole yeres warre, notwithstanding the overthrow given to the States and th'advantage of remayning eversince master of the field, cannot but inclyne him to a peace, if (as I said before) he be not all the better assured of the French or very ill advised in his actions; but herof we shall shortly see some effect, though in the meane tyme I doubt not but the short truce appointed for this treaty (which by the contract newly passed with the French is lymited within this moneth), the want of authority on Don Juans behaulf, together with the quality of some of the propounded articles, will offer difficulty ynogh in the treaty therof.

The condicions wherupon the States are concluded with the Duke d'Alençon his

ministers, the strength he hath ready in the country and upon the frontyer, the late tumult at Bruxells moved by the instigation of Champagny, who is since taken prisoner, the approach of the Duke Casimire, the state of our camp, with such other particularities I remytt unto M<sup>r</sup> Sommers, who returneth amply instructed of all thes things. And so for this tyme most humbly take my leave of Your good Lordship.

Andwarpe, the xvii<sup>th</sup> of august 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 59.*)

---

MMMMXCV.

*Les lords du Conseil privé à lord Cobham et à Walsingham.*

(NORWICH, 18 AOUT 1578.)

La reine blâme la promesse des États de déférer éventuellement la souveraineté au duc d'Alençon; elle désire qu'elle soit maintenue au roi d'Espagne et que les États se bornent à se défendre avec l'aide du duc d'Alençon. — Il y a lieu de réclamer le châtement de Dammartin.

After our very hartly comendacions unto Your Lordships. We have received your lettres of the viii<sup>th</sup> of this presente, together with a copie of instructions conceived by the States in answere of a former treatie betwixt them and the French and given by them to Monsieur the Duke of Alançon, beinge first imparted unto you. We have received also your apostilles to some articles of the saide instructions and the request of the States unto youe upon the same, and lastly your replication unto them upon their saide request. All which have ben redd unto Her Majesty, who hathe comaunded us to signifie unto youe her very good lykinge and satisfaccion of your discrete dealinges in the consideracion of those instruceions and of your excepcion made unto certeyne articles of the same. And, for farther answere in a quallytie to them all, Her Majesty's pleasure is that we shall signifie unto youe that Her Highnes doth not myslyke of the acceptacion of the ayde mencioned to be offered by the sayde, so as thereby there be no intencion eyther in him or them to worke a separacion of them from their soveraigne lorde and duke the King of Spaine; but yet in that the States offer unto the Duke by the way of promise that, if they shall hereafter make choise of any other prince, they will preferre the saide Duke, Her Majesty findeth it strange and greatly mislyketh in that the same giveth argument to the worlde to imagine that both they have a meaninge

to change their hedde, and the Duke also a desire to be come their lorde, which is a matter contrary to both their former severall open protestacions and to the course which Her Majesty hath helde from the beginninge, who hath by all meanes possible sought to procure a pacificacion betwixt the King and his subjectes. And, perceavinge that to be greatly delayed by the disposicion of his ministers, who havinge forces at their comandement and beinge lyke therewith to subvert the state of the Lowe-Contries and alter the goverment, hath, in respect of the ancient leagues betwixt her Crowne and those contries, yelded to the saide States divers favors, only to preserve them from their subvercion, with a continuance of her meaninge by all kinde of sollicitacion to make a pacificacion. And, so farre forth as the ayd required by the States of the Duke maye tende to the same purpose, Her Majesty lykethe it bothe in them and in the Duke to give it them, but otherwyse not, and so hath she by sondry meanes given the Duke him selfe to understande, who also, as he hath both by open protestacion notified his meaninge to be to no other intencion, so also hath he confirmed the same by his speciall messages to Her Majesty, so Her Majesty wishethe that th'end of the accordes betwixt him and the States maye take lyke place.

And, where it seemethe that he requireth certeyne townes to be put into his handes for his assurance, comminge as he doth in his proper person, with his forces at his owne charges for the defence of the States, so the same may be ordered that there be no intent to alienate the same from the King of Spain, but to have them only for assurance to have his charges satisfied, Her Majesty meaneth not to mislyke therof. And thus in this sort, without a larger perticuler censure of the rest of every of the articles in the saide informacion, Her Majesty would the States to understande that in all their treatie, eyther with the Duke or with any other, she wisheth there be no sckope or intencion in their account, but first and principally to procure a pacificacion betwixt the King and them. And, if tyme cannot as yet procure it by reason of the evill disposicion of the King ministers, delighting in accions more of hostilitie then of tranquillitie, Her Majesty cannot myslyke that they do for their owne preservacion accept suche ayde as the Duke offreth them, only for their defence and to procure peace, by divertinge or refelling the forces prepared against them. And all other partes of the saide instruccions, tendinge to the contrary hereof, Her Majesty dothe mislyke and woulde that the States shoulde have due regarde therto. [We shoulde very well] have lyked that youe had sent unto us the coppie of the articles of the offers made by the French, where upon these instruccions do depende, for now we can but gesse at them by the articles of the instruccions, which seeme to be an answer to the Frenche.

The Queene's Majesty hath ben also made acquaynted with your lettre sent to me Secretary Wilson, of the fourthe of this presente, concerninge the booke presented in advancement of the frenche nacion and the contempninge of other[s]. And, lyke as

Her Highnes hathe very good lykinge of your intencions to use all good meanes to procure condigne punishment of such a selanderous and rashe invencion, so is it her pleasure that we shall signifie unto youe that there are very great presumeions that one Dampmartin shoulde be the author therof, a man (by all conjecture) very apt to take suche a matter in hande and such a one as in other cases hath discovered his forwarder disposicion against our nacion.

These our lettres we trust shall come to your handes shortly uppon the returne of youe, Mr Secretary, from Mountes. And, when youe shall have receaved Her Majesties resolucion touchinge that, youe shall write of your negociacion with the Duke: wee trust that with the same youe shall receive order for your return, the which we shall very willingly procure, as we have not wanted to the best of our powers to procure youe such dispatch from tyme to tyme as we have thought mought advance Her Majesties service under your handes. But this progresse tyme hath ben some impediment to it. And so we bid youe right hartely farewell.

From Norwich, the xviii<sup>th</sup> of auguste 1578.

(*Brit. Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 150; Harley, 4945, n<sup>o</sup> 55.*)

---

MMMMXCVI.

*Le comte de Leicester à William Davison.*

(NORWICH, 18 AOUT 1578.)

Il croit entendre de loin les plaintes du peuple des Pays-Bas.

You may think, Cousyn Davison, that our matters be not great that I wryte no oftener to you; but, lest you shuld think, ether that I have not received your letters or that they be not very welcome unto me, I may not lett any messengers pass without som signyfication of my mindfulness also, though never so lytle matter. Yet shall yt suffyze that you know Hir Majestie and all we your frendes here ar in good health, and presently here at Norwich, somewhat nere you, where my thinkes I hear every day the voyce of that people, but lytle good I imagyn they say, but crye out uppon such neighbours. Well, God help them and us too, fearing our nede wylbe more than thers. Well, I can say no more, but wyll thus end, and byd you fare well in much hast.

This 18 of august.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

---

MMMMXCVII.

*Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham.*

(NORWICH, 18 AOUT 1578.)

Préparatifs pour aider les Pays-Bas, grâce à l'influence de Leicester. — Ambassade de M. de Rambouillet. — M. du Plessis se rend aux Pays-Bas.

Upon your returne frome Monsieur and message sent hether of your dealinges with hym, I doe hope some good resolution wylbee taken for universal welfayre. In this meane season, Her Majestie hath promysed to signe the letters for horses to bee in a redynes upon Recusantes <sup>1</sup>, and My Lorde of Leycester commanded to make choyse of fytt capytaynes in several shyres to bee apoynted and sent thither, who, I doe assure yow, did deale so plainlie, so boldelie and so faithfullie therewithal within these few daies with our Soverayne, agaynst delayes and unnecessarie used allegations, as I did never heare counsellour tak the like libertie upon hym, and, as God woulde, he was harde with as greate pacience.

Monsieur Rambouillet the elder cummeth hether to morowe with a verie plausible message, as I am enformed, and, as I can gesse, to advance the matche so moche as maye bee, whiche seemeth to me verie forwarde here, yf al other thynges there with yow bee answerable thereunto. But what the yssue hereof wylbee, God onelie knoweth, and no lyving creature els.

Monsieur de Plessey is cummyng to yow, by whome yow shal understande moche, havynge had favourable hearing of Her Majestie before his departure frome hense.

Frome the Cowrte at Norwyche, this 18 of august 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

<sup>1</sup> On donnait d'une manière générale en Angleterre le nom de *recusants* à tous ceux qui refusaient de prendre part aux cérémonies du nouveau culte. L'un des moyens de coercition employés à leur égard était de les obliger à fournir les chevaux dont on avait besoin pour les expéditions militaires.

MMMMXCVIII.

*Le docteur Wilson à William Davison.*

(NORWICH, 18 AOUT 1578)

Envoi d'un messenger. — Il se recommande au bon souvenir du prince d'Orange.

Yow maye not thynke amysse that your servant doth not retourne at this present, for that geate sewte hath been made for Capitayne Cockebourne to cumme over at this present, who wyl faithfullie discharge hymselfe in this service, and hath a greate desire to wayte upon M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie Walsingham. Your man, God willinge, shalbee the next, who is ever in myne eye tyl he bee with yow. Yow doe verie wel to sende ful advertisementes, whiche are verie wel lyked here, as to the whiche good credite is geaven.

I praye yow keepe me in good grace with the Prynce of Orange, although I doe not write unto hym; for, if myne habilitie served, he showlde understande myne affection, saynge myne allegiance to my Soverayne.

Thus in hayst fare yow wel.

Frome the Cowrte at Norwyche, this 18 of august 1578.

(Record office, *Pap. of Holland*, vol. 5.)

MMMMXCIX.

*Walsingham au comte de Sussex (?)*.

(ANVERS, 18 AOUT 1578.)

Il a trouvé que l'esprit du duc d'Alençon s'est développé : il a aussi meilleure mine. — Peut-être ne recherche-t-il la main de la reine que pour faire réussir ses projets dans les Pays-Bas. — Éloge de Philippe Sidney. — Les résolutions de la reine sont bien changeantes et, en tout cas, fort tardives.

I humbly beseeeche Your Lordship to accept this shorte awntswer unto Your Lordship's letter in good parte, being carefull to dispatche this bearer M<sup>r</sup> Sommers

with all speede with the reporte of my proceadyngs at Mounts and the awnswer to Her Majesties letteres, having express commaundement to use great expedition therin. Howe muche I thinke myselfe bownde unto Your Lordship for your freindely advyce geven . . . . towching the governyng of myselfe in Monsieurs cause, I had rather to declare with a thankefull requytal then with the use of many superfluous woordes. Harde it is to dyscover the bottom of that matter, for that ours actyons are in worde th . . . and can hardly be decyphred until they growe to effects. To thinke . . . Monsieur could not be content to mary with owre mistress, were a vayne opynion, being as she is the best maryage in her paryshe, but to saye . . . he dothe hope after yt, considering his former tryall in the attempt therof, is very doubtfull. To use the same as a means to render Her Majestie more inelynable to allowe of his proceadyngs here, standethe with good pollecy. The gentleman I fynde very wyse, well spoken and not so deformed as he was. The great troubles he hath passed (which is the best whatsoe- ver) hath greatly sharpened his wyt and increased his judgement. Yf yt were not for the expectation of the Crowne of Fraunce, that is lykely to lyght uppon him, which dyfficultye above all others I doe weygh, knowing what yt is to lyve under a *vyceroye*, the matche were not to be myslyked, seing the necessyte Her Majesty and the realme hath of the same.

Your Lordship dothe verry well to stave M<sup>r</sup> Sydney, seing he was to bryng unto Duke Cassemire so uncomfortable a message, deserving so well as he dothe at Her Majesties handes, being content for her servyce to expose his lyfe and fortune. Yt is a verry strayinge coorse, having so fewe frendes as we have, to make so lytle accompt of one that is so constantly affected and so well able and wyllyng to assyste in tyme of necessyte. But, when you make so lytle accompt of Scoteland, having returned the imbassador of that realme with evyll satisfactyon (as I perceyve you have, by a letter receyved from Alexander Haye), what hope can others have that depende of your frendeship? And, though you send us, we thought yt be somewhat to late to be very forwarde in yelding assistaunce to thos of this contrye; yet, seing howe subject you are to chaynges, we are lothe, notwithstanding any warrant you can sende us, to promyse muche, unles ye were dysposed to persevere. They desyre Her Majesties resolution of or on, « for, saye they, to be fed with uncerteyntyes, wyll be owre ruine. » Good my Lord, procure yt one waye or other.

Yt hath ben no smawle greefe unto us to interteyne them as we have done . . . . hope of performaunce of Her Majestys promysed assistaunce, and not to be able to geve them any resolution one waye or other. In case we had not employed owre credyts as we dyd (wherin howe hardely we are dealt withall I appeale unto Your Lordship), they had ben throwen into some dayngerouse extremyte as this bearer will shewe you (thowghe the som . . . was verrye smaule for them and yet over great for us). Some



other pertycularytes I have commytted to his reporte, and so most humbly take my leave.

At Antwarpe, the xviii<sup>th</sup> of auguste 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 40.*)

---

MMMMC.

*Don Juan à lord Cobham et à Walsingham.*

(HACKENDOVER, 19 AOUT 1578.)

Il les recevra volontiers.

Messieurs, A vostre lettre du jour d'hier pour responce vous dirons que vous serez les très-bien venus et serons ayse de vous veoir. Selon quoy vous vous pourrez partir et encheminer vers Louvain pour y arriver après-demain jœudy au soir, où avons donné ordre au Baron de Chevreau de vous faire accommoder et mesmes de vous envoyer escorte là part que désirerez, en l'advisant du plus proche lieu par quelque trompette ou tambourin de vostre venue. En quoy il n'y aura aucune faulte, ne faisant ceste plus longue, sur l'espoir qu'avons de vous veoir si tost, prians Dieu, Messieurs, vous avoir [en] sa saincte garde.

De Haeckendover, le xix<sup>e</sup> d'aoust 1578.

(*Arch. du Royaume à Bruxelles; Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 159.*)

---

MMMMCI.

*Le Secrétaire Le Vasseur à lord Cobham et à Walsingham.*

(HACKENDOVER, 19 AOUT 1578.)

Il est chargé par don Juan de leur faire connaître qu'il sera bien aise de les voir et qu'ils seront « les très-bien venus ».

(*Archives de la ville d'Ypres.*)

## MMMMCII.

*Walsingham à William Davison.*

(MALINES, 19 AOUT 1578.)

Paie à remettre aux soldats anglais. — Il attend le sauf-conduit de don Juan.

Sir, Understanding by my cousin Norreys that our english souldiors in the campe are dryven to very great necessitie for lack of their pay, I have thought good to desier you that, yf there be any monnie taken uppe by vertue of our Merchauntes Adventurers bondes, you will have care that they maie be relieved with some part thereof.

We have taried here untill now without any tydings of our safe-conduct. Yf Don John do send yt us, then is there some hope of a peace to follow; but, yf not, yt wilbe an argument that he doth not desier the same.

And thus, with my hartie commendations, I bid you fare well.

From Malines, the xix<sup>th</sup> of august 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland*, vol. 5.)

## MMMMCIII.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux lords du Conseil Privé.*

(MALINES, 20 AOUT 1578.)

Sur l'invitation de don Juan, ils se rendent à Louvain.

It may please Your Lordships to be advertised yt, accordinge as we wrote by our last sent by M<sup>r</sup> Sommers on sunday last, we dispatched one on ye saterday before to Don Juan in companie with ye Emperours Ambassadour, for a safe-conduct for us, and uppon monday we toke our journey to Malines there to attend ye retourne of our messenger and ye safe-conduct we loked for : where we remained until wenisday, attendinge Don Juans answere, which we received in ye morninge of ye same day by letter, appointinge us to repayre to Lovain ye day folowinge, as Your Lordships may perceive by ye

copie of his letter we send yow herewith. The same day ye deputies of ye States, appointed by them to lye here to have correspondence with us uppon ye treatie of peace, received word by letter from ye Emperours Ambassadour yt they shold make their repayre with all spede to Lovain, and for their assurance of safe passage sent them Don Juan safe-conduict. The said deputies, at our arrival at this towne of Malines, conferred with us uppon ye articles propounded to Juan for ye pacification, accordinge to such commission and instruction as they had delivered them from ye States, and acquainted us with certaine other advises which they thocht convenient to serve as meanes to induce Don Juan to condescende most easely to an accord of pacification. The copies of all which, we thocht good to send to Your Lordships, as also to acquaint yow with the occasion of our stay here, to ye ende we might be excused, both towarde Her Majestie and Your Lordships, if we shold be thocht to have made longer stay uppon our way then necessitie inforced us unto.

And so, not havinge further matter as yet to enlarge unto Your Lordships, we most humbly take our leave, committinge ye same to ye grace of God.

From Malines, ye 20 of august 1578.

(*Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 140.*)

---

MMMMCIV.

*Walsingham à William Davison.*

(MALINES, 20 AOUT 1578.)

Même objet.

Sir, This daye we receyved awntswer from Don Joan that we shoold be welcome and that ther shoold be order taken by the Governor at Loveyn for owre lodgyng. This curtesye of his dothe put us in compferte that ther wyll growe a peace betwene him and the States. I learne by Jacomo that the peace is greatly desyered in Don Joans campe. By the next I shall be able to geve you somme lyght of the matter.

And so in the mean tyme I commyt you to God, prayenge you to see this letter, dyrected unto My Lordes, conveyed by the ordenary poste.

At Maelyn, the xx<sup>th</sup> of auguste 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

---

MMMMCV.

*William Davison au docteur Wilson.*

(ANVERS, 22 AOUT 1578.)

Opinions diverses sur le résultat de la négociation avec don Juan. — Troubles à Valenciennes. — Champagny a été conduit à Gand. — On dit que Philippe II enverra le duc de Terra-Nova pour accepter l'arbitrage de l'Empereur.

Sir, Yesterdaye towards the eveninge I received the pacquett herewith sent from My Lordes, who the same daye (havinge no rather their sauf-condit) departid from Maehlin to Lovaine, leavinge us here in an earneste expectation of the succes of there journeye, wherof in the meane tyme th'opinions are divers, accordinge to mens divers judgmentes and apprehentions. Some, and of the wiseste, who consider the state and naturall indisposition of Dou John to quiet, the difficulty in divers of the States demaundes, namely towchinge the reddition of the places into there handes and the matters of gouvernement and relligion, the resolution which it is thought he hath rather to hazarde all then to accorde anye thinge that maye derogat from the Majeste of the King his brother and his owne honor and reputation, the advantage he hath of places to retyre unto and make a warre defensyve in case the worste fall out, the difficultie for his enemye to expugne those holdes but with an infinit charge and loss of men and tyme, the supply he maye in the meane while hope to receave out of Italy, Germany and other places, and th'accidentes that maye hapen amongst his enemyes to his advantage, the want they are in here for mony to enterteigne there army even in this beginninge, his hope by lengtheninge the warre to dowble that and other incomodities and to weary them utterly with the longe charge and burthen of nourishinge so huge an armye, besides the suspicion of an intelligence betwene him and the Frenche, are resolutely of opinion there wilbe no peace. Others, amongst whome are divers of good discours, do verely perswade themselves that Don John is both inelyned to peace and gladde of th'opportunitye offerid by th'interposition of theis princes in a mediation therof; and theis men do grounde there reasons upon the jealousye and feare which the Kinge of Spaine ought in pollicy to have of the cominge in of the Frenche, and the aparant danger, which doth therby threaten unto him not only a loss of theis countries in particu-

ler, but also the hazarde of his whole Estate and fortune generally, in case he do not tymely prevent it, the inequality of his forces to make head in open felde against the strengthe of the States alone, much less to resiste both them and the Frenche, the danger wherunto Don John throwethe aswell his owne fortune and reputation as the State of the Kinge his master, in case he be driven either by force or famyn to forsake the countrie, the distrctes wherin he doth already finde himself both for monye and victualles, and the litle meane he shall have to be supplied of either, his adversaries beinge masters of the felde, the decrease and weakninge of his numbers by . . . and mortalitye, with divers other like important considerations. But what successe the matters will take, must appeare within vearye fewe daies, the terme beinge limited by the laste of this monethe to resolve in that behalfe. He hath, upon th'approche of the Duke Casimire, whose forces do joigne this night with the campe at Rymenam, abandonid, as the brute is, Diest, Sichenen and Arschott, the later wherof was not longe since surprised and sackid by the States men and afterwarde left to th'emies discretyon. And now it is thought the whole armye shall within three or four dayes marche towardes Lovaine.

Of the procedinge in Haynault we heare litle since the departure hence of the frenche comissioners, savinge that at Valenciennes there shoulde be some tumulte and the people in armes one against an other, the occasion beinge imputid by the Count Lalain to one Monsieur de Harchies, sent thither with comission from the Archeduke to *infourme* himself of a partialite and division emongest them, touchinge ther magistrates and gouvernement, wheare, in steade of a medyator, he hath, as the Count complayneth, made himself a partie and handlyde the matter so as it is like to growe to some fowle disorder, if it be not all the soner and better pacified, to which ende the States have yesterdaye sent comissioners thither.

Champagny is nowe conveyhid to Gaunt by the Bruxellers, of whome he hath bene verie rudely intreatid, but hitherto no accusation against him.

Thus, leaving to trouble Your Honour by longer letter, I do for this tyme most humbly take my leave.

Andwarp, the xxii<sup>th</sup> of august.

*Postscript.* By letters of the 6 of this present out of Spaine, we heare that the King hath resolvid to sende the Duke de Nova-Terra to request and fully aauthorize th'Emperor to treat in the compoundinge of this peace. And by this tyme it is thought he is upon his journeye.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

---

## MMMMCVI.

*Le comte de Schwartzenberg aux ambassadeurs anglais.*

(LOUVAIN, 23 AOUT 1578.)

Il désire connaître le résultat de leur conférence avec don Juan.

Messieurs, Estant ce jourd'hui entré en traicté avecq les députés de Son Altèze et de messieurs les Estats, il s'y sont présentés quelques difficultés non inextricables, mais telles toutesfois qu'il n'y a rien dont je vous puisse advertir que fors le pouvoir des députés desdicts Estats est sy précisément limité qu'ils ne peuvent aucunement entendre à la prolongation du temps et surcéance d'armes préparatoirement demandée par les députés de Son Altèze, sans avoir voulu jusques à présent entrer en matière principale. Et comme nous voudrions bien, avant que passer beaucoup plus oultre en ce faict, sçavoir ce que se peult estre passé en la communication que vous aurez eue, Messieurs, avecq Son Altèze et la responce qu'elle vous aura donnée, j'ay trouvé bon de despêcher incontinent ce courrier avecq la présente pour vous prier que, s'il vous semble que ne pourrez estre ce soir de retour en ceste ville, vous veuillez me le faire entendre et m'en advertir en me renvoyant au plus tost ledict courrier, affin que selonc ce nous puissions nous régler et conduire, etc.

(Publié par M. BLAES, *Mém. anon.*, t. III, p. 551, note.)

## MMMMCVII.

*Déclaration de don Juan au sujet de la conférence de Jauche<sup>1</sup>.*

(24 AOUT 1578.)

<sup>1</sup> Ce document n'a pas été retrouvé aux Archives du royaume à Bruxelles.

## MMMMCVIII.

*Résumé de la conférence de Jauche par les ambassadeurs anglais.*

(ANVERS, 24 AOUT 1578.)

Il lui est impossible d'accepter, sans se déshonorer, les conditions des États.

*Le sommaire de la responce du seigneur Don Juan à la proposition à luy faicte par les Ambassadeurs de la Sérénissime Roynie d'Angleterre au nom de Sa Majesté.*

Qu'homme du monde n'estoyt plus enclin et désireux de la paix que luy, comme ses actions précédentes le pourroyent tesmoigner, s'estant contenté de se jeter entre les bras des Estats et accordé la retraicte des Espagnols.

Qu'il considéroit bien que le pays qui estoit foulé, estoit le pays du Roy, et le sang qu'on espendoyt tous les jours, le sang de ses subjects, et que pourtant n'estoyt si mal advisé que de ne se vouloir volontiers accorder à tout ce qui pourroyt servir à la conservation des deux; mais que les conditions de paix qu'on luy proposoyent, estoient telles qu'ayant esgard au service de Dieu, à l'honneur de son prince et au sien particulier, il ne s'y sçauroit aucunement accorder: mesmes d'autant que le temps limité pour le traicté est si court qu'il ne suffit pour y débattre une matière de telle conséquence avec la délibération requise.

Que le Roy désiroit la paix, et que pour tant luy son ministre n'en sçauroit faire moins, si les conditions estoient honorables, combien que plusieurs jugeassent le contraire, à cause de sa naturelle inclination aux armes.

Que les conditions qu'on luy proposoit, estoient si dures que, si mesmes il se trouvoit prisonnier au Brodehouse à Bruxelles, ne les pourroit pourtant accepter.

Espérant pourtant que tant Sa Majesté que tous aultres princes de la Chrestienté jugeroyent qu'il les a à bon droict rejetté, se fiant en l'équitté de sa cause fondée sur plusieurs bons respects que Dieu luy donneroit victoire.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 142.*)

---

## MMMMCIX.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux États-généraux.*

(PERWEZ, 24 AOUT 1578.)

Audience accordée par don Juan.

Messieurs, Estimant que désirez sçavoir ce que pourroit estre passé entre le seigneur don Jehan et nous, et se présentant la commodité de ce courrier, lequel retournoit vers monsieur l'Ambassadeur de l'Empereur avecq responce à une sienne lettre qu'avons receue ce matin, n'avons voulu obmettre vous advertir que n'avons eu audience, icelle estant différée jusques à aujourd'huy après-disner, pour quelle raison nous ne sçavons pas. L'Ambassadeur du roy de France eust audience hier et s'en retourne vers son maistre, d'aultan que, selon qu'il appert par quelque parole qu'il s'est laissé eschapper, je ne vois pas grande apparence de la conclusion de la paix, quy nous desgoute fort, craingnans que ne pourrons effectuer en cest endroit le bien que voudrions et que désirerions singulièrement, dont serions les très-maris. Demain lundy, Dieu aydant, si l'on ne retarde davantaige nostre despêche, avons délibéré de nous trouver à Louvain, et alors entendrez davantaige du succès de nostre négociation. Ce pendant nous vous recommandons à la grâce de Dieu, lequel prions vous donner, Messieurs, en santé, heureuse et longue vie.

De Perwez, ce dimenche matin.

(Publié par M. BLAES, *Mém. an.*, t. III, p. 555.)

## MMMMCX.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham au comte de Schwartzenberg.*

(PERWEZ, 24 AOUT 1578.)

Même objet.

Monsieur, Nous avons ce dimenche matin, à une heure après minuict, receu vostre lettre en date du jour d'hier, pour laquelle vous remercions bien humblement, enten-



dant par icelles qu'estes desjà entrés en traicté avecq les députés de Son Altèze et des Estats et que désirez d'estre adverty de nos procédures avecq Sadiete Altèze. Pour à quoy respondre vous sçavez qu'elle ne nous at encores octroyé audience, l'ayant différée jusques à cest après-disner, pour quelle cause nous ne sçavons pas si Son Altèze nous despèchera quant et quant, comme espérons qu'il fera. Nous avons délibéré de vous aller trouver demain lundy et vous faire part de ce que serat passé entre luy et nous. L'Ambassadeur de France cust audience hier, et, selon que nous at apporté ung gentilhomme de nostre suite, que nous envoyâmes vers luy pour le visiter, est délibéré de s'en retourner en France par le chemin de Bruxelles, aiant trouvé le faict de paix assez difficile, dont sommes fort maris, craignans que nostre labour et persuasions en cest endroict ne prendront le train de bon succès que désirons et semble très-nécessaire pour le Roy Catholique et le pays, selon l'estat des affaires. Nous remectrons le reste au temps de nostre venue vers vous, et, nous recommandant ce pendant bien affectueusement à vos bonnes grâces, ferons fin, prians Dieu, Monsieur, qu'il vous donne, en santé, heureuse et longue vie.

De Peruwe, ce dimenche au matin, xxiiiij<sup>e</sup> d'aoust 1578.

(Publié par M. BLAES, *Mém. anon.*, t. III, p. 531.)

---

MMMMCXI.

*William Davison au comte de Leicester* (?).

(ANVERS, 24 AOUT 1578.)

Marche du duc Casimir. — Troubles de Valenciennes.

It may please Your Lordships, On monday last the Lordes departed hence to Machlin and from thence thursday to Lovain, having no rather received their sauf-conduict. [So] hearing nothing of them, we remayne in suspence of their success.

The Duke Casimir arryved on friday night last at the camp at [Lierre], from whence it is thought they shall all remove within 3 or 4 [dayes] towards Lovain. Uppon his approach, th'ennemy abandoned Diest, Sichein and Arschot, being no longer able to defend them. At Valenciennes, the people are in armes one against th'other ab[out] the

choice and deposing of their magistrates, some approving, others imp[roving] such as incline to the part of Lalain, who doth imput the cheif of this disorder to one Mons<sup>r</sup> de Harehies sent thither by the Arch[eduke] to infourme him self of that difference or rather to countermyne the practise of the said Count; but, the matter being growen to some extremity, [the] States have sent thither other deputies to accomodate and pacifie th[em]. The French do swarme about the frontieres, forbearing yet to att[empt] aught till they see th'issue of this new broched traffieq of peac[e . . . .] Champagny is caried to Gand by the Bruxellers, of whom he [has] bene very rudely intreated.

This being as much as I have presently to trouble Your Lordship withall, I most humbly take my [leave].

Andwarpe, the xxiii<sup>th</sup> of august 1578.

(*Brit. Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 41.*)

---

MMMMCXII.

*M. de Gastel à Walsingham.*

(JACQUE, 24 AOUT 1578.)

Don Juan proteste de son désir de la paix.

Monsieur, Arrivant devers Son Altesse, l'ay salué au nom de Monsieur le Baron et votre, luy représentant la satisfaction qu'aviez eu de son bon recueil, et tombant plus avant en propos, luy ay représenté, le moing mal qu'ay peu, les discours persuasifs qu'il vous a pleu zéleusement me tenir pour l'induire à la paix, n'obliant luy donner les exemples que m'avez, Monsieur, mis en avant, lesquels a receu tout de bonne part, louant la vivacité de votre esprit et grande prudence, me disant Son Altesse estre esbahy de l'exhortation que luy faisiez de la paix, veu qu'estimoit eussiez comprins ses intentions, lesquelles ne sont aultres que la désirant sur toutes choses, et qu'estendra ses bons offices plus céans à l'endroit des Estats pour leur oster le voyle de l'abuse, à quoy vous prie tenir la main, et croire que par luy tout repos leur sera procuré, pré-supposé le service de Dieu et l'obéissance du Roy.

Je ne doute, Monsieur, que la Majesté de la Roynne et Messieurs ses ministres au premier ranc desquels estes des principaulx, y tiendront la bonne main, comme chose

dont luy en résultera repos et contentement. Je suis constrainct postposer celuy des soldats qu'est le mien et désirer le bien et repos publique.

Monsieur, je vous supplie me tenir vif aux souvenances de la Royne pour très-humble serviteur, ne m'esloignant de vos bonnes grâces et de celles de Monsieur le Baron, lesquelles ensemble salue de mes humbles et affectionnées recommandations, priant Dieu vous donner, etc.

Ce 24 d'aoust, du camp lès-Jausse 1578.

(*Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 144.*)

---

MMMMCXIII.

*Don Juan à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(CAMP DE JAUCHE, 25 AOUT 1578.)

Bien qu'il désire la paix, il n'a pu accepter les conditions des États.

Madame, J'ay volontiers entendu ce que m'ont déclaré les ambassadeurs que le jour d'hier me sont venus veoir de vostre part, avec lettres en crédeuce sur eulx du XII<sup>me</sup> du mois de juin passé, et d'aultant que le contenu en icelles se rapporte entièrement à la bonne affection que vous devez aux affaires du roy monseigneur et frère, ne sçaurois sinon vous remercier de sa part et de la myenne bien humblement pour la peine que dictes avoir prins à proposer quelques termes de bon accord entre Sa Majesté et ses subjects, dont je me promettroie quelque bonne yssue, si le mis en avant desdicts Estats fust tel que au bon contentement de Sa Majesté se pourroit concevoir quelque paix, telle que portent vos lettres; mais tant s'en fault que les articles naguères proposés par lesditz Estats en donnent quelque espérance, que plustost iceulx répugnent à toute honnesteté, mesmes si avant que vosdicts ambassadeurs m'ont rondement confessés qu'ils sont trop durs pour estre admis et acceptés, oultre plusieurs aultres indignités et exorbitances que journellement se commectent, dont j'ay prié à vosdicts ambassadeurs vous faire récit et, au demeurant, vous assurer, Madame, mon intention n'estre aultre que de remectre les pays en tout repos et leur procurer la pacification qu'eulx-mesmes pourroient souhaiter, bien que je voids que leurs actions en sont tant éloignées que ne me puis persuader que à bon escient ils y veullent entendre, ainsi que plus amplement vous en pourront faire rapport vosdicts ambassadeurs, à la suffisance desquels remectray

vous dire le surplus qu'ils ont veu depuis leur arrivement en ce pays. Et en cest endroit, après avoir prié le Créateur qu'il veulle longuement conserver Vostre Majesté en heureuse vie, je vous baisera, Madame, bien humblement les mains.

Du camp lez-Jausse, ce xxv<sup>me</sup> d'aoust 1578.

(*Bull. de la Comm. d'histoire*, 5<sup>e</sup> série, t. III, p. 274.)

---

MMMMCXIV.

*Walsingham à William Davison.*

(LOUVAIN, 25 AOUT 1578.)

Il espère peu la paix.

Sir, We returned this day from Don John to this towne of Lovain, from whom we have receavid such aunswer as we do greatlie doubt of the going forward of the treatie of pacification, of the yssue whereof we shalbe better hable to judge to morow in the after noone, by which tyme we hope to receive his finall resolution therein : which I have thought good to signifie unto you in the meane tyme, and to thancke you for your letter of the xviii<sup>th</sup> written to My Lord and me.

And so I commit you to God.

From Lovain, the xxv<sup>th</sup> of august 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland*, vol. 5.)

---

MMMMCXV.

*Don Juan aux ambassadeurs anglais.*

(JAUCHE, 26 AOUT 1578.)

Il invoque leur témoignage en faveur de ses dispositions pacifiques.

Messieurs, Je ne puis laisser de vous faire entendre que j'ay t[r]ouvé bien estrange que l'on mette desjà en avant que seriez retournés de devers moy avec peu de satisfac-

tion de mon inclination et volonté [à l'] endroit de la paix, à laquelle m'estiez venu exhorter de la part de la Royne votre maistresse, sçachant ce que vous en ay dict, traictant de ce faict, estant au contraire de ce que se publie. De quoy à ceste cause n'ay peu laisser faire dresser ung escript <sup>1</sup>, suivant ce que m'en est venu en mémoire, et d'en faire donner part au Conte de Zwartzemberge, Ambassadeur de la Majesté Impériale, afin qu'il entende à la veue com[ment] les choses sont passées, et desquelles vous resouenant, me fairiez plaisir en donner le vray et fidel tesmoignage. Ce que j'espère ferez comme désireux de mesme que moy, et de le monstrec aussi tousjours pour effect, suivant la charge que dictes en avoir de la Royne votre maistr[esse]. Et sur ce je prie Dieu vous avoir, Messieurs, en sa grâce très-saincte, en me recommandant de bon cœur à vous.

Du Camp en Jausse, ce 26 d'aoust 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 142.*)

---

MMMMCXVI.

*Walsingham à M. de Gastel.*

(LOUVAIN, 26 AOUT 1578.)

Il engage don Juan à conclure la paix, quelque dures qu'en soient les conditions.

Monsieur, J'ay receu votre lettre du 24<sup>e</sup> de ce mois, et vous remercie de bien bon cœur de ce qu'avez représenté à Son Altesse les raisons que j'estime estre de conséquence pour l'induire à accepter la paix telle qu'elle luy est proposée, plustost que de désister du traicté, comme chose très-dangereuse, et pour laquelle selon mon opinion ces pays pourront estre alienés de l'obéissance du Roy. Et quant à ce que m'escrivés que Son Altesse s'esbahit que je l'exhorte au faict de la paix, estimant que j'eusse mieux compris son intention, qui n'est aultre que de la désirer sur toutes choses, et que pour tant je feray bien de m'employer plustost envers les Estats pour les exhorter à s'y conformer, je vous respons qu'il est vray que Son Altesse nous allégua plusieurs raisons qui le meuvent à désirer la paix, et qu'il nous dict que, saufve la gloire de Dieu, son devoir envers son prince et son honneur particulier, il n'y avoit homme qui s'y

<sup>1</sup> Probablement le procès-verbal de la conférence de Jauche, qui se trouvait aux Archives de Bruxelles.

voulût accorder plus volontiers que luy; mais, considérant que tous ses respects auxquels en temps et lieu il est bon et raisonnable d'avoir esgard, ne peuvent avoir lieu maintenant, sans danger de l'aliénation du pays, j'ay estimé que ce seroit bonne police d'accepter la paix combien que conjointe avec quelques difficultés et dures conditions, pour obvier à ung plus dangereux inconvénient, veu mesmes que plusieurs princes, voyre des plus grands de l'Europe, ont esté constrainets en pareil cas de céder à la nécessité. Et quant à exhorter les Estats à proposer plus raisonnables conditions, nous n'avons oublié à nous y employer de tout notre pouvoir, sçachant combien la Royne notre maistresse est intéressée en cest affaire, et trouvons maintenant qu'il est trop tard pour y rien faire davantage, à cause qu'ils sont passés sy avant au traicté avec les François que, selon mon opinion, n'y a aultre moyen pour remédier à ung tel inconvénient que celluy de la paix, estant bien marry que les affaires se trouvent en tels termes que notre entremise et diligence n'a peu en rien prévaloir à l'avancement du service de Sa Majesté Catholique et de Son Altesse, qui est ung prince qui mérite d'estre servy et honoré de tous, vous priant de l'asseurer de ma part, que je ne fauldray cy-après de faire tout debvoir pour avancer ce qu'il conviendra au bien public. Et, quant à votre particulier, vous ferez, s'il vous plaict, estat de moy comme de celuy qui vous est très-affectionné amy et serviteur : ce que verrés par effects, quand il vous plaira me faire cest honneur de m'employer en tout ce que pourray. J'ay délibéré de vous escrire, devant que partir de ces pays, plus amplement sur le sujet de ces affaires, qui m'en garde maintenant de vous en faire la présente plus longue, priant Dieu, etc.

De Lovain, ce 26 d'aoust 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 145.*)

---

MMMMCXVII.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux lords du Conseil privé.*

(LOUVAIN, 27 AOUT 1578.)

Récit de leur conférence avec don Juan.

It may please Your Lordships t'understande yt, on friday last beinge ye 22 of this present, we departed from this towne of Lovain towards Don Juan, and went to bed yt night by his appointment to a towne called Joudoigne, which we found all infected

with the plag[ue], as this bearer can informe Your Lordships, two or three houses onely excepted, in one of which we were lodged, and ye French Ambassadour in the other. The next day we went by his order likewyse to a village called Pervé, which we founde no clearer of sicknes then ye other, and on sonday folowing were conducted by Mons<sup>r</sup> de Montmartin and Mons<sup>r</sup> Gastel to have audience of Don Juan, who mett us about an englishe myle and an half out hisside his campe in a great plaine, beinge accompanied with wel nere two thou[sand] horse, and under a great oke standinge in ye middest of ye said plaine gave us an audience, where we declared unto him yt Her Majestie, havinge from ye beginninge of ye civil troubles of these contries greatly pitied ye miserable estate of ye same, had soght from time to time to app[ea]se them by all such meanes as she thoght might serve best for ye purpose, havinge to yt ende sent often times sondrie of her ministers both to ye King and his Governors of ye said contries to lay before them the perill yt might ensue through the continuance of ye warre, offeringe by way of mediation to doe all good offices yt might tende to the compoundinge of ye controversies betwene ye said King and his subje[cts] and ye avoidinge of yt danger yt these contries were in to be lost without spedy and timely prevention. And, to make ye peril more apparent, she did acquaint ye King with such practises and intelligence as came to her knoledge yt passed betwene ye Duke d'Anjou and ye States, sendinge unto him ye topics of such letters as made mention thereof : of all which good offices and sisterly dealinge ye King notwithstandinge semed to make small accompt, which, together with other circumstances beinge wel weighed, served to argue yt he had conceived some jalousie of Her Majesties proceedinges in ye Low-Contrie cause, and had not made yt good construction of her friendly offices don both for his benefit and ye weldoinge of yt contrie, yt Her Majestie loked for, and in reason might have discouraged Her Majestie from further dealinge in yt matter, were it not as a christian princesse she is resolved never to be wery of doinge that good yt may tende to ye stayinge of ye effusion of christian blood. We said further yt ye cause yt had moved Her Majestie to assist ye said Kings subjects was onely to mainteine them in their auntient liberties under ye Kings obedience and to kepe out ye French without any desire or intention to impatronize herself of ye said contries, as might appeare by ye lardge offers thereof, which she had refused : a matter yt few princes or rather none but Hir Majestie wold have done. That, if Her Majestie had not yelded unto ye assistance she hath don and further used both perswasions and treates to kepe them from runninge ye course of France, ye French wold ere this have possessed themselves of ye best parte of ye contries : so yt, if the matter were not wel weighed, we sayd, ye King had cause in some sort to acknowledge yt he holdeth now ye said contries by ye benefit of Her Majestie frendshippe. That thinges were reduced to yt extremitie as ye subjects here, seinge themselves out of all hope to recover ye Kings favour, had taken a resolution to with-

draw themselves altogether from his obedience, havinge proceeded so farre with ye French Kings brother as may appeare by ye accord betwene him and them; yt, unles he yelded to grow to some speedy composition with them, it was apparent unto all men of judgment yt ye French King wold become Lord of all ye contrie. That Her Majestie, forseinge how dangerous such an alteration wold prove, not onely to ye King but also to herself and all other princes of Christendome, could not but perswade and earnestly presse him, as he tendred ye continuance of ye said contries under ye King his brother's obedience, and ye benefit of all christian princes, (ye same beinge as it were, ye market and market of all Europe) and his owne honour, which shold susteine a great blemishe by ye losse of these contries throghe his owne faulte, he wold yelde to some composition, yea thogh it were joyned with some hard conditions, consideringe ye present necessitie of ye time.

Havinge delivered these speaches unto him, he yelded answer thereunto as foloweth: That no man was more desirous of peace then he, as his actions had wel witnessed, when he was content to throw him self into ye handes of ye States and to yelde to ye sendinge away of the Spaniardes. That he considered yt ye contrie yt was spoiled, and the blood yt was shed, was ye Kings contrie and ye blood of his subjects, and therefore shold greatly forget him self, in case he shold not incline to doe any thinge yt might tende to ye conservation of ye same; but that ye conditions of peace yt weare offred unto him, were suche as, respectinge, as he did, his God, ye honour of his prince and his owne credit, he could never yeld to consent to ye same, especially seinge ye limitation of time so short, as a cause of yt weight could not be treated with yt deliberation yt were necessarie and expedient. That ye King him self desired peace, and yt he as his minister could not therefore in duetie but incline to ye same, (thogh ye world did perhaps expect otherwyse for that he was martially given), so it were accompanied with honorable conditions, but yt ye conditions propounded unto him by ye States were very hard to be yelded unto, yea if he were prisoner in ye Brodehouse at Bruxelles, hopinge therefore it shold appeare both unto Her Majestie and ye rest of ye princes in Christendome yt he had reason to refuse ye same. That he doubted not, in respect of ye justnes of his cause, beinge grounded uppon so many and good respects, yt God wold give him victorie against ye Kings enemies and their faulters.

Whereunto we replied yt in dede ye conditions were hard, as he alleaged, but yet yt he was to weigh ye necessitie of ye time which hath alwayes overruled even ye greatest princes and monarches yt ever were, and yt inconveniencie that might folowe by not growinge to an accord, throghe ye cominge in of ye French, that ye Emperour Charles his father, beinge a prince wel devoted and zealous in his religion, a man for wisdom inferior to none, and of as great courage and magnanimitie as ever any of his callinge and qualitie, was content, notwithstandinge in his extremitie after his departure from



Ischroke, to yelde to as hard conditions as those yt were now propounded unto him by ye States, whose example we said we did chose to lay before him, thogh we might have alleaged many other, as ye fittest of all ye rest, beinge of such a personage, whome for his callinge he ought to honor, and for his judgment to imitat, and for his proximitie of blood to reverence.

Which reasons, notwithstandinge and whatsoever els was by us alleaged to draw him to yeld to ye allowinge of ye articles propounded, he woold not be induced there to, seminge to be most resolut to runne any fortune and to hasarde ye losse of ye contries rather then to yelde to ye same : wherein we seinge him outwardly so resolut and yet findinge great cause why he shold yeld in respect of many wants, as lacke of money, scarcetie of victuall, ye infection and sicknes in ye camp and contrie round about, (besides ye States accord with Monsieur, which above all other he feareth) and ye great forces of yeemie, we thought good, for ye better soundinge of his disposition, to make shew unto him, as thogh we dispaired of any accord, and therefore prayed him yt he wold give order for safe-conduct for us to Bruxelles (thogh in dede we had no such meaninge to repayre thither), alleaginge that we saw it vaine, consideringe how we saw him inclined, to come to this towne where his deputies were : whereunto havinge given good eare, he alleaged, as we did suppose before he wold, some difficultie for our goinge to Bruxelles, beinge loth (as we perceivd afterward) yt ye treatie shold be breake of, whereuppon we resolved, as moved by his advise to retourne to this towne, takinge our leave of him notwithstandinge as thogh we utterly dispaired of any further dealinge in ye treatie in respect of his unwillingnes to yeld to ye conditions propounded.

At our retourne hither, we acquainted ye Emperour's Ambassadour with our proceedinge, agreinge with him yt he shold write to Don Juan yt we toke the matter to be quite given over, yt there was no hope of peace, yt we meant to depart ye next day and yt, therefore, he sawe no cause of his longer stay here.

The States deputies did also for their partes give out yt they meant in like sort to depart.

The next day folowinge, ye Emperours Ambassadour repayred unto us and did let us understande yt he found by Don Juans deputies, beinge one Baptista Tassis, Fonke, and [. . . .], yt he wold give better eare to ye overture of peace, and therefore prayed us to stay our departure for a time, where unto we did most willingly yelde. As we were in communication with ye Emperours Ambassadour, Tassis and one other of ye deputies repaired unto us, whome we found (thogh at ye beginninge they semed to stande uppon hard termes) in ye ende, after some disputation to and fro, to give an inclinable eare to ye matter, whereby we are now in some good hope yt our travaile will take yt effect yt is desired, whereof we thoght meete to advertice Her Majestie and Your Lordships, hopinge by ye next we shalbe able to advertice either of ye through conclusion or breache of ye treatie.

Touchinge ye State of Don Juans campe, ye infection of sickenes there and ye scarcitie of victuals likely to folowe, Your Lordships shall receive particular information thereof by this bearer, who is acquainted there with. And so, etc.

Ye 27 of auguste 1578.

(*Brit. Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 141.*)

MMMMCXVIII.

*Lord Cobham à lord Burleigh.*

(LOUVAIN, 27 AOUT 1578.)

Même objet.

My Lorde, A thaynefull mynde well ewer take ocaation to make demonstration wheyn ther ys noo great subject, as I now doo in troubling Yowr Lordeschyp with thyes screboled lynes. Owr procedyng with Don Jhoon and of owr return to Lowyn and of owr staye here, Yowr Lordeschyp schall knoo by owr letters to the Lordes. If he myght with the Kynges honor and his oon credyet, he wolde wellynglye have a peace; he ys enforced therto by waynt of money, plagge, lake of vettells and a generall famyn to ensew withyn thyes twoo monethes; and, allthowght the conditiones be hardes, it maye be he will not refuse them. By my nexte Yowr Lordeschyp [shall] knoo, ether of a blessed peace or of a mooste creull and unfortunat warre.

And so I commyt yow to Allmyghty God.

Lowayne, the 27 of auguste.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

MMMMCXIX.

*Walsingham à William Davison.*

(LOUVAIN, 27 AOUT 1578.)

Même objet.

Sir, I have thought good to let you understand that yesterdaie, being uppon our departure to returne to Andwarp, th'Emperour's Ambassador came unto us, and

requested us to stave yet some further tyme here, putting us in good hope of some good fruites to follow of our travell in the treatie of peace, wherein we weare likewies confirmed by the conference we had with Tassi and the rest of Don John's deputies, who came likewies unto us at the same tyme. This daie, or to morow at the furthest, we shall knowe what yssue the matter will have, whereof I will not faile to advertise you, as opportunitie of messengers shalbe offered.

Towching the state of Don John's campe and of thinges here, this bearer M<sup>r</sup> Jacomo shall infourme you thereof <sup>1</sup>.

And so I commit you to God.

From Lovain, the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of august 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

<sup>1</sup> Richard Topeliff écrivait le 30 août au comte de Shrewsbury :

Of the good and valiant service of your countrymen Your Lordship hath heard long since, whereat there were 500 of the spanish side slain, with loss of not pas 80 English and Scotch, who most valiantly did knit together, and did often come to the sword hand to and in sight of Don John, and received of none more praise than of Don John, and he offereth to them fair wars. It is true that the same morning, before they fought, Don John thought least to meet with the English or Scotch; but he warned his men to determine if they stumbled of the English and Scotch to prepare to fight, but if not they were assured of victory without blood or stroke. He expected to have taken the flemish camp tardy, and not to have seen an english face, but he failed. Don John is not able to put above 15,000 in the field, whereof 9,000 are footmen and 6,000 horse, but these be reckoned good. The States have over many men and too few angels.

Casimir is come down, Your Lordship, I think, doth know; and so I think you know of Mons<sup>r</sup> the French King's brother, being at Mons, in Hainault, with his army near about him. First did come from him Mons<sup>r</sup> Bakevile, a Norman, a gallant english courteous, and accompanied with four or five of Monseigneur's youths (such like they were and be well entertained and regarded); he was, in a sort, recommended from the King. Secondly, is come from the King, as I take it, Monseigneur Rambouillet, whose brother is said is a lewd Cardinal at Rome, who not long past wrot lewdly against Her Majesty; me seems his entertainment is not such as the other. Monseigneur the brother offereth, in speech and shew, himself and all his at Her Majesty's devotion. My Lord Cobham hath been with him, and Monsieur Secretary, at Mons. Their speed is yet unknown abroad, but like Your Lordship may know it, and much more than I can write.

Champanie, who was with the States and a great dealer here as ambassador a year past, is found with some treachery meant towards the States, and is shut up. He is of the lewd great house of Granvelle and the Cardinal's brother. By great chance and great occasion, Monsieur H. Candish was at Brussels, to buy tents, and with him divers of the best sort of gentlemen, the day of the skirmish; but his men did nobly. Of account I hear no more slain of our side but Bingham's two brothers and My Lord Sand's brother. The skirmish endured maintained from eight in the morning till six in the night. (*Lodge, t. II, p. 125.*)

## MMMMCXX.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham à don Juan.*

(LOUVAIN, 28 AOUT 1578.)

Envoi du résumé de la négociation.

Monseigneur, Ayant apperceu tant par la lettre de Vostre Altesse, du xxvii<sup>e</sup> de ce mois, que ce que le seigneur de Vaulx nous a diet de sa part, qu'elle estimoit que n'avyons pas directement rapporté ou pour le moins bien entendu sa response sur l'exhortation que luy fismes au nom de la Royne nostre maistresse de s'accorder à la paix, nous avons esté d'avis, pour satisfaction de Vostrediete Altesse, de luy envoyer par escript le sommaire de la response couchée au pied de ce que l'avons entendue, ne doutant pas que, quant Vostre Altesse l'aura leu, elle ne juge que n'avons ny mal entendu, ny indirectement rapporté sa response, car nous serions bien marry de nous oublier si avant et faire si mauvais offices que de ne rapporter au vray les propos d'ung prince de sa qualité et duquel avons receu si courtois et honneste traictement. Suppliant très-humblement Vostre Altesse de eroire qu'elle nous trouvera tousjours très-prompts, non-seullement à faire tous debvoirs possibles pour l'advancement de la paix, mais aussy à recognoistre l'honneur et amiable accueil qu'avons receu d'icelle, en tout et partout où luy pourrons faire très-humble service. La suppliant en oultre, après qu'elle aura leu le sommaire enclos de sa response, de nous advertir par ung sien mot de lettre si elle trouve que l'avons bien comprins ou non. Qui sera l'endroit où pri-rons le Créateur, Monseigneur, donner à Vostre Altesse en parfaite santé heureuse et longue vie.

De Louvain, ce xxviii<sup>e</sup> jour d'aoust 1578.*(Arch. du Royaume à Bruxelles.)*

## MMMMCXXI.

*Walsingham au comte de Leicester (?).*

(LOUVAIN, 28 AOUT 1578.)

Intrigues autour d'Élisabeth. — Éloge de don Juan. — Avantages que le duc d'Alençon retire aux Pays-Bas de ses démarches en Angleterre où Vénus semble dominer.

Your letter sent by Colborne I have receyved, by the which I am ryght sorrye to see the undyrecte dealyng at home in causes that so muche towche Her Majesty in savetye.

I hope God one daye wyll reveale thes treachrouse dealyngs that the awthors therof maye receyve ther dewe hyer. In the mean tyme, yt behovethe us to have an eye unto ther doinges, espetyally seing, besydes the publycke, they doe seake some advauntage ageynst Your Lordship and me. I hope, when they have don ther woorst, owre doinges wyll abyde the sonne shine and the forces of ther malyee lyght uppon ther owne heades. Ther great God the King of Spayne (for to him I thinke they be more devoted then to owre sovereyne), whether yt prove warre or peace, wyll be able to doe no great harme. And yet Don Joan dothe set a verry good cowntenaunce of the matter : whom I doe fynde for wyt, interteynement, speeche and personage as worthy a gentleman as ever I knewe. Yf Monsieur were furnished with lyke good partes, I suppose verely yt woold prove a matche; and yet woold I be lothe to laye any great wager on the matter, thowghe I perceyve that Venus beareth the greatest swaye in your clymat. But I feare that Saturne approching, being a wynter planet, wyll put Venus owt of cowntenaunce. In the meane tyme, the treatye of this matter dothe not a lyttle advauntage Monsieurs proceadynges in this contrye. Don Joan was verry jealouse of my jorney to Mountes, susspectyng that yt had tended to a partagyng of this contrye. By my contryemens reports and letters owt of Englande he hathe ben most hardely perswaded of me; but I have so used the matter as I knowe he dothe nowe reteyne an indyfferent opynyon of me betwene good and bad, espetyally for that he syndethe I inclyne not to the Frenche as he was borne in hande I dyd. Within thes two dayes wyll yt appeare whether we shall have warre or peace. The plage is verry vehement in this towne. Yf yt he my happe to make an ende heere of a lothesome lyfe, good My Lord, let your frendship you professe to beare me, descende to the comforte of my poore wyfe and chylidren. And so I most humbly take my leave, comyting the state of things heere to this bearers reporte.

At Loveyne, the xxviii<sup>th</sup> of auguste 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 42.*)

## MMMMCXXII.

### *Walsingham au comte de Sussex.*

(LOUVAIN, 28 AOUT 1578.)

Position difficile dans laquelle se trouve don Juan.

My verry good Lord, This bearer can shewe unto you in what necessytye Don Joan standethe, bothe in respect of the plage as also lacke of money to content the soul-

dyars, notwithstanding the reporte geven owt of great sommes of money sent to Don Joan from the King. Yf necessitye doe not force him therto, I see no dysposytyon in him to yelde to a peace in yt harde sorte yt is propownded, but his necessitye appeareth to be soche as, yf passyon doe not transporte him, he most neades yelde : which I perceyve he meaneth to prolonge to the last howre. The greatest dyffycultye wyll be lacke of money to contente and dyscharge the sowllyars.

Because this bearer can thorroughely informe Your Lordship of the state of thinges heere, I leave to trouble Your Lordship with forther pertycolaryties, most humbly takyng my leave.

At Lovayn, the xxviii<sup>th</sup> of auguste 1578.

(*Brit. Mus., Vespas., F. XII, n° 159.*)

---

MMMMCXXIII.

*Walsingham à lord Burleigh.*

(LOUVAIN, 28 AOUT 1578.)

Éloge de don Juan. — Les hostilités sont suspendues.

By your letter sent by Captain Colborne, which I receyved at my retorne to this towne, I fynde that Venus is presently ascendent in your climat. But, when I consyder the retrograd aspectes that the present cause in hande is subject unto, I can hope after no great good. I praye God ther ensue no harm therof. I am of opynyon that they be perswaded that we mean no good faythe in the matter, and yet can be content to use yt to serve ther torne, to make us the more careles of ther proceadynges heere : which I feare is lyke to take no good effect (consydering owre uncerteyn dealynges for the preventyon of the same), unles we growe to a peace, which restethe very dowbtefull in respect of the shortenenes of the tyme, which Don Joan hath greatly forslowen, consydering in what harde tearmes he standethe, as this bearer can thorroughely infoorme Your Lordship. In the conference betwen us, I myght easely dyscearne a great conflyct in him selfe betwene honor and necessetye. Sucrly I never sawe a gentelman for personag, speech, wytt and interteynement comparable unto him. Yf pryde doe not overthrowe him, he is lyke to prove a great personage. Most vylanowse and harde reportes have ben gyven owt unto him ageynst me, as well by owre rebels and fugy-

tyves here as by letters owt of Englande. Notwithstandyng I fownde his interteynement verry good owtwardely.

The States campe remaynethe quyete, and so (as I judge) meanethe to contynewe, untill yt be seen to what yssue this treatye wyll growe unto.

Don Joans campe drawethe towardes Namure, being as evylly infected with the plage as this towne, or rather woorse.

And so, with my humble thankes for Your Lordships most frendely letters, I comyt Your Lordship to Gods protectyon.

At Lovayn, the xxviii<sup>th</sup> of auguste 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland*, vol. 5.)

---

MMMMCXXIV.

*La reine d'Angleterre à lord Cobham et à Walsingham.*

(HENGRAVE, 29 AOUT 1578.)

Elle leur adresse deux reproches : le premier de ne pas avoir empêché le traité avec le duc d'Alençon ; le second, de ne pas avoir fait modifier les conditions trop altières proposées par les États à don Juan. — Elle est disposée à faire un nouveau prêt aux États pourvu qu'ils lui remettent certains joyaux en gage et tiennent compte de ses remontrances.

Right trustie and welbeloved, we grete yow wel. We have both sene all your letters and writings sent unto us by this bearer our servant John Sommer, and also heard him at sondry times. And, although he hath in very many matters largely answered, yet neither by your writinges, nor by his answeres are we satisfyed in two speciall matters of importance, which were from ye beginning directed to yow to be treated uppon.

The first was that yow shold have treated with ye States to have knowen in what forces and numbers, and with what conditions they shold have thoght meete to have received Monsieur d'Anjou to ayde them, having therein regard to their owne propre forces and to Casimirs, and you shold so have treated and conferred with them in those points as Monsieur d'Anjou shold not, by colour of aydinge them, attempt to be their lord and master. In which matter we perceive not what yow have done, nor what hath passed betwext yow and ye States in that matter. Onely we see by certaine articles that they have assented to accept Monsieur, with ten thousand footemen and two thousand horse for three moneths, with divers other conditions greatly to his advantage. But whe-

ther their yeldinge to him in such maner with so great forces may be dangerous for him to attaine to over great a rule, we find not that it hath bin debated by yow with ye States otherwyse then that the articles of their accord hath bin delivered unto yow, whereunto yow have made exception in two or three articles, but therein nothing touched for the greatnes of his numbers.

The second is that we see not that yow have treated with ye States uppon th'impartinge to yow of those articles for their conditions for a peace, in what sort ye same might be qualified or made more facile and probable to be admitted by Don Juan, or, at ye least, how or with what reasons yow shold urge and persist uppon in your treatie with Don Juan. For, as in all cases of great controversies and for reduction of extremities to mediocrities, mediators, such as yow are to professe to be, doe and oght to use and devise raisons and arguments to moderate extremities of demandes on either side, so we perceive not in what sort yow have treated with ye States thereabout, nor what likelihood there may be of peace by those articles wherein we see not any great alteration from ye first heretofore propounded, nor that yow have moved them to any moderation of sondrie extreme poinets in ye same. And, consideringe ye ende of this so chargeable and dangerous a warre must be had ether by treatie or by warre, and that of ye, without any comparaison, treatie is ye best, we wold that yow shold labour therein what yow can possibly, so as neverthesse we meane not but that wisdome so governe your actions as peace might be had indede, that might continue with suretie, or as nere as may be, with good probabilitie, for assurance of suretie, and not depende uppon wordes without likelihood of effect; for otherwyse it wold, we know, prove but an engendringe of a new warre. And, on ye other part, if this warre shalbe continued, though it be with intention to wake a peace, how uncertaine that is, and uppon which side it will fall, onely God knoweth. And sure we are that, whylest warre shall continue, ether a great part of ye burden thereof wilbe sought still to be layd uppon us, for so profe teacheth us how insufficient their owne contributions fall out, contrarie to that which many times hath bin avoued shold be; or els, for defence of those contries by meanes of yeldinge to Monsieur, th'interest of those contries wil fall to ye Croune of France : which, as we have written heretofore, rather then it shold happen, we wold be sory to spare any charg raisonable, so as we might see good assurance of a better gouvernement of ye affaires by ye States selves, and how to stay ye dayly separations and defections of principal persons for one matter or other, as namely of late is sene in ye matter of Champigny, and specially of de Heze and others of like qualitie.

And now that yow see ye matters of which we finde lacke of answere and what we wold have yow doe, yow shall have our answere to ye matters for which yow have sent to us John Sommers, concerninge Baptist Spinola and Palavicino.

Although it is wel knowen how it was accorded that ye first moneys that shold be



taken uppe by ye warrant of credit for one hundred thousand pounde, shold have bin first delivered to our use, so as ye sommes of twelve thousand, one hundred twentie one poundes, foure shyllinges, and the somme of five thousand pound lately borowed of Baptista Spinola uppon ye said warrant of 100,000<sup>li</sup> ought to have bin reserved in ye handes of William Davison to our use, as ye said Davison by his owne bill delivered to Spinola appeareth he meant, and not to have bin delivered directly to ye States, in sort as the same hath bin, contrarie to ye agreement made with us. And now thereuppon, ye said Baptist Spinola and Palavicino require our speciall bandes for payement, not onely of ye said two severall sommes of 12<sup>m</sup> 121<sup>li</sup> 4<sup>s</sup> and 5,000<sup>li</sup>, but also further so.... intended to have bin borowed, yet we beinge earnestly solicited... beare herewith at this time in respect of ye great necessitie of ye States and the hinderance that might have folowed, if they had not received part of ye said sommes, and shold not receive ye rest inter...., and to yeld our bandes to ye said Spinola and Palavicino for their satisfaction for ye said two severall sommes, and with so much more, as with those two shall make ye somme of 28,757<sup>li</sup> 11<sup>s</sup>...., consideringe ye continuance of their great necessities, as it is alleaged and reported to us both by your letters and by Sommers that they have to mainteine themselves in this time of treatie to the furtherance of a peace, we are pleased, uppon these respects and uppon certaine reasonable conditions next folowinge, to give our bandes for ye 28,757<sup>li</sup> 11<sup>s</sup> 5<sup>d</sup>, payable at certaine times required.

First, we wold have some better assurance for repayment th.... then hitherto hath bin given for other sommes : that is, besides ye letter bandes in writinge, as hath bin for other former sommes delivered ... redy money to ye use of ye States, to have also as a gage some plate and jewels, as yow our Ambassadors shall reasonably esteeme to be worth ye said sommes, which we wold have yow doe your best to obtain as a matter very reasonable, consideringe how by their owne agreement this money shold have bin payed to us in satisfaction of a portion of their former debt, and not delivered to them, and without such.... our meaninge is not to deliver our bandes.

Secondly, consideringe that we have bin by ye States pitifull request in favour and for ye just defence of their liberties against ye oppression of ye Spaniard contented to lende them, as yow know, at sondry times, great sommes of money, and now have relent.... a further somme, and, understandinge that they are in communing for a peace with Don Juan, which we desire most heartely to succede, and that ye continuance of ye warre, in sort as it is sene, cannot... but to ye ruine and desolation of their contrie, many man.... of wayes, and in ye treatie of peace, we thinke that ye lacke th.... must nedes insue uppon ye unreasonable conditions propounded ether by Don Juan or them or both : we for that purpose wold have the States to give good assurance to yow our Ambassadors in writing that they shall not persist in any unreasonable con-

ditions, such as shalbe unhonorable and unjust to be demanded by subjectes from a Kinge, but shalbe contented to be advised by us or by our Ambassadours or ministers in any thinge, which they shall make apparant to ye said States to be unjust or unreasonable to be demanded by them, so as there may be no apparant default to be found duely and justely to charge ye said States with obstinacie in their unraisonable demandes.

Thirdly, we wold have ye States also give like good assurance that, in case that a peace cannot be obtained in defalt of Don Juans refusal of raisonable conditions, then ye States shall not yet admitt the Duke of Anjou to have any such authoritie and superioritie by his forces and by possession of ye strength of ye contrie, as whereby he shall, uppon colour of aydinge of them, acquire any interest to be their lord, to ye annexinge thereof to ye Croune of France and to ye disherison of ye King of Spaine. And, for that purpose, they shall, from time to time, admit ye advise of us or of our Ambassadours and ministers, for ye maner and ye conditions of his authoritie to be used in ye Low-Contries. And, uppon these conditions made assured to yow our Ambassadours by ye States, as before is said, we are contented the bandes required shalbe delivered, and not otherwyse : which for ye more expedition shalbe here made redy and sent thither as sone as may be possible unto yow, to be delivered to ye Marchants uppon assurance first given to yow of ye premisses.

And, although it be hard to informe yow what poinets of ye conditions offred by ye States may be by yow to be misliked, consideringe we have not heard what hath bin by yow thereuppon with them treated or debated at any time uppon ye particularities thereof, nor what they have answered, yet, uppon perusinge of ye articles concerninge ye same matters, it appeareth to us that some of them shall seme to ye sight of ye world very hard for any subjects to require at a Kings handes, beinge their soveraigne lord, howsoever argument may be made that ye former evil actions of ye King by his ministers have given them cause to demande ye like.

First, it semeth an hard demand by ye general wordes of ye third article, wherein it is required that Don Juan shold depart with all his forces and adherents, that thereby ye noblemen and gentlemen and people of ye contries, which are natif subjects of ye Low-Contries, shold be urged to forsake their natif contries or their dwellinge places and inheritance, in so mucche that we cannot thinke that ye States wil persist therein, though ye wordes of ye article do import it, but wilbe contented so to order the matter that as many of ye said natifs as wil assent to be united to ye States of ye contries as good patriots, shalbe admitted to their inheritance, and some such of them as are not translated into spanishe natures, to be tolerated to remaine in some meane charges, which may be such as whereby they shall not be able to move any new civil troubles, but may be partakers with ye States, for maintenauce of ye liberties of ye contrie, as good patriots.

It is also as hard in ye 12 article that, in case ye Archeduke Matthias shall leave ye rounge which he hath, that then ye King shall appoint no governor but with ye consent of ye States. For so ye superioritie of ye King shall seme wholly abrogated, and he made of no more power then ether a duke in Venise or a burghmaster or eschevin in some meane citie. But, because it may seme somewhat reasonable that uppon ye great inconveniencies sene that folowed uppon ye former appointinge of strangers, and specially of such as soght their owne greatnes to be ye gouverners of those Low-Contries, that hereafter and now most specially there might be chosen persons devoted to ye love of ye subjects appointed to have ye gouvernement for ye King, it might be therefore allowed that the King shold at this present agree to permitt ye Archeduk Matthias to remain, beinge of his house and blood so nere as he is, by ye Kings commission, and, uppon his departure from ye office, to appoint on..... ye said Archedukes brethren, or some other such person of honor given to peace and quietnes, that shold be of ye House of Austria or Burgundie.

Item, it may be also remembred that, in no part of ye articles propounded, there is any special article conteiniage any forme or manner of offer to make assurance to ye King of their continuance of obedience to him and of perfourmance of such thinges as shalbe ..... them accorded. Whereof, although it is certaine that Don Juan wil ..... answeere to their requests and offers make mention, yet it had bin very convenient, for satisfaction of ye world, that it had bin offred by them in some sort. And it semeth not unmeete, consideringe that this treatie for peace is negociated at this time by ye Emperour, ye Fre[nch] King and by you as our Ambassadors, that it might be devised that we, beinge ye three princes principal of christendome, shold be assureers ..... maniprenors for ye States, with firme promises to ye King of Spain to see that they shold willingly and sincerely perfourme all thinges on their part, or els we ye three princes shold jointly accord to compelle them, so as ye King wold in like maner observe ye thinges to be ..... ded uppon his part. And, to th'intent that we three might be ye more bold to yeld our promises to ye King of Sp[ain] for ye States, it may seeme reasonable that ye States shall deliver, unto every of us three, two good and sufficient hostages for twelve or eight moneths, as gages and sureties for performance of ye articles of accord. And, for satisfaction of ye States, it may seme reasonable also yt we three shold prom[ise] to them our assistance for their defence in all cases, doinge their duties in ye perfourmance of ye accord. As for ye article of religion, whereuppon we feare wil rest ye greatest difficultie, not onely betwixt Don Juan and ye States, but amonge ye States themselves, beinge dayly (as we see) inclined to disco.... amonge themselves, although the articles containe a reasonable provision in remittinge ye determination thereof to ye general assembly of all the States, yet it were necessarie in yt meane time and presently to forbear all external publick exercise of ye Reformed Religion out of

Holland and Zeland, and also all secret conventicles of great numbers f[or] exercise thereof, wherewith ye preachers wold be treated withall, and ether..... ced thereto by good perswasions to forbear, or els for ye time wold be compelled to silence, or to be remitted into Holland and Zeland until a better oportunitie.

Finally, for ye perfourmance of this matter of ye treatie for peace, yow shall there consider of ye poinctes yt be or shalbe propounded by ye States or demanded by Don Juan, and wherein yow shall finde any stay to hinder ye peace, yow shall so earnestly deale with ye States in our name, as in no part there be any delay or stay made by them, otherwyse then may apparently seme to yow to be grounded uppon the maintenance of them in their awncient and just liberties with their dewe obedience. To which twoe respectes we wold have yow (as we know yow wil) applie your advises and indevors to ye uttermost, assuringe them yt otherwyse they may not loke for any further favour at our handes.

Given under our signet, at ye manor of Hengrave, ye 29 of august 1578, in ye 20<sup>th</sup> yere of our reigne.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 155; Harley, 4945, n<sup>o</sup> 55.*)

---

MMMMCXXV.

*Le comte de Leicester à Walsingham.*

(29 AOUT 1578.)

Nouvelle hésitation de la reine qui ajoute foi aux protestations du duc d'Alençon.

I am right sorrey that M<sup>r</sup> Sommers retorneth without that good satysfaetyon which I am sewer you looked for, but such ys Her Majesties resolutyon presently. For my none parte, I can not be perswaded that yt wyll terne to hir proffytt or good servyce. And I have delt to augment this dyspach to the more agreable consultation of former councelles as much as might lye in my smale power to advaunce, God ys my judge, for none other worldly respect than fyrst and princypallye for the mere and only preservatyon of hir self and hir Estate, and even so faythfully and effectually have I delt as I crave forgivenes of my sinnes at the handes of Almighty God. But hit semes Hir Majestie ys resolved and hath dysgested all councelles to this determynation sent by this beror, which I fear wylbe a lamentable resolutyon in the end, both to hir and hir

pore realme. And the rather, for that, in this cold dealing toward the States, she doth also not seme to procede any whitt to the satysfying of Monsieurs expectation in the matter of marriage, by which yet, though she had slaked somewhat of hir dealing with the States, yet that way, yf she had so byn mynded, might she have steyd hir owen Estate in som better termes. God only now must defend Hir Majestie, whome I beseech from my soule he may, both hir and us all. For I take this wylbe received as hir last answere by the States, and lykewyse by Monsieur, and what good can follow, I lyttle looke for anye. Hyt were nedeles to dyscource at large to you what dealinges hear hath byn on all sydes to further this good cause, by cause ther followeth so smale frute therof. This doe I most certenly fynde that necessyty only beareth greatest sway on our argumentes, which ys a heavye case, as partly may appere by the letter that was sent post, post hast, away to you from Bury, wrytten with My Lord Tresorer's hand, whan, uppon some hard from you of the lykelyhood of the Frenches prevayling to greatly in those partes, Hir Majestie was content to spend any thing rather than that shuld take place. Now, uppon other dealinges more calmely that way, as thorow the earnest semblaunce of Monsieurs whole dyrectyon under Hir Majesty's favour and none otherwyse, she ys better perswaded of hir abylyty to dyrect all those causes without such chardge as we ley downe for hir, and so resteth in assured hope that Monsieur wyll doe nothing without hir lyking ther, though she assure him of no further hope of his sewt here than she hath donne heretofore. Wherefore I can now gyve no advyce, nor say any more than fyrst referr our help to God, next your dyrection to this beror and Hir Majestie's letters; and so comende you to the Lord, and wyshe you as well as my self.

In hast, this 29 of august.

I must lett you know that Hir Majestie doth much myslyke that you have not delt with Monsieurs comysioners more dyrectly to abate his numbers to be admytted, and lykwyse to have advysed the States not to allow of so great a force of Frenchmen as x<sup>m</sup> footemen and 3,000 horsemen; but the fyrst she most takes acception agenst you, for that Monsieur semes that he was alway wylling to abyd Hir Majesties dyrectyon, aswell for numbers of his men as for proceding in the enterpryce ther. You must have some care to salve this matter to hir.

You caryed a companion over with you, that hath playd the right Jack sence he returned : Cha. Arun. Whan I first hard of his going, I told som of my frendes to what end he wold goe.

I wold you could make a peace, or elles hasten your coming away : hit ys necessary, etc.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

## MMMMCXXVI.

*Le comte de Sussex à Walsingham.*

(BARNSEY, 29 AOUT 1578.)

Il a engagé la reine à faire un nouveau prêt aux États. — Considérations sur son mariage.

Good M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, M<sup>r</sup> Somers arryved at Norwyche with your letters the nyght befor Her Majesties remove, which was also the nyght before my comyng from thens, and the daye before Ramboyllyett had audyence from the Frenche King. The same daye that I came awaye, it plesed the Queen's Majeste to rede to me aparte your pryvate letter to her of your negotyatyon with Monsieur, and at that tyme I thynk nobody els had sene it. Upon the redyng of it, it plesed Her Majeste to aske my opynyon as well of those letters as of my Lord Cobhams and yours to the Councell : which shortely was that Her Majeste should in eny wyse consent to the xxvij<sup>m</sup> liv., wherof parte was delyvered and the reste to be delyvered by Spynola. My reason was that in this tyme of the treaty of peace and of the dowtfulnes what the States shoulde conclude with you and the French, yf the warres contynewed, it was more then necessary that she showld releve them, to kepe them from meny evelles, which I declared to her and nede not to be wrytten to you, for that you be wher you see them and knowe them beste; and I left her in good lykynge therwith.

For the matter of the maryage, I lefte it to her owen harte to make choyse of her husband and her plesuer, but shewed her the benyfytes that myght grow by this maryage at this tyme, and the perrelles that would follow, yf she maryed not att all; and so left to God to put in her hart that showlde be best.

Sens my cumyng to London, Monsieur de Quysse, in his passing to the Corte, came to me heyre, and made full declaratyon to me of his hole negotyatyon, with grete assurance that Monsieur did deale syncerly, and uttred in effect the same matter which was conteyned in your letter to Her Majeste, ever mynglyng in his speches that Monsieur looked Her Majestie woulde also deale playnly and syncerly with him, and rather further than hinder his gretenes, alwayes, accordyng to that which his grete affectyon to Her Majeste did deserve; and, gevyng me by covertte speches to gather that Monsieur looked ether to be grete by Her Majeste or by the Lowe-Cuntryes, and that it were a dyshonor and a perrelle to him to retorne home withowte the on of these, in worsse case than he came forthe : wherin I conceyved no more of his speche than in

reason I had seene long before. What it shall plesse Her Majeste to do, is in the handes of God; but trewly, Mr Secretary, for my owen parte, I do not see eny manyfest suerty to Her Majeste but ether by this marryage or by a good peace or by takyng of the States to her defence, wherby she muste make her self the hede of the warre. What lyklyhod ther is of peace, you that be present, can better judge then they that be absent; but, as it semethe to me, the dyssydence is so grete on bothe sydes, and the demandes of the States so farre owt of reason, as the termes of peace be [o]ver hard<sup>1</sup>. For the Queen to be the head of the warre is more, I fere, than she can go thorough with all or the realme wyll maynteyne; and therfor, yf God would so put into her harte, marryage is the surest, for therby she maye gyve law to her self and all her neyghbers, and avoyde all perrelles at home and abrode, and knytt her self in amyte with bothe Kinges, and kepe them both in ther awne boundes.

Her Majeste hathe styll some hope lefte that she and Monsieur myght so joyne by lymytatyon with the States as the berden to ether showld be over grete; but, when I look into the bottom of it, I have no hope therof. The reasons motyve be to long to wryte, and yourself hath alwayes sene them. *In regno multa est societas*. That the King and Queen mother wyll ether hynder Monsieur's enterpryse in this, yf the States wyll receyve him, or, yf the States refuse him, wyll hynder him in the aydyng of Don John, I do not beleve; for in my awne opynyon ther is no thing that Monsieur can take in hande abrode to delyver him and all mareyall actyons owt of France, but the King and his mother wyll further it all they can, to avoyd fyer at home.

Sir, my wyf and I go this daye towards Bathe, wher God send her that comferte she hopeth for. I came but late from the Corte: my busynes here is grete, and my helth not good, by reason of a flyxe I took by the waye. Therfor I besech you to bere with me in wrytyng thus abruptly, for I had rather offend in that then in not wrytyng to you that I conceyve my self in every thing. And so, for this tyme, I take my leave, and commytt you to God.

From Barnsey, the xxix of auguste 1578.

Yf it plesse you to send to me at eny tyme, and your letters delyvered at Barnsey, they shalbe salfly brought to me.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

<sup>1</sup> Dès le 28 juillet 1578, l'ambassadeur vénitien en France Lippomano écrivait que la paix ne pourrait être conclue aux Pays-Bas à moins que le roi d'Espagne ne reconnût aux populations insurgées leur complète indépendance.

En ce moment, le bruit était répandu à Paris que lord Cobham et Walsingham, après avoir vu échouer leur mission pacifique près de don Juan, se rendraient à Paris, probablement pour exhorter Henri III et Catherine de Médicis à ne pas soutenir les projets ambitieux du duc d'Alençon.

## MMMMCXXVII.

*Lord Burleigh à Walsingham.*

(HENGRAVE, 29 AOUT 1578.)

Tristes incertitudes de la situation.

Sir, I can but wish you paciencie, for I know that the tentation of this tyme in service is great, to serve so well as I am assured you doo, and to fynd so small fruites by good answers from hence ; but, seing we here can gett none, though we endeavor our selves to our uttermost, you must perforce beare with that we doo, that is : to behold miseryes coming and to be denyed of remedies. This beror can plentefully report what we do, what we do not and what we can not doo.

This mariadg matter occupyeth heades here, so as the same is the more hardly digested, because it is both earnestly followed and redely hard. The will of God be fulfilled ; and so, remittynge manny thynges to this beror, I spare from wrytyng.

From the Court, at Hengrave, 29 august 1578.

*(Record office, Papers of Holland, vol. 5.)*

## MMMMCXXVIII.

*Le docteur Wilson à lord Cobham et à Walsingham.*

(HENGRAVE, 29 AOUT 1578.)

Même objet.

I am sorie yow are to receave no letter answer at this present, but yow must bee contented, and make of necessitie a vertue, and saye with your selves that this worlde is not governed by wysedome and policie, but by a secrete purpose or rather fatal destinye unknowen to those that are most esteemed in this age. This resolution wyl not bee altered, beeing first devised upon a symple commandement, without debating to the contrarie, and synse beeing sette down in writinge, as yow see : moche hath been



sayde agaynst it, but no speache or perswasion wyl prevayle. This bearer can tel yow more than I am disposed to write, unto whome yow maye ful wel geave large credite. For, whereas yow are charged in the letter not to have delt with the States, for Monsieur to have a lesse number, nor yet for the articles betwixte Don Jhon and them to bee moderated, he hath constantly affirmed the same to the contrarie, of his own knowlege. And, whereas it was sayde yow did not expresse the same in your letters, answer was made that this messenger was to advertise Her Majestie of al thynges, the letters selves referryng the reaporthe of these matters to M<sup>r</sup> Somers own speache. God grawnte yow maye procure a peace, for otherwyse yow see how unfytte wee are to maynteyne warre or ayde them that are in extremitie and in danger of their enemies.

For this matrimonial conference, I knowe not what to write : let M<sup>r</sup> Somers saye his knowlege unto yow. Yf neyther Monsieur shal bee ours, nor the States our fryndes, unto whome shal wee goe? To our knowen enemies and to those that are sworne agaynst us for our profession in God's trewth. Then the lambe shalbee committed to the wolfe, and what wyl folowe afterwarde but utter ruyne and destruction to this lande?

The bondes are made for the Queenes Majestie to signe : God grawnte, after the signynge, yow maye receive better letters.

Because of this bearer I neede not to make any particulare reaporthe, as I have forborne heretofore because of his suffieciencie to reaporthe, and so fare yow wel.

Frome the Cowrte, at Hengrave, this 29 of august.

(Record office, *Papers of Holland*, vol. 5.)

---

MMMMCXXIX.

*Le docteur Wilson à William Davison.*

(HENGRAVE, 29 AOUT 1578.)

Même objet.

I have shewed your discourse of peace or warre, by the whiche it is harde to judge what wylbee the ende. In the meane season, wee are verie loth to yeelde to the bondes, but upon certayne conditions, whiche yow shal understande by M<sup>r</sup> Somers, as also by the letters signed with Her Majesties hande. Nothyng is fytt for us but peace, whiche

God grawnte maye bee had, or else our ease wyl bee harde hereafter, when we are so evil disposed to prevent myschief. Yf Monsieur have no good and sownde meanynge towards Englande, he deceaveth the trust whiche is conceyved of hym, and breaketh promyse not onely to our harme, but perhappes to the utter ruine of the whole Lowe-Cowntrie. But that whiche shalbee, of necessitie must appeare verie shortelic, seeinge the States forces are al now united together. And therefore there is no tyme now to bee lost, but either an assured peace must presentlie bee had or a just warre forthewith to be taken in hande. God for his mercie defende his Church and comeforte the afflicted! Upon your next advertisementes wee shal perecave to what ende thynges wyl bende.

Thus fare yow wel most hartelic.

Frome the Cowrte, at Hengrave, Sir Thomas Kytsons howse, this 29 of august 1578.

(Record office, *Pap. of Holland*, vol. 5.)

---

MMMMCXXX.

*F. Tremayne à Walsingham.*

(SAINT-EDMUNDS-BURY, 29 AOUT 1578.)

Impressions plus favorables de la reine d'Angleterre.

After my most humble ductie remembred, I do imparte to M<sup>r</sup> Milles from tyme to tyme what I think mete for you. And I have liberallie also talked with this bearer, from whom I nede not to seale any secretes; and yet, though leasure be never so scant unto me in this tyme of progresse, where we consume halfe the daie in riding to and from the Courte, and the rest not much better in places not apt to write in, I maie not let M<sup>r</sup> Somers go without some fewe wordes to Your Honour. I am never much called of the gent[leman] you appointed me unto, but, where I offre miselfe, I can not denie but I am familierlie used. Uppon the receipt of Your Honours letters sent to me by M<sup>r</sup> Somers, I toke occasion to tell him that he had gotten me many thanks: « Naie, » saieyth he, you have gotten me manie thanks, and I thank you hartelic for it. » — « I » have good will, quoth I, to do my best to joyne you togethers in perfitte friendshippe, » as a matter in my conscience verie mete for you both, in the service of Hir Majestic; » but any thinge that I can write, is litle worthie thanks, if it proceade not from you. »

Aftre this courtlie dialogue, I was so bolde to ask him how Hir Majestie was contented now with your adverticementes. He answered me : « Now, verie well, and with nothinge » more then the laitre parte : that part, I tell you, is mervelouslie well liked of. » — « I praie God it maie be well, » quoth I, supposing it to be the mattre of the marriage, but he tolde me not so, nether was I so bold to aske him. But I asked his opinion how Hir Majestie was moved to deale in th'enterprise of the States. « By my » trouth, saith he, she is ever loth to laie out money; » and added that she was affraied lest hir money lent to the States woulde be the veric occasion to bringe in the French. « If she lend them not money, quoth I, or otherwise helpe them, no doubt they » must leane to the French. And Hir Majesties failing of them had alrede drawn the » French further upon them then otherwise they should. » He uttered at good length what daungerouse conditions the States had concluded with the French, and that without Hir Majestie; and on the other side declared upon what proude pointes of peace they stode upon with Don Juan. I answered that it stode them upon to provide for their surete; and, the mattre of religion put aparte, the conditions were but such as the King and his predecessors were sworne to observe, and the French King hath been driven to make peace with his subjectes, with much harder conditions then these. I founde him, in my opinion, so untowerdes to the liking of the dealinges of the States, as I much feared lest his advice in these cases shoulde much hindre their cause. But I think M<sup>r</sup> Somers will tell you the contrarie, who harde him, amonge others, deale as soundelie and as earnestlie to the purpose as any man.

Your Honour is much beholdinge to M<sup>r</sup> John Manners, who, besides often commendations unto you, is as good an instrument as he can to make your doinges to be well thought of; and you know his meanes, the which in this tyme, I assure me, hath stand you in good steade. And, albeit that thinges go not so well as is to be desired, yet had they goon much worse, if his friendes had been absent. He tolde me, as a mattre which he wished you to knowe, that it was loked for that in your adverticementes you shoulde deale more particulerlie, speciallie in yelding the reasons of th'one parte and the other, touching their articles, as what doth move th'one parte to demaunde, and th'other to graunte or denie. The findinge of this faulte is likelie to rise of the finesse of some, who think themselves good counsellours, when they can saie of other mens doinges : « This mought have been said, and this mought have been doon, » when, if they had the negociation in hand, [they] woulde not have done so much as was done.

I woulde not think it amisse that to your friend to whom you committed me, you shoulde write verie particulerlie : he shoulde therbie not onlie be reraoved from some errour, which he falleth into for lack of knowledge, but be the better instructed to give his advice, when it falleth in debatinge. And all that I write in this letter, is without any direction from him, and yet, in my mynde, mete to be knowen to Your Honour.

Before I woulde close upp my letter, I thought I woulde knowe of your friende whither of himself or by me he woulde have any thinge said to you. And speaking with him, as it were to give him to wite of M<sup>r</sup> Somers goinge, he said to me that he liked nothinge of his dispatche. And asking whither I shoulde saie any thing to you in his behalfe, as mattre that I knewe woulde be most gratefull to you, he said that I mought boldelie write that Her Majestie was nowe verie well satisfied by your dealings, and, though it toke not such successe as you desired, yet she imputed the defecte rather to the weaknes and the instabilitie of those people then any defaulte in your negotiation.

Marie, the discourse that Your Honour wrote of your owen hand, was so much to hir good likinge, and so gratefullie welcome as nothing coulde be better. She shewed it unto him, and he toke therof briefe notes, the which it pleased him to imparte to me, so as nowe also I can saie (if my judgement be any thing) that Her Majestie had just cause to like it. And I am of opinion that that mattre coulde not be better answered, nor better reported in your state of ministrie that you have in hand.

Of this lattre parte you maie take notice, as mattre appointed by him to be signified unto you. And what you shall write of the former, you must do it, as carried by some mattre that leadeth you. And so stealing tyme as I can gete it by fittes, Your Honour must beare with it as it is, as from one that wissheth you as well as your harte desi-  
reth.

From the Courte, at M<sup>r</sup> Kitsons house in Suffolk, besides S<sup>t</sup>-Edmondes Burie, the xxix<sup>th</sup> of august 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.)

---

MMMMCXXXI.

*Les ambassadeurs anglais aux États-généraux.*

(LOUVAIN, 30 AOUT 1578.)

Sur la négociation avec don Juan.

Messieurs, Le temps de nostre séjour et celluy de vos députés en ceste ville de Louvain vous pourra sembler bien long, et ce de tant plus que n'avons riens effectué de ce dont nous nous sommes icy transportés, et peult estre que quelques-uns imputeront le retardissement d'ung si bon et saint affaire à la faulte de ceulx qui n'ont fait

leur debvoir en esmevant les députés de Don Jehan d'en avoir soing à la charge à eulx commise et à l'expédition de ladiete négociation : en quel endroiet ny vos députés, ne nous avons fait faulte, les ayans souvent interpellés à mesme fin comme la chose que désirons advancher surtout, mais eulx au contraire n'ont cessé de s'en servir de toutes procrastinations et dilaix, ausquels avons jœudy dernier baillé les articles pour en avoir leur responce en forme d'appostille, ce qu'ils nous promirent pour l'après-disner du mesme jour ou pour le plus tard à huyet heures du matin du lendemain. N'ayans toutesfois encores accomply leurdiete promesse, nous laissant sy peu satisfaitcs comme dès le premier jour de nostre arrivée, que cest qu'en pouvons penser, laissons à vostre jugement, [avons] volu néantmoins vous faire part de ce qu'est passé, afin que nous ayez pour excusés, sy les affaires ne prennent sy bon train comme vous désirez bien et seroit à nostre souhait : que sera l'endroiet où, après avoir très-affectueusement baisé les mains de vos bonnes grâces, priérons Dieu, Messieurs, vous tenir en sa sainete et digne garde.

De Louvain, ce xxx<sup>e</sup> d'aoust 1578.

(Arch. de la Haye, *Acta Statuum Belgii*, t. III, n<sup>o</sup> 71.)

---

MMMMCXXXII.

*Les États-généraux aux ambassadeurs anglais.*

(ANVERS, 30 AOUT 1578.)

Ils les remercient de leur bienveillante intervention dans les négociations avec don Juan.

(*Recueil de la Chambre des représentants à Bruxelles*, détruit dans un incendie.)

---

MMMMCXXXIII.

*Walsingham à William Davison.*

(LOUVAIN, 30 AOUT 1578.)

La réponse de don Juan n'est point arrivée.

Sir, On thursdaie last, the States deputyes had conference with Don Johns, and delyvered unto them the articles of peace propounded by the States, wherunto they pro-

mised to get his aunswer and bringe yt hether unto them, ether the same night or the next daie following by eight of the clock in the morning at the furthest : which notwithstanding being not yet perfourmid, we knowe not well what to thincke of yt, especially for that the tyme limited for the treatie expireth to morowe, so that the States said deputies have no further authoritie to deale with Don Johns. We meane to tary heare yet to morow all daye, to see what yssue the matter will have, and, on mondaie, God willing, to departe.

And so I commit you to God.

From Lovain, the xxx<sup>th</sup> of august 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland*, vol. 5.)

---

MMMMCXXXIV.

*Jacques de Coninck au Consistoire de l'Église flamande à Londres. (Extrait.)*

(GAND, 30 AOUT 1578.)

Progrès de la Réforme à Gand et autour de Gand. — Le papisme a été à peu près exterminé, soit régulièrement par les magistrats, soit par l'audace du peuple qu'excite l'exemple des Gantois. — Excès commis par ceux qui ne professent aucune religion. — On manque de ministres.

Wy en twyffelen niet of ghy hebt wel verstaen den grooten voortganck des Evangelii alhier in Vlaenderen, sonderlynghe onder 't Ghentsch, daer het pausdom meest al uutgeroot is, eensdeels door des Magistraet met ordere, eensdeels door stouticheit des volx die 't exempel van Ghendt hebben willen navolgen. Hoewel dat by ons oick vele geschiet is dat niet wel verandwordelick en is, doch 't is meest uitgerecht door die van geene religie en weten. *In summa Babylon* en is zonder een Babel der confusie niet wel te vernietene geweest... So can U lieden wel beseffen wat roepende noot daer is van herders. De ghemeinten hangen ons an den hals om hulpe, en connen se niet vertroosten. Wy moeten sondagh (als het wel noodich ware meer kercken te bruycken dan te voeren) eene kereke toesluyten.

(HESSELS, *Archives de l'Église flamande à Londres*, t. II, p. 626.)

---

MMMMCXXXV.

*Lord Burleigh à Walsingham.*

(31 AOUT 1578.)

Démarches du Conseil près de la reine d'Angleterre.

Sir, Sence M<sup>r</sup> Sommers went, the Queen's Majesty hath signed the bondes for Spinola, being vj in nombre, and they ar gon to the great seale : the other vj for Pallavicino ar not yet signed, but she promiseth to sign them to morrow, which Pallavicino requireth to be stayed here, untill we shall here from you. We have attempted a new to mak your conditions more arbitrable by you there; but, though Hyr Majesty she-weth no reasons to move hir to persist in hir formar direction, but only that so she sayth she will have it, and that hir plesur cometh uppon manny evill conceptes secretly put into hir of that State there, by such as went over with you and ar returned, that do styng all profession of good relligion, yet I thynk as soone as she shall here from you that the States can not or will not accept the conditions, she will be brought to qual-leye the same.

We of hir Counsell ar forced gretly to offend hir in these and Scotland matters, which do kepe a tollerable course more by our particular fayre overtures than by good matter, which without Hir Majestyes royall assent we can not delyver to them; and so I feare they will espy our weaknes, and, for mistrust, will tak some better anchor hold. God be mercifull to us and direct Hir Majestyes hart to embrass thynges best for hir self <sup>1</sup>.

From the Court, at M<sup>r</sup> Ryvelles, ultimo august 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 5.*)

<sup>1</sup> La mission que Henri III avait confiée à Rambouillet, avait exercé une considérable influence sur l'esprit d'Élisabeth. Non-seulement Rambouillet avait exposé en termes éloquents combien une alliance intime de la France et de l'Angleterre, cimentée par un mariage, rendrait prépondérante leur puissance en Europe; mais il avait été aussi chargé de faire connaître que Henri III était contraire à l'expédition de son frère dans les Pays-Bas et qu'il n'ignorait pas combien il était « dangereux et de » mauvais exemple de favoriser telles entreprises ». (*Mém. de Castelnau, preuves, p. 556.*)

MMMMCXXXVI.

*Avis des Pays-Bas.*

(SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Principaux événements du mois de septembre.

xix<sup>e</sup> septembre. On brise les images à Gandt; on enchasse les moines; on interdit la messe et toutes ses dépendances; les églises sont fermées. Le mesme se faict par tout le quartier de Gandt.

xx<sup>e</sup>. On faict le mesme à Ypre et on enchasse les prestres.

xxviii<sup>e</sup>. On publie en Anvers le Duc d'Alençon protecteur de la liberté belgique contre la tyrannie espagnolle et leurs adhérens.

xxx<sup>e</sup>. Paix faillie avecq Don Jehan.

xx<sup>e</sup>. Le Bailly d'Ypre Utenhove, avec Wynterschode, entrent en Furnes par appointement, pensans y entrer par surprinse, laquelle fut discouverte à la conservation de la ville et honneur du capitaine.

La ville de Nivelle rendue par appointement aux Estats.

(*Brit. Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 74.*)

MMMMCXXXVII.

*Don Juan aux ambassadeurs anglais.*(AU CAMP, PRÈS DE JAUCHE, 1<sup>er</sup> SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Il approuve le résumé dressé par leurs soins.

Messieurs, J'ay receu votre lettre du 28<sup>me</sup> du passé, et veu le sommaire y mentionné que j'ay trouvé autant véritable comme estoit celluy que j'avoy dressé et envoyé sur les propos que s'estoyent passés entre vous et moy, quand dernièrement me vintes me veoir de la part de la Royne votre maistresse. Ayant esté bien aise que nos mémoires soyent esté si bonnes qu'ayons concurru en mesme substance desdits propos. Aussy



n'avoy-je opinion que les cussiés inexactement rapporté; mais, pour le bruit que s'en estoit divulgué au contraire, ne voulus laisser d'en rechercher ma mémoire et envoyer ledict sommaire, afin de vous en rendre souvenance comme je trouve qu'avez très-bien comprins iceux propos. Et ne restant à dire aultre sur ce, finieray cestes par mes cordialles recommandations à vous, priant le Créateur qu'il vous donne, Messieurs, ce que plus désirés.

Du camp lez Jausse, ce premier de septembre 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 151.*)

MMMMCXXXVIII.

*William Davison à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 1<sup>er</sup> SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Continuation de la négociation avec don Juan. — Le duc d'Alençon a été proclamé à Anvers *défenseur de la liberté belgeque*. — Médiation de l'Empereur. — Violences commises à Gand. — L'exercice du culte réformé a été autorisé à Anvers. — Mutineries. — Embarras d'argent du duc Casimir.

My especiall good Lorde, I have of late bin in suspence what to write unto Your Honor, so incertein hath bin the state and condition of things here, namelie in respect of our newe compounded peace, whereof the succes is yet in expectation. Yesterdaie the terme prescribed to the States deputies expired, at what tyme, havinge concluded nothings, and as it seemes in little hope of doeing good, our lords were in mynde to come thence as this morninge. But, the States havinge newlie consented to a prolongation of 7 or 8 daies for delivering up of the townes, if the peace doe goe forwards, it maie perhaps detaigne them there some longer tyme. Here, in the meane while, it is generallie conceivid that the necessitie whereunto th'affaires of th'ennemye are reduced, will incline him to a peace, if there be no intelligence betwene him and the French, a thinge not yet well discharged of suspicion.

On fridaie laste, the Duke of Alençon was here proclaymed *défenseur de la liberté belgeque contre la tyrannie espaignolle*, and, since his deputies have pressed to have the States resolution where to imploye their troupes, which, as they geve out, have alredie passed muster and receivid their fuste months paie; but herein the determination seemes suspended till they see what end the treatie in hand will take. And yet is the

Duke of Arschot in the meane while dispatched towards the frontiers with order for delivery up of the townes agreed upon betwene them and the States, thoughc some suspect there will fall out a difficultie in th'exicution.

Yesternight late, here arryved a curryer from th'Emperor addressed to his ambassador, with newes of th'authoritie which His Imperiall Majestie hathe receavid from the King of Spain to conclude this peacc, whereunto men doe the rather thincke the Kinge inclyned, by cause, by letters of the 7<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> of the laste monthe from Madrill, the dispatche of the Duke de Terra-Nova to the same end towards His Imperiall Majestie is confirmed.

Th'alteration of religion dothe goe roundlie forwardes in Flaunders, especiallie within the towne and liberties of Gand, where they doe generallie surpress the religious houses, bannishe the clergye, confescate their landes and livinges, breake downe th'ymages and commyt divers other innovations hardly digested of many. Here, proceedinge with more temperaunce, the Protestauntes have this laste weeke four places graunted unto them by the Councell of Estate for the publique exereyse of their religion, which beganne yesterdaie, the Lutheriens havinge in like sorte obtaigned two other places for their assemblies.

The late tumulte at Valenciennes about th'alteration of their magestrates is hitherto rather mytygated then thorowlie appeased.

This laste weeke, the Gauntoys cut in peces two companies of fotemen of the Count Lalains regiment, whoe, b[e]inge permitted to live at discretion upon the *bonhomme* for lacke of their paye, had committed divers outrages within their terrytories, the like course beinge taken by the governor of Alst with a cornet of horsemen that had done like spoiles within their liberties.

Our campes have hitherto lyen still since th'arryvall of the Duke Casimir, wastinge and spoylinge the country even to the gates of this towne, and yet is there no certaintie of their removinge, the matter dependinge wholie upon the slacke provision of monie for their contentment : a thing which, unless it be otherwise supplied then there is yet appearaunce of, will goe neare to make their service utterlie improffitable for this season, besides that in the meane tyme it is estemed no little hindraunce to the peace.

The Duke Casimir hath sent hither his plate and jewells to be engaged for x or xij<sup>m</sup> florins towards the contentment of his men that are yet behind for their naughtgelt, but his ministers, after a great deale of travaile, are in mannour hopeles by that or anie other meane heere to supply their masters necessity <sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *Var.* The Duke Casimir (who hath sent his platt and jewells to this towne to be engaged for mony towards the contentment of his companyes) pretendes for his owne part to desier nothing more then to approch th'enemy, who is now encampid in certen villages betwene Lovain and Namore, in no disposition, as some men think, to hazard the battaill.

Th'enimye, distressed with sicknes, want of monie and victualls, is nowe encamped in certaine villages betwene Lovaine and Namure in no disposition, as some men thincke, to hazard the battaill. But hereof Your Lordship shall understand some more certainty, when we see what traine and issue the peace will take. In the meane while, forbearinge to trouble Your Honour anie further in theis, I moste humbly take my leave.

Andwerpe, the first of september 1578.

(*Record office, Pap of Holland, vol. 6.*)

---

MMMMCXXXIX.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham au comte de Leicester.*

(2 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Opinion de Bellièvre sur les intentions de don Juan. — M. Sommers ne revenant point, ils craignent de voir échouer tous leurs efforts.

My very good Lord, Don Johns not yielding to a peace (standing as he doeth in verie hard termes in respect of the great infection in his campe, lack of mony and scarcety of victuells) doth greatly amase me. To thinck that he hath intelligence with Mounsieur is not without som just ground of suspicion; yet can I not yeld thereunto, when I consider that the possession of theise contries (which I see apparantly lyke to com into his handes) will be more profitable unto him then any benefit he can receive at the King of Spaines hand by treasonable dealing. I do rather allowe of the french ambassadors opinion that was here, who, making reporte unto us of that which passed betwene Don John and him at the tyme of his audience, did let us understand that he sawe no disposition in Don John to make a peace, for, saieth he, Don John, so long as the warres contynue, is a great prince, beinge followed with xx<sup>m</sup> men; and, when the warres shall end, then hath he not a foote of ground to repaire unto. Moreover, saieth he, by the contynuance of warres he draweth towardes him the good will of marshall men, which may serve his turne to many purposes, either in seeking to possesse som of his brothers dominions or els to dispossesse som others where he may by practize find som footing. Sory I am that the peace cannot take place, doubting, by the delay of the dispatch of M<sup>r</sup> Somer, that Her Majestic hath no disposition to embrace this cause as in reason and pollicy she oght to do. Truly, My Lord, we were greatly greved with the

Marqueses speches, conteyned in the letters directed unto My Lordes in laieng before us the harme growing unto them by not execution of Her Majesties promise, having nothing in substance to reply for the defence thereof. We see plainly that, yf Mr Sommers be not returned with good answer, that they are fully resolved to have no farther dealinges with us, so that we, leaving them unsatisfied, shall returne home the moste discontented ministers that ever were employed in forraine services, not in respect of our owne credites (which were not greatly to be weighed, if it were not for the places we hold), but in respect of the mischief that is lykely to insue, both presently to Her Majestic and to her successors, by the alienation of these contry peoples hartes from her. But, seing it semeth to be a thinge decreed by Him that governeth all thinges, we are to disgest the same with patience, and to pray unto Him who is hope against hope, to geve another issue of succes of these causes then in reason or pollicie is to be looked for.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.*)

---

MMMMCXL.

*Walsingham à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 2 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Si la reine d'Angleterre avait aidé les États, leur armée eût eu raison de celle de don Juan, affaiblie par la peste. — Vif mécontentement du peuple des Pays-Bas. — Il ne faut point se fier aux promesses des Français.

My verry good Lord, We had well hoped that owre travyle for peace woold have taken better effecte then yt dothe, seing so many reasons to move us to thinke that Don Juan hath no reason to contynewe the warres, having, besydes the infectyon of his campe and of the townes rownde about him (wherof ther is not one cleere), no money to contente his sowldyars, nor meanes for the conveyance of the same, being dowbtfull to passe yt by waye of Fraunce as heretofore he hath don. Besydes, we doe not see howe his campe can be vyctualed, Monsieur having geven order, as I understand he hath, for a staye that none shall come owt of Fraunce. Yf the States campe myght have followed him, which can not dyslodge for laeke of money (as Your Lordship may perceyve by the generall letter), they had forced him er this, cyther to have yelded unto a peace or compelled him to have be taken himselfe to a towne. Sorrye I

am that so good an occasyon shoold be lost, tendyng so myche to Her Majesties suertye and the benefyt of thes contries. The delaye used in returnyng awntswer to ther request sent by M<sup>r</sup> Sommers dothe greatly perplex them. Yf he bryng not a good awntswer, Her Majestye is to make full accompte that this people heere are no longer to depende uppon her favor and assystaunce, whoe doe not stycke openly to geve owt that yt had ben better for them to have geven unto Her Majestye the valewe of that they have receyved at her handes, then to have had any dealynges with her, consyderyng the great prejudyce they have receyved by the uncerteynty of the assystaunce promysed unto them.

Thowghe I have had sundrye causes of greefe synce my imployment heere, yet nothing dothe so myche perplex me as to leave this people so evyll satysfyed as I see apparently we shall : wherof the Frenche are to make ther profyt, what so ever they protest to the contrarye. He is woorthye to be deceyved that wyll trust to a frenche promyse. I besече Your Lordship, seing we see no further cause of owre staye heere, wher yt is lykely we shall growe dayly more and more hatefull, that, yf M<sup>r</sup> Sommers bryng no order for owre retorne, this bearer may be dyspatched with all expedytyon with Her Majesties order in that behalfe. And so I most humbly take my leave.

At Antwerpe, the seconde of september 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.)

---

MMMMCXLI.

*Walsingham au lord Amiral.*

(2 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Éventualités de la reprise des hostilités.

My good Lord, Yf Don John kepe promisse to geve battaill, yt wilbe shortly seene here what will becom of theise contries, the forces of bothe sides approching the one towards the other. Your Lordship, by the enclosed note, may perceave howe much Don Johns forces and the States do differ; but, if the valewe of the men be duly considered, especially the heades and conductors, the inequallity will not be found so great. But, for as much as the victory is in the handes of God, to Him it is to be comitted. And, yf it encline on the States behaulf, Don John may take his leave of the Lowe-

Contries. On the other side, yf Don John have the upper hand, it will greatlie dismay this people, thogh notwithstanding, in respect of the strength of their townes and that they do reserve Duc Cassimiers forces, being 6,000 horsse and as many footemen, by all eventes they shuld have no great cause to be dismaied; for the conflict cannot so fall owt, howsoever the victory encline, but that party that escapeth best, shall goo away with bloody handes. I cannot yet gesse what will becom of our treatie of peace, which I thinck were moste necessary for both partes, yf they could loke into their owne states without passion. And, yf Mounsieur meane sincerely towching the assistance which he meaneth to bring for the States (whereof I knowe not what to judge, so deepe hath bene the french dissimulation theis late yeres), Don John shall be ill advised, yf he do not growe to a peace, thogh it be with hard conditions.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland*, vol. 6.)

---

MMMMCXLII.

*Walsingham au docteur Wilson.*

(ANVERS, 2 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Si M. Sommers ne rapporte pas une réponse favorable, il ne faut plus compter sur les Pays-Bas. —  
Progrès de la peste.

Sir, By the generall letter to My Lords you maie perceave how we have proceadid in the treatie of peace, being verie sorie thie same hathe taken a contrarie effect to that we looked for, especially having cause to doubt, in the delaie used in the dispatche of M<sup>r</sup> Sommers, that you are but coldlie affected to yeald seasonable assistance to thos of this countrie, cheeflie at a tyme when the same maie stand them most in steed. The uncertentie of your dealinges hathe greatlie alienated the peoples hartes here, so that, in case you retorne not M<sup>r</sup> Sommers with a good aunswere, make full accompte that they will no longer depende on you. I praie you further this bearer[s] dispatche with Her Majesties order for our retorne as sone as you maie. Our abode here is no lesse unprofitable to our selves then chargable to Her Majestie; and therefore the lesse we staie, the more proffit will yt be bothe for Her Majestie and us.

I am greatlie afraied, for that a servant of My Lord Cobhams is dead of the plague since our retorne to Andwerp from Lovaine, that our traine is taynted. The frenche

Ambassadour, who staid onlie two daies at Lovaine, lost two of his cheefest gentlemen that are dead of the plage; and therefore we that staid ther x daies at the least, are greatlie in doubt that we shall not escape so good cheape, besides the dangers of our owne persons, having no priveledge above the rest. And so, having no further matter to impart unto you at this present, referring you for occurrentes to M<sup>r</sup> Davison[s] letters, I commit you to Godes good protection.

From Andwerpe, the second of septembre 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.*)

---

MMMMCXLIII.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux lords du Conseil privé.*

(ANVERS, 3 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Réponse de don Juan. — Remontrance des ambassadeurs anglais. — Démarche du marquis d'Havré, au nom des États, pour obtenir un prompt secours d'argent.

It may please Your Lordships to understande yt, ye thursday folowinge after our last dispatche, ye deputies of ye States, havinge delivered ye propositions and articles of peace unto Don Juans deputies, were promised to receive either ye same night or ye next day in ye morninge, by eight of ye clocke, Don Juan's answeere to ye same by way of postilles, one Tassis, ye master of his householde and in speciall credit with him, beinge sent unto him with ye same : contrarie to which their promise, it was notwithstandinge saterday in ye eveninge before ye said Tassis returned with ye answeere : which he and ye rest of his colleagues forbore to deliver until ye next day (beinge ye last day of ye treatie), at eight of ye clocke in ye morninge, they, the States deputies, and we beinge for yt purpose assembled together at ye Emperours Ambassadors lodginge. At which time Tassis, in ye name of ye rest, delivered ye said answeere first in speache, and afterward in writinge, a coppie whereof we send Your Lordships herewith inclosed. After yt Don Juan's answeere was thus delivered, ye States deputies, findinge the same strange and in dede contrarie to their expectation, beinge ye night before put in some confort by ye Emperours Ambassadour yt ye said answeere wold be to their contentment, warranted so to doe, as he shewed them, by Tassis, desired to have conference amonge themselves a part, which beinge done, they declared both unto us and

them yt they had no commission to enter into any treatie of any new matter, which they found strange to be now propounded unto them, and therefore desired yt they might conferre with us apart : whereuppon, ye deputies of Don Juan beinge withdrawn, they signified unto us yt their commission did not extend to authorise them to treatie any new matter, yt ye way of composition of ye troubles by ye mediation of ye Emperour now offered came to late, both in respect of ye accord made with ye French as of ye great armie they had presently in ye field, which they thought the States wold not discharge uppon hope of so doutfull a remedie, but rather interpret ye same to be a delay invented by Don Juan to serve his tourne, for a time, to their disadvantage, as heretofore he had done, and therefore prayed our advice, (beinge appointed by ye States to attende uppon us) what were best to be done in this behalf. Here uppon ye Emperours Ambassadour and we consultinge together and findinge it necessarie for our discharge to lay before Don Juan's deputies ye evil satisfaction yt ye States wold receive by this answeare, and yt it wold quite aliene them from ye King's gouvernement, especially seinge them alredey throwen into ye protection of French, sent for Don Juan's deputies and declared unto them yt we had conferred with ye States deputies about ye answeare, and yt, touchinge ye remedies contained in ye same, consideringe it in itself, we saw it very wel to be liked of, knowinge none more apt to deale in ye cause then ye Emperour, marry, in respect of ye time, we did judge it to be altogether unfit, seinge how farr they had proceeded with ye French, ye great armie they had in ye felde, ye benefit of whose service it was not likely they wold loose uppon such an overture, which they wold rather take to be a delay to abuse them, beinge alredey so jalous of Don Juan's dealings as they were, yt therefore we saw plainely yt it wold brede such an alienation in them as wold force them quite to withdraw themselves from ye King's gouvernement, whereof ye consequence was of such weight as, when we did consider generally what inconvenience might grow to all Europe to have ye King of Spaine, beinge one of the principall bulwarkes of Christendome against ye common enemie ye Turke, as also ye onely bridle to ye greatnes of France, whereby ye state of Europe was kept in equal ballance, weakened by ye losse of these Low-Contries, which, through ye course of Don Juan's procedinges, we saw likely to take place, as also particularly what dommage might ensue thereby unto ye princesse, whose subjects and servantes we weare, we cold not but plainely let them understande how necessarie we judged it for them to thinke better of ye matter, prayinge them therefore yt, if they had any commission to treatie, touchinge ye articles propounded by ye States, they wold let us understande their minde in yt behalf, for yt there coold be no longer delay used, yt beinge ye last day of treatie, and yt, if no conclusion were made, ye accorde betwene ye French and ye States was to take effect.

The said deputies, havinge conferred emonge themselves uppon these our speeches,



did let us understand yt Don Juan had wel hoped yt ye States wold have rested wel satisfied with this answer; that notwithstandinge, at our request, they wold acquaint him with suche speeche as had passed betwene us touchinge ye peril yt might ensue by ye alienation of theis contries, and procure us as spedy answer thereto as they might, which resolution agreed on betwene us and ye deputies of Don Juan beinge imparted unto ye States deputies, they protested yt, unlesse Don Juan sent ye said answer by twelve of ye clocke at night, they had no authoritie to receive ye same, shewinge for that purpose an act made by ye States, whereby they were inhibited to proccede further in treatie; but we advised them, notwithstandinge their want of commission, to stay all ye next day for ye said answer, meaninge, in case it had proved good, to have procured ye States to have yelded to some further prolongation of time to deale in ye treatie. And our selves, havinge stayed until ye next day at noone, duringe which time ye said answer came not, we departed from Lovain, doubtinge we shold be interteined with some further delays. This is ye whole discourse of our proceedings.

Don Juan's deputies were, as we were informed, very loth that we shold be dealers in ye matter of treatie, but that ye deputies of ye States protested yt they had no commission to deale otherwyse then in our presence. We learne by divers secret wayes yt Don Juan, beinge acquainted with some hard speeches yt Her Majestie hath given out of him, especially touchinge his byrthe, hath conceived an extreme malice and hatred against Her Majestie. But, takinge ye course he doeth, by hazardinge ye losse of these contries, it is apparant he shall rather have wil then meanes to perfourme ye revenge he intendeth.

Uppon our retourne to this towne, there came to us ye Marquis of Haverech, accompanied with Threasurer Schetz, sent by ye States, and requested us in their name to let him understande whether we had yet received any answer out of Englande, touchinge ye monye, sayinge yt, for want of so much as they hoped to have received by ye benefit of Hir Majestie bondes, beinge no smal somme, yt is to content so puissant an armie, havinge forborne to seke other meanes to furnishe them selves in hope to be relieved yt way, their great armie did not onely remaine idle and unprofitable, but was also sore infected with ye plague, ye ayre about them beinge corrupted through their long lyinge in a place, from whence notwithstandinge the soldier wold not stirre one foote without present pay, whereas, if they had money to satisfie their said armie, they shold be able to give Don Juan ye overthrowe, or at least force him to retyre into some towne; yt wynter was now at hande, before the comminge whereof, if they did not some exploit uppon yeemie, it wold tourne to their great henderance and dommage; that two hundred thousand guylternes, at this time, wold stand them in more stede then ten times as much at another time; yt ye States had such confidence in Her Majesties gra-

cious meaninge and goodnes towardes them as they doubted not but yt, if she knew their want and ye inconveniences they are thereby likely to runne into, she wold not suffer them to miscarie for lacke of her timely relief and assistance; yt this matter imported as much as ye whole cause came to, and therefore wished there might be care and consideration had thereof accordingly; yt he did not rather take uppon him to become a solliciter therein, for that he had heretofore bin employed towardes Her Majestie by ye States in yt behalf, and had alwayes soght by all meanes to continew them in devotion towardes Her Highnes, whereof he feared to his great grief alienation, unlesse they might receive yt assistance from her in their extremitie that they hoped for. We told him we thought ye long stay of that answere proceeded onely of ye contrarie windes, not doubtinge but yt ye same shold be hastened as much as might be, and beinge come wold fall out to their satisfaction, prayinge him therefore to be of good comfort, and still to hope wel of Her Majesties goodnes and favour, who, we were assured, wold not forsake them in their extremitie. So that Your Lordships may perceive yt of Her Majesties relievinge or not relievinge of them, out of hand, dependeth, as we conceive it here, ye continuance or alienation of their devotion towarde Her Majestie. And, for yt our further abode here can now be no more profitable, we beseche Your Lordships yt we may have order out of hande for our retourne. And so we most humbly take our leave.

From Antwerpe, ye 5 of september 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 149.*)

---

MMMMCXLIV.

*Thomas Digges à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 4 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Puissance des Gantois qui sont bien disposés pour les Anglais. — Désordres au camp des États où les soldats ne vivent que de pillage.

Myne humble duty to Your good Lordship remembred. Havinge sithens my arrivaule in Flaunders attentively pcrused all the late fortifications of Bruges, Gand, Antwerpe, Mechelen and Bruxelles, emonge them all I find Gaunt by nature most strongly scituate upon the confluens and concurse of manye swift and great rivers, which

(by engine at one place within the harthe of the cytye, where those rivers as in a center concurre) may bee so elevate that they shall drowne the coountrye a great distance round about, salve only in certayne places, wher by art it is so supplied with spurres and forragne bullwarkes made with sutch forcible rampyres, well flanked curtines, lardge and deepe ditches, environed with so artificiall countescarpes, as if the hudge woorkes they have begonne, were finished, consideringe also the greate territorye, fortes and passadges of importaunce that they have to theyre state subjectes, I judge the Gauntoyse well able to cantonne and defend them selves agaynst eny mighty prince. And, as they are in relligion more forward then all the rest of the States, so are they to England more freendes, and most dislike the entrye of the Frenche. Against the Spaniard all the States are so resolutely bent that they have not spared alredey to beat downe to the grownd all ther suburges, refusinge no chardges to perfourme ther hudge fortifications, and seeme in all apparance bent to the deathe never to admitt agayne the yoke of spanishe garryson.

In the campe ther is sutch disorder and discord as, albeet ther numbers bee great and horsmen well apointed, yet is ther smaule hope of good successe. The Scottes are all shott without pykes, and so of them selves not able to make hedd agaynst the ennemye. The Englishe, that were reputed aboove 3,400, are now in trothe not 1,500. The Launce-knightes with Cassimer, that are reported also 3,000 pykes, are bot 10 anseyne, and in trothe not 2,000; but they encampe more strongly and orderlye then eny of the rest, havinge entrenched them selves in a peece of grownd of 60 pase brode and 100 pase longe, nighe the castell wher Duke Cassimere lodgeth. This mutche I can reporte of certaynty; but, touchinge the number of horse in the legar and footemen in the frenche campe, I can yet say nothinge of myne owne knowledge, havinge not seene them sins my cominge reduced into troopes or eny foormes of embattalinge, and ther lodgings so scatteringe and out of order as no certayne conjecture can therof bee that way taken. The whole legar lyeth betweene the braunches of the Dele, a dutche myle from Mechlyne, the whole coountrye ther becinge so settled upon strayghtes and enclosed growndes that ther horsmen (beeinge at least 14,000) are utterly unprofitable. The ruiters wast and spoyle ther freend countrye in sutch sort that even till within a myle of Antuerpe the villadges are abandoned and cleane unpeopled. The Englishe and Scottes, by ther example, havinge no pay to live upon, are likewise enforced by spoyle to get them foode, and have lately fyred Arsscot and ryfled all the coountrye therabout, bringinge home into ther campe the pylladge of the villadges neere Loovayne : werby our campe is now also infected with the pestilens, and partly therby, partly by slaughter in ther disordered spoyles, half our people are consumed. The coomminge of Monsieur to the legar, with 10,000 footemen under Collonell Bussee and 2,000 horse, is very shortly expected, but how mutche the people generally repine at hit, what treazon they

suspect, what gelozye even of the Prince they have for that matter conceyved, I knowe Your Lordshipp hath more sufficient and particular intelligens then my neewe arrivaule will yet enable mee to present yow. But, if I may perceyve the advertizement of sutch matters heere as I shall certaynlye knowe may bee acceptable, I will direct myself (as well that way as eny other way Your Lordshipp shall commaund mee) to deserve the great favours Your Lordshipp many wayes hath effectually shewd me. The honorable and very favorable entertaynment it hath pleased the Prince of Orendge to geewe mee, and the aquayntance I have with Monsieur Famarche and Villiers, on whoome His Excelleneye doothe now not a little relye in all his present actions, will yeald mee oportunitye soomwhat farder to see into the present proceedinges then a meere straundger persone. So cravunge pardone for this my bould and rude writinge, proceedinge of the reverent affection I here Your Lordshipp, most humblye take my leve.

Antverpe, septembris 4<sup>e</sup>, 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland*, vol. 6.)

---

MMMMXLV.

*Le duc Casimir à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(6 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

A défaut de secours, toute son armée se dispersera.

Madame, Vous avés sans doute entendu par mon conseiller Junius la nécessité en laquelle je me retrouve pour vous avoir voulu complaire. Depuis son partement, le[s] nécessités sont creues de plus en plus et tellement que si n'y mettés bon et prompt ordre en brief, en m'assistant de vos moyens selon vostre promesse, je vous puis assurer en foy de prince que toute ceste armée s'esvanouira au grand désavantage de vostre réputation et à la confusion de la cause commune. Quant à moy, je n'auray aultre regret que d'avoir esté abandonné par celle princesse sur la foy et assurance . . . . . Mais j'espère que ne lairrés venir les choses en ces termes-là. Sur laquelle confiance fineray la présente par mes très-humbies recommandacions à vos bonnes grâces, priant Dieu, Madame, etc.

Le 6 de septembre 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 182.*)

---

## MMMMXLVI.

*William Davison à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 7 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Don Juan a donné pour réponse que tout était remis à l'arbitrage de l'Empereur. — L'armée des États va marcher en avant. — Les prêches se font publiquement dans toutes les villes. — Progrès de la peste.

My especiall good Lorde, Since my laste, Your Honour maye have understoode from oure Ambassadors howe litle fruite their labour hath yeldid in the treatie of peace, Don Juan excusing his breaking of with an advertisement newly received, as he pretends, from the King that the whole handlinge and determining of the matter is remitted to th'Emperor, himself beinge by that meanes unauthorizd to proceade any further in treatye with the States, who, holding the peace as desperat, do nowe go roundly forwardes with the Frenche. Hitherto the States heare nothing from the Duke of Arschott and Frezin since there departure into Haynaulte, which is cause that the resolution wheare to employe the frenche armye is yet in suspence.

The campes by Machlyn are nowe to remove within a daie or two, the States having sent money thither to make them a generall impreste, being not for the presente tyme otherwise able to satisfie them <sup>1</sup>.

The difference at Valenciennes is yet undecyded, the greater parte of the people protesting against the gouvernement of the Count Lalaine and suche as be of his partialite in respecte of there inclination to the Frenche.

The Gauntois do wade roundly thoroughe with there alteration of religion, having both in there townes and liberties utterly suppressid poperie. At Lisle, Ypre, Bruges, this towne, Bruxelles and divers other partes of the countrye, they do nowe also preache openlye, whose example is in hope to be followed all the countrye over.

The levies in Germ[any] for Don Juan are newly confirmed there, and some saie that a parte of them are alreadye enterid the country of Luxenburge.

La Motte hath lately receavid ij<sup>o</sup> Spaniardes into Graveling to the renforcing of his garison; but hitherto he hath attemptid nothing upon anye of his neighbours in that corner.

<sup>1</sup> Var. Deventer is yet unrendered to the States of Gueldres, who do still enterteign certen companies before yt.

The plague, which is somewhat extreame [in] all th'emies country, doth nowe begin to waxe warme in our campe, wheare the numbers are already greatly weaknid and diminished.

Other matter of any moment I have not presently to advertise Your Lordship, of whome I moste humbly take my leave.

At Antwarpe, the vii<sup>th</sup> of september 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.)

---

MMMMCXLVII.

*La reine d'Angleterre à lord Cobham et à Walsingham.*

(HORAM-HALL, 8 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Conditions auxquelles elle viendra en aide au duc Casimir.

Trusty and right welbeloved, we grete you well, Besydes that we have written unto youe and the Lord Cobham by our servaunt John Sommer, our will is you declare unto the States there, as effectually as you can, that, wheras we have at our charges disbursed willingly the first twenty thousand poundes to Duke Casimire for their ayde, and afterwardes wer contented to defraye other twenety thousand poundes at the place of musters with condition that the sayd last xx<sup>m</sup> liv. upon the bandes geven fo[r] 100,000 liv. and money had theruppon shuld be repayd unto us, and that, furthermore, they, not performyng the sayd repayment, seke to have 28,000 liv., we mervaile greatly what they meane herin and so to go about still to charge us with new payementes. And therefore you shall deale plainly and roundely with them for this their kynd of dealing, and requier them, if they will have our bandes for the 28,000 liv. and odd upon such conditions as lately wer sent by our sayd servaunt Sommer, that they agree and conclude amonges themselves that Duke Casimire may have the 11,000 liv. remayning to be received, for the payement of his reiters, which (as we thinke) shall moch content the sayd Duke and his cumpany. Otherwise, if they shall contynue in this manner of dealing with us and seke still to burthen us with such excessif payementes, we cannot endure to be thus abused by them, and therefor woold have them plainly to understand that, if they shall persist in this kinde of proceeding, they shall force us to with-

drawe our ayd from them, seing they will no better consyder of us, who hath in such honorabel and frank manner ayded them in their greatest extremity : requiring you nevertheles to use the contentes of this our letter as you shall see occasion for our service according to your discretion.

Geven under our signet, at the manour of Horam-Hall, the vii<sup>th</sup> daye of septembre 1578, in the xx<sup>th</sup> yere of our reign.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland*, vol. 6; *Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI*, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 162.)

---

MMMMXLVIII.

*Lord Burleigh à Walsingham.*

(HORAM-HALL, 8 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Négociation de Bacqueville pour le mariage du duc d'Alençon.

Sir, After my hartly commendations. The Queen's Majesty wold have yow understand that, at Mons<sup>r</sup> de Backevilles departure, whan he had received his answer, he required to have had ether the copy or the sight of such articles as hertofores had bene treated uppon for the marriadg sought betwixt Hir Majesty and the Duk of Anjou : wherunto Hir Majesty answered that she wold be loth to delyver the copy of any such articles, and, for the sight of them, she sayd that they wer not here to be seene, but, as she thought, they war in your custody : wheruppon he asked of Hir Majesty if Monsieur le Duk shuld send to yow to speke with yow or send to yow for the sight of them, whyther she wold not be content that yow shuld spek with Monsieur, wherto she did agree, and so she commanded me to wryte to you; and I, doutyng that you had them not ther with you, she answered it made no matter, for than he may mak a report in wordes of the substance of them. So as I se, if he had not so precisely pressed the having of them or of the sight of them, she cold have bene content to have the same forborn, untill ther shuld be more probabillite of effectuatyng of the principall matter, wherof suerly I can not tell what to affirm, and yet I, with My Lord of Leicester and M<sup>r</sup> Vichamberlen only, all others purpoosly secluded, hard

hir mak the last answer to hym at his deparur, which was yester after noone <sup>1</sup>. The substance was that, wher she understood a disposition in Backville to provok his master to come hyther, though ther be no assurance gyven of spedyng, Hir Majesty, not refusyng his comyng expressly, did very earnestly require that Monsieur shuld not come, except he shuld come with an intention to contynew in amyty with Hir Majesty, if it shuld chance that the mariadg shuld not tak place, with so long delatation therof as truly I can not tell how Backvile doth understand the same; but I know how I shuld understand it, if I war in his place, as I wold be very loth to provok my master to come over uppon such an uncerten answer. The will of God be doone to hir com-

<sup>1</sup> The Queens Majesty, being mynded to gyve hir answer to Monsieur Backevile, sent from the Duk of Anjow to sollicite the cause of Monsieurs form-ar sute of mariadg, commanded that the sayd Backvile shuld be brought to hir in a withdrawyng chambre, and that the Lord Burghley, Lord Tresuror, the Erle of Leicester and Sir Christofer Hatton, Vichamberlen, shuld be present and heare Hir Majesties speche, and all other excludet. Hir Majesty sayd unto hym that she cold not but thank the Duk his master for his good will shewed to hir, in sendyng the sayd Backvile to renew the sute of mariadg, although the same had bene intermitted almost twoo years; and, for his reasons, alledged to excuse the same forbearyng, as in no wise procedyng from hym self, she sayd she was content to admytt some of them for some part of excuse, but some of his allegations she cold not allow of. But, as to the matter it self, concerning hir match with any person in mariadg, she contynued in that mynd wherin she had allweise bene firmly determined, and so had answered no small nombre of princes, that she wold never marry with any person, whom she shuld not first hir self see. And, concerning his comyng hither, she earnestly charged Backvile to require the Duk his master to be wel advised therof, and to mak a determination with hym self, not to come with a meaning to deminish his good will towardses Hir Majesty, if at his coming ther shuld not be an agrement of mariadg, but that he wold contynew the mutuall amyty and good will; and, what so ever that fortune shuld do, ether to contynew his estate as he now is, a brother to a French Kyng, or by Godes ordre shuld be a French Kyng hym self, by the naturall deth of the King his brothar, which Hir Majesty left to Godes ordre, that yet he wold contynew towardses Hir Majesty a good frend and a good sistar, as she had well deserved, and wold so contynew; for, if he shuld otherwise meane to come, and, not obtayning his purpoos of mariadg, shold alter the good termes of amyty that ar betwixt them twoo, Hir Majesty wold that he shuld in no wise attempt to come with any such mynd. And therfor she concluded with earnest request that Monsieur wold tak his advise of his frendes in this case, and not to aventure his coming, but with such a determination as, if ther shuld be a mutuall lyknyng at his coming, than ther war no difficulte to brede any offence, but, if it shuld not succede as he desyreth, yet that he wold not alter his good will to contynew in frendshipp with Hir Majesty, but that the frendshipp that is professed not only betwixt the King his brother and Hir Majesty, but also betwixt the Duk and Hir Majesty, so might have contynuance without any alteration or deminution. And furder she added that this manner of dealyng of hers in these plane termes was no other than as had passed hertofor from hir to a gret nombre of princes in lyk cases, as to the Emperor Maximilian for his brother, and the Kinges of Denmark, Sweden and sondry others. And, if the Duke shuld be dis-



fort and [of] hir poore realm that can not but suffer much by hir lack, ether by not marryng or by a husband.

And thus I end, marvellng that sence Jacomo cam, we never hard from you, and therfor we ar deteyned with perplexed expectations betwixt feare and desyre.

From Sir Jhon Cuttes, viii september 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6*)

---

MMMMCXIX.

*Christophe Hatton à Walsingham.*

(HORAM-HALL, 8 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Même objet.

Sir, Thowghe, at this preasent, I have no speciall matter, wherof to wryte unto you, yett was I loathe that so convenient a messenger as this bearer sholde be dispatched from hence withoute these my letters of salutation and well wishing unto you. By which also I thincke meete to advertise you Her Majesties greate hope of the good sucresse of your preasent negociation, wherin as you have travelled to notable good purpose, to your owne greate comendation and the very good lykinge of Her Majestic and Counsell, for your wyse and discreete proceedinge therin, so I truste that Her

posed to come, Hir Majesty wished that it might be without outward pomp or excessive cost, but as privatly as he might, with pretence to se Hir Majesty and hir realme, so as, if he shuld not obteyn his purpooss, which was in the disposition of God, ther might no offence growe therby but a stryct bond of amyty to contynew betwixt them. And, for the articles hertofor, conferred upon the matter of mariadg, which Backvile had desyred to se, Hir Majesty thought it best that the consideration of them wer differred. And finally Backvile pressyng Hir Majesty to have only the sight of them, without the having the cobby therof, it was answered that they wer not here to be sene at the Court, but, as it was thought, war in the kepyng of Monsieur Secretary Walsyngham : wheruppon Backvile required that Monsieur Secretary might be licensed, if the Duk shuld send to hym, to come and speak with hym, and to shew them if he had them with hym, or els to mak some report of the substance of them : wherunto Hir Majesty did assent, and so he took his leave of Hir Majesty. (*Record office, Papers of Holland, vol. 6.*)

Highnes gracious acceptation therof, at your returne hether, shall well appeere unto you to your good contentement.

For newes, we have onely this : that Signor Backevill, embassadour here for Monsieur, was dispatched from hence the vij<sup>th</sup> of his present, who at his leave takinge of Her Majestie made this especiall request that you might not departe the Lowe-Countries untill Monsieur had digested Her Majesties aunswer addressed unto him, to th'ende that, if theruppon any occasion of conference might be offred with you, Her Majestie, by the opportunitie of your beinge there, might directe her commission unto you for the same. Wherof you shall neede to take no advertisement from me, excepte from Her Majestie or My Lordes of the Counsell it be otherwyse signified unto you. And so, Sir, with my very hartie comendations, I committ you to the tuition of Almightye God.

From the Cowrte, at Horram-Hall, Sir John Cuttes, the viij<sup>th</sup> of september 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.)

---

MMMMCL.

*Richard Martyn et Richard Young à lord Cobham et à Walsingham.*

(LONDRES, 8 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Signature de warrants.

Righte honourable, our humble commendations remembred. These are to advertise Your Honours that we have receyved your letters dated the thirde daye of this monethe, and we travailling therein have bene advertised by M<sup>r</sup> Oratio Palavisino that the Quenes Majestie hath taken order for the xvj<sup>m<sup>li</sup></sup> due to him, and for the xvj<sup>m<sup>li</sup></sup> due to M<sup>r</sup> Baptist Spenola, and that Her Majestie had signed the warrante, and that the Lord Maior and the citizens have geven forthe their scale for the same the v<sup>th</sup> daye of this moneth, so that Your Honours are not to take further care for the same. And, for that M<sup>r</sup> Smithe and M<sup>r</sup> Aldersey were forthe of the citie at the receipte of your letters, we thoughte it good to advertise Your Honours of the estate of the cause. And thus we cease, desiringe th'Almightye God to preserve you in healtie with muche encrease of honoure.

From London, this viij<sup>th</sup> of september 1578.

(Record office, Papers of Holland, vol. 6.)

---

## MMMMCLI.

*Don Bernardino de Mendocá à Alonzo de Curiel.*

(LONDRES, 8 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Situation des affaires du due d'Alençon et du prince de Parme. — Départ de Rambouillet.

Con un gentil-hombre ingles avise a v. m. del recibo de las suyas de 15 y 22 de agosto y pliegos que con ellas venian, a cuyos particulares no pude responder por la priesa que me dio, y en el del parcelle a v. m. que sera bien que le encamine yo mis pliegos, yo lo deseo harto, y querria que me avisase a quien se han de encaminar, por, si v. m. no estuviere en ese lugar para que las de recaudo, ya que la peste le ha ausentado del, y ha de advertir v. m. que los pliegos no vayan a Gravelingas, porque seria detenerse mucho, y a esta causa no va este dirigido a v. m., que en lo de la marca-daria que se habia de enviar de aqui, no hay tratar dello, como he escripto por otras, ni las cosas estan en estado de platicar en ello. Las de Mons. de Alanzon me parece que se van aclarando con el moverse tanta gente en Francia; y la de Su Alteza y soldados estan de suerte que dicen que mientras mas moros, mas ganancia.

Monsur de Rabolleteo, embajador de el Rey Cristianisimo, va despachado de esta Sere-nisima, y no tan acariciado como lo ha sido y es Baquevilla, que se esta en su Corte.

*(Coleccion de Documentos ineditos, t. Ll, p. 191.)*

## MMMMCLII.

*Le docteur Wilson à lord Cobham et à Walsingham.*

(HORAM-HALL, 9 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Don Juan cherche à gagner du temps; ses projets ambitieux.

The hope that was conceyved of peace by your letters of the 27 of august, appeareth, by yours of the thyrde of this monthe, that the same fawleth out illusive and vayne.

The Queenes Majestie lyketh wel of your dealinges at both tymes, and wysleth that the same had taken good successe for commune quietnes; but nowe it appeareth to Her Highnes that Don Jhon seeketh to gayne tyme, and upon advantage, when other force cummeth (whiche, as it is thought, hasteneth towards hym), he wyl hazarde a battaile. Woulde God the States wer so provyded that they myght deale with Don Jhon presentlie, who is thought to wante men, monye and vytayles and to have a verie mutenouse campe, as Doctour Junius enformeth Her Majestie, who was lately here, and hath his dispatche to Duke Casimire, without hope of any more monye; and hereupon Her Majestie hath written her letters to yow both that yow maye plainlie shew unto the States her mynde, yf yow thynke it meete so to doe for her service.

I have been earnest for the bondes, whiche I doe herewith sende by this bearer, beeing 24 in number, 12 for our Soverayne, and 12 for the citie, that for the 17,000<sup>li</sup> receaved, whereof yow stande bownde for 5,000<sup>li</sup>, the bondes for so moche maye symplie bee delyvered, and the rest for the 11,000<sup>li</sup> upon gages, and the conditions expressed; but I can not move Her Majestie herein, although I sayde that I did feare Spinola, beeing driven to desperation, woulde perhappes arrest yow both, when he did see none other remedie and protest agaynst Her Majestie. But al woulde not serve. Hereupon I desired My Lord Treasurer and M<sup>r</sup> Vice-Chamberlayne to joyne with me, and Her Highnes answer was that, tyl she harde somewhat of M<sup>r</sup> Somers message, she woulde not determyne otherwyse than she hath doone. I moved earnestly for your retourne, and alleged that your abode there now was neddes, seeinge no peace coulde bee had; but I coulde not receave any grace as yet.

This I am commanded to write to yow, M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie, that, if Monsieur doe sende for yow, yow must addresse your selfe to hym without delaye, for so Her Majestie hath promysed to Monsieur Baequeville that yow shal doe. And yet what shal cumme of these wownges, God onely, I thynke, knoweth. Suerlie I am in dowbte, and yet some thynkes that Monsieur wyl cumme over this next monthe, upon hope onely, but how that standeth with policie, yow maye judge, knowynge the worlde here, as yow doe. He that gave that reporte to Don Jhon of our soveraynes speache, was a badde subjecte, and I woulde to God he wer knowen. But I thynke it was Don Bernardino, and so I sayde to the Queene: the whiche man notwithstandinge spake of hymselfe, more evil a greate deale than our Soverayne did, agaynst Don Jhon, as that he was ambiciouse and aspired not onely to bee lorde of the Lowe-Cowntrie, but also to al the dominions that the Kynge had.

God sende unto yow both a safe and a speedie retourne, whiche I wyl procure somoche as I maye.

Frome the Cowrte, at Sir Jhon Cuttes, this 9 of september 1578.

*(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.)*

## MMMMCLIII.

*Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham.*

(HORAM-HALL, 9 SEPTEMBRE 1578)

Envoi d'obligations.

Because your advertisementes doe bring the several reaporthe of thynges as they fawle out there, I doe stil make Her Majestie first acquaynted, and then communicate them to the Lordes of Her Cownsel, as those of the 22 of august and your last of the first of this monthe, whiche are verie wel receaved.

Towehinge the bondes, for the whiche yow have a procuracion, I doe sende them unto yow, by this bearer Fante, M<sup>r</sup> Secretaries servante, beeing 24 in number, 12 frome our Soverayne, and 12 frome the citie, as Spinola and Pallavicino specially desired <sup>1</sup>. Yow are to use them, as yow are directed by the message lately sent by M<sup>r</sup> Somers, and not otherwyse to delyver any of them, tyl yow heare farther frome Her Majestie: whiche I wysched myght have been otherwyse, but our Soveraynes commandement must bee obeyed. Your condition annexed to your bondes, whiche was that yow showlde receave the monye, and not to delyver the same, tyl Her Majesties pleasure was knowen, was verie wel lyked of our Soverayne, as doone with good circumspection.

I woulde that Her Majestie had disbursed, of her own, 100,000<sup>li</sup>, so the peace wer suerly made to our Soveraynes satisfaction, for I do see that wee are not apte to abyde trowble, nor to entermedle with garboyles, but to lyve quietly without breache of peace.

Thus fare yow wel most hartelic, with my earnest commendations to the jentlewoman your wyfe.

Frome Sir Jhon Cuttes howse in Essex, this 9 of september 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.*)

<sup>1</sup> De nombreuses pièces relatives aux réclamations de Spinola et de Palavicino existent à Londres. Nous n'avons reproduit que les plus importantes.

MMMMCLIV.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(ANVERS, 9 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Justification de leur conduite. — Exposé des négociations avec le marquis d'Havré, le prince d'Orange et le comte de Boussu. — Le duc Casimir a mis ses bijoux en gage. — Ressources financières du pays.

It may please Your most Excellent Majestie. Findinge by your late lettres sent to us by M<sup>r</sup> Somers that Your Majestie resteth not satisfied with our last dispathe, especially in two pointes : the one for that it appeared not in what sort we had treated with the States touchinge the lymitation of Monsieurs numbers, least that under coulor of aydinge them he might atteine to be their lord and master; the other for that it did not appeare in what sort we dealt with the States for the qualifieng of the articles of peace that were to be propounded unto Don Juan. For the first, for asmuch as M<sup>r</sup> Somers, whome we sent with the packet, was acquaynted with the course of our doinges here, being oft present at divers conferences as well betweene us and the States as also with Monsieurs deputies, we thought rather to referre it to his report then to trowble Your Majestie with overlengh of our lettres, by whome findinge notwithstandinge that Your Majestie doth not rest satisfied with such reasons as he did by our order acquaynt Your Highnes withall yt moved us not to impugne the number, scing no such perill lykly to ensue as by Your Majestie seemeth to be conceaved : yt may please Your Highnes therfore to be advertised that the deputies whome the States appoynted to conferre with us in that behalf, being urged by us to demande a lesse number, did in answere therof alleage these reasons followinge : first that, though he came with ten thousand footmen and ii<sup>m</sup> horse, yet they having an army of thirtie thousande should alwayes be able to bridle him; secondarily that, if his numbers were double, yet consideringe the state of their contry beinge replenished with stronge townes, without the favour wherof for supply of victualls he should not be hable to continue in fielde, they saw no cause to doubt any danger to grow from him, beinge apparent to as many as know the contry that the greater his numbers were, the sooner he should be forced to withdraw him self for want of victualls; thirdly that, in respect of his g[.....] beinge a King's brother, they coulde not, with regard to his ... and safty, urge him to come in with a lesse number, consideringe that, if Your Majesty should send but som[e] nobleman one of your owne subjectes, youe would no[t] send him over with lesse forces then six or seven tho[u-

sande] men for the safty of his person; fourthly that, seing for the respectes alleaged he coulde not be dangerous unto them, they considered with them selves that the greater forces he coulde bringe, the more fearefull [he] shoulde be to th'ennemy, and the more benefit they shoulde receave by his assistance, which reasons [we] seinge so probable and well grounded, forbare to [.....] them further in that behalf, the rather for th[at] notwithstandinge we referred aswell the same as [the] rest of the articles to Your Majesties consideracion. To[uchinge] the seconde poynt, the articles were duringe the [.....] of mine the Secretaries voyage to Mouns reso[lved] on here by the States and sent to the provinces to [be] by them allowed and ratified, and afterwards deli[vered] to the Emperours Ambassador to be by him propoun[ded] unto Don Juan, so that it was to late (a day [being] prefixed for the time of the treatie) to tra[.....] with them in that behalf, and yet notwithstandinge we did earnestly labor them to yelde to a qualification, layinge before them sondry reasons to induce them to consider how necessary it was for them to gro[wn] to a peace, whereunto they were best acquaynted with their owne disease, th[at], without Don Juan could be drawn to assent to [the] said articles, they saw no peace could be ma[de] with their surtie, and that in case they should relent, yet they must sende agayne to all [the] provinces for their consent on that behalf, which would require a longer tyme then they could yeld unto in respect of their negociacion wi[th] the French, and so prayed ..... to content our se[lves] with that answer as the other two ambassadours. And, as touchinge the reasons conteyned in Your ..... lettres to induce them to a qualificacion of the ar[ticles] propounded, though there were by us and th'oth[er] ambassadours both the lyke and divers others alle[aged] at such tyme as we perswaded them to har[ken] to peace, yet, for that they came to late, the tyme of the treatie beinge two dayes expired before we received the same, M<sup>r</sup> Somers comming from Your Majesty the 5 of august, we had no cause to use them.

Touchinge Your Majestie resolucion concerninge Baptista Spinola and Pallavicinoes bondes, we finding howe great a discontentement the delay of the signings woulde breede, seinge their necessitie so great and ye assurance they made that Your Majesty woulde not forsake them in their extremitie, we thought good, though not so directed from Your Majesty, to let the States understand by the Marquis, who, immediatly uppon M<sup>r</sup> Somers arrivall, was sent unto us, yt the forbearinge to dispatch the bondes proceeded of an offence Your Majesty conceived for that uppon request made by us in Your Highnes name, they would not consent to stey the concludinge of the accord made with the French, for the space of ten or twelve dayes, that we might have knowen Your Majestie pleasure in that behalf, a matter that might give youe just cause to conceive that there was not that respect had unto Your Majesty as in true gratuitie did belonge, considering Your Highnes favour bestowed; that notwithstanding youe were determined in respect of their necessitie to dispatch them and to send them unto us with

speede, yet we were directed not to deliver them but under certeyne condicions which we did impart unto him. With this answer the Marquis seemed to be greatly perplexed, declaring unto us that, touching the cause of offence, necessitie forced them to grow to an accord with the French, as by their letters they signified unto Your Majesty, being the rather induced thereto for that they knew no one thing that would draw Don Juan sooner to a peace then the said accorde; that the worlde would judge the same allegation of Your Majesty offence to be but an excuse, for that, notwithstanding their necessitie long since layd before Your Majesty, youe did still delay the givinge of the bondes; that he was sorie to see, as one devoted to Your Majesty, the great alienacion of the peoples hartes that would ensue by this delaye made in a tyme of so great necessitie, that it woulde have been a speciall favour unto them that accordinge unto their request delivered unto us at our first comminge, they had received answer from Your Majesty that youe meant to have no further dealinges with them, whereby they might have provided some other way; that they could not imagine that Your Majesty, havinge sent persons qualified unto them, which was interpreted as an argument of your singuler favour towardes them, that, their necessitie beinge layd so open before Your Majesty, Your Highnes would have delayed to have yelded presenter reliefe; that ten millions would not stande them in so much steede at any other tyme [...] poore one hundred thousande crownes at this tyme, seinge there was no more certeynty to be made of Your Majestys assistance, it would behoove them to take some other way for their reliefe, nothinge beinge so dangerous for certeyne mischeifes then uncerteyne remedie. And so, after the utteringe of these and sondry other speeches of greefe, he departed from us.

The next day, the Prince of Orange resorted unto us and with the Count Bossu, generall of the army, who did [...] before us the perplexed state of their army beinge greatly infected with sicknes through the long continuance in one place, and yet could not dislodge it without makinge a payment unto the soldiers, which they were not able to performe throughly to their content without Your Majesties assistance of 200,000 florins or at least one hundred thousande crownes, [...] the States had well hoped, upon our informacion unto Your Majesty of their necessitie, Your Highnes would not have abandoned them, or at least delayed to yeld them presente reliefe; that their army was lyke to growe fruitles after so unestimable [...] bestowed in the assemblinge of the same havinge already stode them in well nere three millions of florins; that, touching Your Majesties offence conceived for not steying the space of ten or twelve dayes (to know your pleasure) betweene them and the French, wherewith we did acquaint them as one cheif cause of your stay in signinge the bondes, the world would judge, considering their necessitie that forced them to passe the same, the furtherance might yelde to the treatie of peace, and that the saide accorde conteyned



nothinge that was any w[yse] prejudiciall unto Your Majesty, the same beinge qualified as it was, that your saide offence would be interpreted but for an excuse and delaye, wherof they sawe wolde ensue a great mislykinge amonge the people, for the which they were sory, dependinge as they did uppon Your Majestye favour. And so concluded with us that, if we could furnish them uppon our credit with the somme of 100,000 guilderns, they would give us their particuler bondes or ostages or any other assurance we coulde in reason desire, whereunto we answered yt we had no credit for the takinge up of any such somme, that we hoped that Baptista Spinola woulde be here out of hande with the bondes, and that then there might be some way taken for their releife.

About two daies after that the Prince and the Counte of Bossu had ben with us, we were advertised by sondry persons that the generall speech throughout the towne was that Your Majesty had withdrawen your gracious favour from them, that they were not to looke for any further assistance at your handes, and that it behoved them to provide assistance elswhere. Then we theruppon, for the stey of the said brute, did acquaynt the informers of the same with the cause of Your Majestie offence, wheruppon the delay in passinge the bondes grew, as also that Your Majesty was inclyned to continue your favorable assistance towardes them, havinge to that purpose promised to dispatch the saide bondes, notwithstandinge the just cause of offence ministred unto youe by such as are more inclyned to gratifie France then to shew themselves thankfull towardes youe. And, as these brutes were given out in the towne, so the lyke were given out in the campe, which had lykly to have bred a desperacion of the whole army, had not Duke Casimir honorably employed himself in steyinge of them, especially his owne troupes, havinge to that purpose pawned all his jewells and plate, which notwithstandinge can breede no longe contentment, so that, if Your Majesties releife come not out of hande, he shall be driven to retyre him self into his contry, and so the whole army to disperse them selves, wherby they shall loose such an advantage as here[after] they are never lyke to have, Don Juan's army beinge thorough infeccion and discontentment for lacke of pay weakned as it is.

Thus, havinge layde before Your Majestie the presente greefes of this people and the br[uit] given out here tendinge to alienate them from your devocion, we referre the same to Your Majesties grave consideracion, beinge infinitely sory to see the people yt we[re] so much devoted towardes Your Highnes, to be now greatly wounded in mynde as they are, beinge [ .... ] to have recourse to the french assistance, which [they] do repute to be but a dangerous remedie, knowing that they are not caried with the honorable cons[ide]racion of their preservacion as Your Majesty w[as]. And, where we pereceive by M<sup>r</sup> Somers that Your Majesty resteth not well satisfied for that we [have] not advertised youe of the monethly somme they here collect from tyme to tyme towardes the

mayn[tenance] of theire warres, Your Majesty shall understande, besides our earnest dealing with the States in that behalf, with whose answeere therein Your Majesty hath ben by us made acquaynted, we have also [...] to learne the same of particuler persons both by frendshippe and offers of rewarde, but could never attayne to the knowledge of any certeyn[tye], until of late that we have received a note [which] we send now unto M<sup>r</sup> Secretary being informed by divers italian marchantes that are of judg[gment] and experience in such causes, that if the m[.....] were well ordered, a million of florins might be monethly collected for a reasonable long ty[me] without any great burthen to the people.

Antwerpe, ix september 15[78].

(*Brit. Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 156.*)

---

MMMMCLV.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux lords du Conseil Privé.*

(ANVERS, 9 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Réponse de don Juan. — Médiation de l'Empereur.

It may please Your Lordships, We have at large layde before Her Majesty the great discontentment the States here have conceaved by the despatch returned by M<sup>r</sup> Somers. What dangerous effectes it is lyke to bringe forth, as we oft tymes advertised both Her Highnes and Your Lordships, so we cannot presently but greatly lament the same, seinge, as we dothe, great and strange alteracion it hath alreadie wrought in their myndes and generally in the heartes of all the people otherwyse and before most affectionatly devoted to Her Majesty. In which discontentment of theirs what part we may also have, Your Lordships can conceave, when youe consider with us our hard happe in that, besides our travayle and payne most faithfully, though not so skillfully employed for the furtherance of ye presente service, and the great charges we are at, being of themselves over heavy burthens for us to beare, we are moreover constrained to make tryall of our frendes for the repayment of five thousande poundes, which uppon most extreme necessitie we thought it our duties to see provided for the furtherance of yt service and the avoydinge of the extremitie we sawe the States lyke to fall into, which we were perswaded Her Majesty would best lyke and accept of. But, seinge our fortune is such, we must beare it as we maye, and with pacience mitigate the sharpnes and heavines of that burthen beinge for the present unseasonably faulinge

uppon us, consideringe our habilitie ministreth not but very harde meanes for the discharge therof.

And, wheras we knowe both Her Majesty and Your Lordships are in expectation what further answer is yelded by Don Juan unto ye deputies and what hope maye be conceaved of peace, Your Lordships shall understande as much as we do by the coppie of the same answer we send herewith, which the deputies that taried behinde us at Lovaine, receaved from Don Juan, and at their comminge have imparted unto us, wherby it appeareth that the whole matter is by the King of Spain referred to the Emperour, who hath accepted of it, and, as he writeth to the States, appoynted his deputies to treat of the same, the coppie of which lettre Your Lordships shall also receive herewith. What the States will inclyne unto and what they meane to answer h[im], we knowe not as yet; but, as soone as it is determ[ined] and shalbe delivered to his ambassadour, he hath promis[ed] we shall understande and accordingly we will not fay[le] to acquaynt Her Majesty and Your Lordships therewith. T[he] deputies whome the Emperour hath appoynted, are the Busshoppe of Trevers, the Archbisshoppe o[f] Cologne and the Duke of Cleve; and th'Ambassadour bea[. . . .] us in hande there is good hope of peace, for yt the poinet that seemeth to be of most mom[ent] and so of greatest difficultie wilbe easily acco[rded], which is the matter of religion because the Archbusshoppe [of] Cologne and the Duke of Cleve are dealers in the matter, who for feare of danger to their territories by continuance of so great and ho[t] a fier so nigh them and not mislykinge as we a[re] informed on *Interim*, wilbe forward to bring[it] to a good and speedie conclusion, which is witho[ut] hope to be effectuate on this side unlesse t[hat] poynt be accorded, so farre forth hath the [present] exercise therof by the generall consent of the States taken footing in the most part of a[ll] townes in Brabant, Flanders, Fryslande, Gelders.

Antwerp, 9 septe[ember] 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 157.*)

---

MMMMCLVI.

*Lord Cobham à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 9 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Mécontentement extrême du peuple et du duc Casimir.

My good Lorde, As in my former letters I have wretteyn to Yowr Lordeshyp that thys pepell, to put away the yowke of Spayne, will take them sellfes to enye prynce

or master, so now playnelley I see that, havng oonllye declared Her Majesties answer browght by M<sup>r</sup> Soomers to the Prynce of Oraynge, the Marquys of Hawerek and the Coonte of Bossu, wyche wer seent to us by the States at two soondry tymes for supplye of the money yn this ther great necessctye, a brewt ys geven owt that Her Majeste bathe as yt were forsaken them, wyche bredethe suche allteratioon here yn thoes that dependeth oon Her Majestes favor, and suche a confution yn the camppe, as whe wer crediblye enformyd that yt was lekelley to be broken, suche ys ther desperat state. Howe unhappellay this answer eam, Your Lordeshyp maye judge, wheyne the burgresses of Landerseye, Kenoye and Bawaye wer here and refused to oppeyn the gates to the Freynehe, though the States hadde wretyne unto them. They have, as fare as ther tresurs woolde suffer, seynt every regemeynt soom paye, but so small yt ys that yt nether contentythe the coronelles, nor yet the soldeares; but the plage ys suche, and the gronc wher they laye so steynkyde that they wer forced to passe the rewer, and so to goo to a willage called Waveren, withyn two legges of Lowayn. What will follow of this confution and of this armye compoondyd of discontedyd parsoones, Yowr Lordeshyp maye esellye judge. This I can assure yow that the pepell will noo loynger depende uppon uncertentyes, for now the staynde uppon makyng and maring, and yt whe doo what whe can to staye them from takyng a desperat eorses, puttyng them yn hoppe that, uppon owr retoorn, wheyn Her Majeste shalbe throughtlye enformyd of the state of ther affayres, that she will not abandon them, but take soom other resolution that shalbe to ther comfort. Casimerus ys moste unsatisfyed that, havng receved suche letters from Her Majeste that she will not abandoon him, and heryng that the boyndes of 100,000 liv. to be revoced, wherbyc he hoped to hawe ben payde, he ys now grone to a marvelous discontentatioon, yn so mucche whe have ben toolde by an honeste parsoon that, yf soom order wer not taken to content him, he woolde doo that shulde be to Her Majestes dislegyng. Whe maye think owr sellfes moste unfortunat to be employed yn suche a negociatioon, that ys lek to have suche an issew. I hoppe the worlde wille wetnes that whe have nether spared lyvfe or travell to awaynee Her Majestes sarvis; but, if the successe be harde, the fawllte ys not owrs. Whe hawe wretyne at leynght to Her Hightnes, and have, as whe hoppe, satisfyed her yn all thinges, wyche afor whe refferred to M<sup>r</sup> Soomeres, a parsoon well known to Her Hightnes and to My Lordes; but, seyng owr sarvys here ys unprofitable to Her Majeste, I praye Yowr Lordeshyp to be a mienes to revoke us hoome. And thys I commyt Yowr Lordeshyp to Allmyghty God.

Antwerp, the 9 of september anno 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.*)

---

## MMMCLVII.

*Walsingham au comte de Sussex.*

(ANVERS, 9 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Fâcheuses conséquences de l'irrésolution de la reine. — Médiation de l'Empereur.

By your letters of the 29 of august, I perceave that [you] left Her Majesty at the tyme of your departure from Court in very good disposicion to dispatch the bondes [for] the 28<sup>m</sup> liv., which since hath fallen out quite contrary, [M<sup>r</sup>] Somers beinge retourned hither and the matter no [more] dispatched, which hath bred here in them an opinion that there is no further accompt to be made of Her [Majestys] assistance and that therefore it behooveth to t[ake] some other course and not to depend uppon such unce[rtain] releife as they receive from thence, which hath hith[erto] rather turned to their harme then their good, as [they] do generally protest, so that it is here publicly gi[ven] out that Her Majesty hath utterly forsaken them, wherin though we do what we can to make them [to] conceave some better opinion of Her Majesty favour [to]wardes them, yet can we not prevayle. By wh[at] advise this cometh to passe that Her Majesty is no better inclined to performe that was promised and to continew these peoples devocion towards her, I cannot imagine; but, whosoever he be this, I knowe that he nether loveth Her Majesty, nor benefiteth the King of Spayne that is author therof, beinge very apparent that these contries are lyke not only to be alienated from the said King of Spayne in possession, but also from the Crowne of Englande in devocion, which I do greatly lament without hope of remedie.

By the inclosed coppie of the lettre directed to My Lords, which I sende Your Lordships here withall, as also the coppie of Don Juan's answeare to the propositions of peace exhibited, youe maye see what issue our treatie hath taken. Th'Emperour hath latly written both to the Archduke his brother and to the States here yt the King of Spayne hath comitted wholly the compoundinge and pacifyinge of these troubles unto him, before the comminge of which lettres we thought the saide answeare sent with our last despatch to be but a delay invented by Don Juan to winne tyme. And nowe, consideringe with many other circumstances the smallnes of his forces beinge compared with the States, the infection of the plague both in his campe and divers of the townes he holdeth, the scarcitie both of money and victualls which his soldiers susteyne, beinge yet unpaide for eyght monethes past and out of hope almost to be releived of eyther for that the passage of his treasure through France is cut

of and Mons<sup>r</sup> hath also taken upon him to stey the supply of such victualls, munitions and other necessaries as he was wont to have out of the said realme, we judge that, if the Kings lettres wherin he did write unto him of his comittinge of the matter unto th'Emperours arbitrament, had not come so soone, he would have ben content to yelde to the peace with the condicions propounded by the States rather then to put in hasarde the losse of the contries and his whole fortune, and therefore thincke the comminge of the same lettres to have ben very unfortunate at that tyme; for nowe the Emperour, havinge made choise of the Bushoppes of Trèves and Collen, and the Duke of Cleve to deale by way of mediacion for him in the matter, t[hey] will of necessitie be so longe before they can m[ee]t with suche as shalbe deputed by the States, as it [is] to be doubted there will followe some conflict [by] their meetinge betweene Don Juan and the States, whose campe is now to march forwardes, and Don Juan, wherin if they have the upper hande, Her Majesty, by reason of her not assistinge them a[t] this tyme of their extreeme necessitie, shall not be able to sticke such a stroke among them but that they will runne what course they th[incke] best them selves. And, if Don Juan get the vi[ctorie], it is then to be thought yt he will stande upon harder termes then hertofore he hath donne and that the affaires here are lyke to take other trayne. Seinge it pleaseth God to direct the course of the cause as he doth, the successe is to Him to be c[om]mitted.

Sory I am that Your Lordships hath so ill r[ea]son to repayre to the Bath as My Lady your wyv[es] sicknes, who I pray God may receave such g[oo]d by the said Bath as may be to the confort [of] youe bothe.

Antwerp, 9 september 1578.

(*Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 158.*)

---

MMMMCLVIII.

*Walsingham à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 9 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Déplorables résultats de la mission qu'il a remplie. — On dit que le roi d'Espagne désire la paix.

My verry good Lord, As Your Lordship wrytethe, he had neade to be furnished with patyence, that shall deale in sooche sower servyce as we are employed in, being almost ashamed to shewe owre faces abroad, having interteyned them heere with hope

of the contynewaunce of Her Majesties favor, and nowe in the ende, when they stood in greatest need of her assistaunce, to be as yt were quyte abandoned. Besydes the alyenatyon of this contrye peoples hartes from Her Majesty, which cannot but be perylouse bothe unto her selfe and her realme, yt wyll render Her Highness hatefull to the world, many harde speeches being geven owt ageynst her, which, as we heare with greefe, so can not Your Lordship but also reade with greefe, yf we shoold set down the same, and therfor forbear to make mentyon therof. To have all the worlde your enemyes at once, yt is greatly dowbted you wyll returne Monsieurs ministers unsatisfyed, which yf yt so come to passe, then doe I not knowe any prynee whos frendship you may assure your selves of. The King of Navar and Prince of Conde are to learne, by your dealynges with the Prince and States heere, what they are to looke for in the tyme of ther necessyte. And, as for Duke Casemir, he dothe curse the tyme that ever he departed owt of his contrey, seing Her Majesty dealethe so cowldey in thes causes, espetyally fyndyng her nowe growe hatefull to this people, and he him selfe for her sake the les esteemed. Howe unpleasunt yt is to be employed in so unfortunat a servyce, thinges faulyng owt as they doe, I leave to Your Lordships good judgement. We doe what we may to remove the dyscontentement and for the staye of this people from running a desperat coorse, by puttyng them in compforte that, when Her Majestye shall be by us trulye informed at owre retorne of the state of ther affayres, then she wyll take some sooche resolutyon as shall be to ther contentement. But, when they aske us what assueraunce they may have therof, to induce them to relye theruppon, seing howe former resolutyons have taken no better effect, we knowe not what to awntswer, and yet are we not sylent, thowghe owre awntswers do neyther satisfye them, nor owre selves. So that this myschefe growethe irreparable thorowghe dystrust of performaunce of that which hereafter may be promysed for ther release. I knowe therfor no other helpe but a peace, which myght the more easely be browght to passe yf, by Her Majesties assystaunce, ther armye nowe in felde myght be maynteyned in good cowntenaunce and union for the space of two monethes : which I feare greatly for lacke of paye wyll otherwyse faule owt.

The King of Spayne is wearye of the warres, espetyally for that his retorne owt of the Indyas (besyde the feare he hathe of the Frenche) fauleth not owt accordyng to his exspectatyon, having, as I am credyby informed, browght from thence only 900,000 ducats, wher as heretofore he was wonte to have two myllyons at the least from thence. Besydes, I thinke Don Jhon shall fynde his expectatyon frustrate towching 100,000 ducats which he looked for from Genua for the contentyng of his sowldyars, being advertyced from thence that ther is only sent thither owt of Spayne for the payment of his armye 70,000 ducats : which can not but hasten the peace, espetyally yf the States campe myght be enabled to contynewe in the felde during the treatye.

And so, having nothing ells presently to imparte unto Your Lordships, hopyng by your honorable furtheraunce that ther is order taken for owre retorne, I most humbly take my leave.

From Antwerp, the xi<sup>th</sup> of septembre 1578.

(Record office, *Pap. of Holland*, vol. 6.)

---

MMMMCLIX.

*Walsingham au docteur Wilson.*

(ANVERS, 9 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Ressources dont disposent les États. — Le pouvoir n'est pas entre les mains de la noblesse qui eût déjà traité avec le roi d'Espagne, mais du peuple qui est dévoué au prince d'Orange. — Celui-ci, voyant les hésitations d'Elisabeth, favorise les Français.

Sir, I finde by the course of your doinges, as appea[reth] by the late answe[r] sent by M<sup>r</sup> Somers, that, a[s] youe saye, rather destiny then pollicie taketh p[lace] with youe, wherof I feare there will faul out sh[ortly] very dolorous effectes. I hope your self and the rest of My Lords can wittnes with us that both [in] our generall and particuler lettres we have layd ope[n] the aparant perills that are lykly to faul ou[t], unlesse there be used tymely prevencion. And, as [we] have therin discharged our duties, so do we und[erstande] by M<sup>r</sup> Somers that My Lords there have donne [the] offices of good and faithfull counsellors in pers[wadinge] or rather pressinge Her Majesty to releive the present necessitie of the States so apparently layd before her. I pray God there be no . . . . . that diswade Her Majesty from doinge that which both honor and pollicie requireth, whosoever they be. [The] dangerous issue that is lyke to followe of such advices, will in tyme give her just cause to curse them, whome she shall finde to be her most perillous enemies and myslykers of her prosperous gouvernement. But, in the meane tyme, the perrill that may followe therof, is lykly to growe irreparable and cannot be redressed by the punishment that may be intended uppon such pernicious instrumentes. I hope, ere the receipt of this lettre, there wilbe order given for our returne, our taryinge beinge now as it were a death unto us, for that we are ashamed to looke men in the face, having borne them in hande from tyme to tyme that, though the assistance demanded were deferred, yet Her Majesty would not faile in th'ende to yeld them



such satisfaccion as should be to their contentment. I woulde for myne owne part that, when Her Majestie appoynted me first to the service, I had ben confined to two yeres imprisonment, seinge the successe to faule out such as it doth.

Touchinge the inclosed note which I send youe in this packet of the state of their monethly receipt for the mayntenance of the warres, wherof there is mencion made in our lettre directed to Her Majestie, I will not warrant it to be true; but I hope before my retourne to get a perfect note therof. And, where it seemeth by Her Majestis lettres that she thinketh the comit tinge of Champigny and the intended apprehension of Mons<sup>r</sup> de Hesse will breed some dangerous alteracion, surely, Sir, he that knoweth the state of thinges here and considereth that the cheefest strength and authoritie of this government consisteth of ye townes, shall manifestly see that neyther the comittinge of them, nor of half a dozen of the best can breede any great change; for, if the nobilitie did eary that sway here that they do cyther in France or Englande, the King of Spayne had ben at the end of the warrs ere this. And, as for ye townes, they seeme altogether to be devoted to the Prince. Notwithstandinge, since th'accord made with the French, which they conceive to proceade cheifly from him, a great part of that good will is diminished. Touching the Prince's devocion to the French, wherof I grow dayly more and more jalous, I cannot impute but to our uncertayne dealinge, but herof we shall talk more at large at my retourne.

Antwerp, the 9 september 1578.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 158.*)

MMMMCLX.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham au docteur Wilson.*

(ANVERS, 9 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Ils ont eue devoir intervenir pour prévenir la dispersion de l'armée du duc Casimir.

Sir, As we were closing up this packet, there [came] unto us one Zuleger, servant to Duke Casimir, who d[eclared] unto us howe that at this last payday, which was saterday, wheras his master looked for fiftie thousande florins which was due to his reiters, he coulde receive [onely] twentie thousande, whereupon his reiters grew to such a discontentment that they protested presently that, unlesse they might receive their whole

paye within these three dayes, they would serve no longer, but returne from whence they came. Fea[ring] which inconvenience the said Zuleger came unto [us] yesterday to request us to finde the meanes [to] furnish his master with twenty thousand florins. We answered him we could not, and yet notwithstandinge did the best we coulde, though we had small encouragment by the hard happ we h[ad] of our former dealings, to engage our selves p[ ..... ]; but the necessitie of the service moved us, which we saw might be greatly advanced therby, as [by] default and want therof it will receave great hinderance; for, if it so fall out that upon this occasion Casimir and his forces do d[.....], it will greatly prejudice the whole cause, [and] all the preparations they have made this so[mmer], will come to none effect, whereas otherwyse, if they might have ben furnished with that they demande, the whole camp might have ben kept in so good order duringe the treatie of peace as that the enemy would have ben y[e] rather moved to condiscende to reasonable condicions.

Antwerp, the 9 september 15[78].

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 459.*)

---

MMMMCLXI.

*Walsingham au docteur Wilson.*

(9 SEPTEMBRE 1578)

Nouvelles plaintes.

Sir, Yf it be good to have these contries possessed by the French and alienated in good will from the Crowne of England, then youe have returned M<sup>r</sup> Somers with a good dispatch. But, if nothing can be more prejudiciall to the Crowne and State of England then such a resolution as may minister just cause of alienation, then have youe comitted a moste dangerouse (I will not say an irrecuperable) errour. For surely these people meane no longer to depend upon your uncertenties, who are the more greved for that they shalbe forced thereby to have recourse to a moste dangerouse remedy, such as may be termed : *medecina morbo deterior*. We do what we can to helpe the matter; and, to stay them from takinge a desperat resolution, we put them in som hope that upon our returne Her Majestic by us shalbe throughly enfourmed of the state of their

affaires, [and] that she will take som other resolution that shalbe to their comfort : which, thogh it bredeth som contentment in them for a tyme, yet, when they weigh the uncertenty of formour resolutions and howe subject they are to chandges and howe dangerouse it is for certaine diseases to be releevd by uncertaine remedies, they then dispaire to receave any good from thence. Her Majestie shall never have the lyke occasion to do them good, as she might by yelding the relief they demaunded, the estate of their affaires standinge there upon making or marring; but thinges past cannot be called back againe. Your strandg procedinges with them of Scotland, by sending away their minister discontented, maketh me the lesse to wonder at your dealinges with those of this contry. The consideration of both doth geve me just cause to thinck that there hangeth over that realme, which hetherto hath bene blessed under Her Majesties gouvernement with a rare quietnes, som moste dangerous storme. And the rather I am led so to feare for that I am enformed by M<sup>r</sup> Somers that no prince could be more faithfully and earnestly delt withall by councellors then Her Majestie hath bene by hers : wherein he telleth me no man could deale more faithfully and effectually then your self. Where the advice of faithfulll counselors cannot prevaile with a prince of Her Majesties rare judgment, it is a signe that God hath closed up Her Majesties hart from sceing and executing that which may be for her safety, which we that love her and depend of her fortune, cannot but with grief thinck of. Particularly My Lord Cobham and I have cause to thinck ourselves moste unfortunate to be employed in a legation that is lyke to have so hard an issue. But I hope the world can witnesse with us that there hath lacked no good will in us to do that which duty and our calling required.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.*)

---

MMMCLXII.

*William Davison au comte de Leicester.*

(9 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Mouvements de l'armée. — La Cour se rendra à Bruxelles. — Les habitants du Quesnoy refusent de recevoir les Français. — Procès de Champagny.

My especiall good Lorde, I wrote unto Your Lordship a lyne or two on sondaie last by the ordinarie poste. Since, our campe is removed to Kempenhout on the further side

of the ryver, little more then a league from the place where it was, whence it is thought it shall againe dislodge this night or to morrowe, but whether in mynde to seeke out th'enymye, to attempt Lovain or to intrenche them selves in some other place betwene it and Bruxells, is yet in expectation.

The Court is to remove from hence within a daie or two unto Bruxells, aswell to geve contentment unto the Bruxellers, who have bine longe suters for it, as to drawe them the rather to agree to the renovation of the *moyens généraus* expired the last month, wherein they muste breake the ice to the rest of the townes.

Of the Duke [of] Arshotes negociation in Heaynallt we doe yet here nothinge. The townes which by th'accord shoulde be yelded up to Monsieur, especially they of Quesnoy, have since his departure sent hither their deputies to declare unto the States their resolution rather to die then to suffer them selves to be dismembred from the rest of the cuntrye, disavowinge the auctorytie of the States to make anie suche alienatione in their behalfe, where upon the Abbot of Maroilles is dispatched unto them to see whether he can induce them to anie better termes, though some thinke he hathe neither comyssion, nor will to press them muche in that behalf. The number of the Frenche, gevin out to be 10 or 12,000, dothe not yet, as we heare, muche excede the half.

Th'Abbot of Gertruyt and the Counseller Lysvelt are sent [to] Bruxells to take information against Champagni, who from the house of Monsieur de Riove at Gant is nowe translated into the Pallace, where the rest of the prysoners remayne.

(Record office, *Pap. of Holland*, vol. 6.)

---

### MMMMCLXIII.

#### *Le comte de Leicester à Walsingham.*

(WORSTED, 10 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

On attend le duc d'Alençon en Angleterre. — Froid accueil fait à Junius envoyé du duc Casimir.

Good M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, I wrote to you of late, and, by cause I have no better hope of our procedinges here than at that tyme I wrote to you, I can say the less now, but am sorrey in my harte to see the slacke determynations that ar here, fearing they must torne in the end to Her Majesties utter harme.

We make certeyn accompt here of Monsieurs coming, albeyt Her Majestie hath

geven no hope to his messenger of spede, but to take his adventure, which they say he wyll doe.

Duke Casimeres servant, Junius, had but a cold welcome, nor yet so good wordes for his master as seurlly he desireth. The man ys much greved and shall shortly be dyspached, God knowth howe, but with lytle contentation I dowbt. I am here presently at Worsted, and this wensday morning am retorning ageyn to the Court. God send good news from your partes, and the best that my thinkes wyll serve, ys a peace.

The bandes for the monney ar sent; you se uppon what condytyons. I fear credytt, honour and all wylbe in hazzard. Well, I wold you were at home, and a couple of greater folkes in your place rather than 1,000 liv. God send you well and safely as I wyshe to my self.

In som hast redde to horsbacke, having no better news to wryte, this x of september.

I trust you doe and shall hear that I have [not] fayld to dyschardge my deute for myne advyee in these matters, and so shall doe, God willing.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.)

---

MMMMCLXIV.

*Le comte de Sussex à Walsingham.*

(BATH, 12 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Ses vœux pour la conclusion de la paix avec don Juan.

Sir, I receyved your letteres of the xxxiiij<sup>th</sup> of the last the viij<sup>th</sup> of this present, sent unto me from M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Wylson. By reason of my absens I could not speke with the messenger to whom you referred me, but Wroth, beyng dyspached from the Cort to me before the commyng of your messenger, but not departed, did bryng by mowth the reporte of your advertysmentes, amongst which I was very gladd to here that ther was a hope of further dealyng in the pease to some good effect, a matter which yf it maye take good effect, wylbe of greate moment and benyfyte to Her Majeste, as I do take it, and, except Her Majeste can inclyne her harte otherwyse than hetherto she hathe don, is, I beleve, the onely meane to defend her from her grettest and most immynent perrelles. And therfor for her honour, for her suerty and for the benyfyte bothe of her

persone and of her State, I do wyshe it, and so alwayes have don, even from the bottom of my harte. It is lyke that Don John wyll not yeld so far to the States as they requyre, nor the States to him so farre as he requyret of them selves, for that the dyffydence and myslyke on both sydes be grete, but it may be, yf the imbassators of the three prynces do earnestly joyne together, they maye, partely by perswasions and partely by bolde speches, draw ether syde to deelyne sumwhat from ther awne wylles and to yeld to that maye in all respectes be honorabell and convenyent. Such force, I am perswaded, those imbassators speches and doynge maye have, yf they be strongly warranted and joyned in one by ther prynces that sende them, and suche good fayth mente as the honor and justyce of the cause doth requyre. Thus you see howe bold I am to wryte my simpell opynyon upon every occasyon, wherby I maye ether dyscharge my dewty to Her Majeste or the parte of a frende to you, in delyveryng the bottom of my thoughtes in all thinges, which I wyshe maye prove as well in all the causes he deale in as I would, they should in eny wherin myself should have the lyke dealynges.

From Bathe, the xii<sup>th</sup> of september 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.)

---

MMMMCLXV.

*La reine d'Angleterre à lord Cobham et à Walsingham.*

(LITTE-HADAM, 15 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Ils engageront les États à licencier une partie de leurs forces et à restreindre celles du duc d'Alençon pendant les négociations avec don Juan. — Leur retour en Angleterre est autorisé.

Right trusty, etc., We have received your letters of the ix<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, and upon consideration, amonges other thinges, have thought mete to commaunde you to deale with the States, that, forasmoche as a pacification is offred, and that the same is in the power of th'Empereurs deputed by order from our good brother King Philip to make the same, you will so deale with the States and with those that ar from th'Empereur, that, bycause the matter is of great force, both the partyes would be contented to lessen their forces, and the States to send awaye part of their powers as they may, that, the nombre being qualified, they might with lesse charges take the longer tyme to deale for agreement, and that Monsieur might also be delt withall, not to call forces unto

him otherwise then necessite shuld requier, if the States and Don John woold agree to the lessening of their forces. And, wheras the cause of religion is the chiefest matter wherby th'accord is like to be indered, we woold wishe that an *Interim* might be agreed upon for the same until the generall assemblee of the States might order it, and therin we woold wishe that you employed your best indeavours with the States and others to bring this matter of the *Interim* to sum good pass, wherby, upon more deliberatyon herafter, the doctrine might be the better established, and the religion by commun assent more certainly set downe and agreed uppon. And, for your retourn to our presence, we leave that to your own consyderation, that, if your abode there for a certain space might be for our better serviee, then you to tary a longer tyme, otherwise fynding no cause for your longer absence, to make your indelayed repayre homeward to our presence.

Geven under our signet at the manour of Litle-Haddam, the xv<sup>th</sup> of septembre 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland*, vol. 6; *Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI*, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 169.)

---

MMMMCLXVI.

*Le docteur Wilson à lord Cobham et à Walsingham.*

(LITTLE-HADAM, 15 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

La reine d'Angleterre persiste dans sa résolution. — Nouvelles de France et de Portugal.

Right honorable, I did yesterdaie, immediatly upon the receyte of your letters, not onely delyver to Her Majestie the letters directed to Her Highnes, but also did reade to her those letters written to My Lordes of the Cownsel, together with Don Jhons answer and the Emperours letter to the States. It pleased Her Majestie, after a litle consyderation had of the affayres there, to commande me to sende the sayde writinges to My Lord Treasurer, beeing gone not past twoe howers before to Tybaldes, and to require his judgement, whose opinion is, as by Her Majesties letter maye appeare. As for the bondes, both M<sup>r</sup> Vice-Chamberlayne and I did what wee cowlde, and My Lord Treasurer also did write that for the monye for the whiche yow did geave your credite, he thought it verie reasonable that you showlde bee discharged, but it fel out that Her Majestie woulde not bee altered frome her former determination sent by M<sup>r</sup> Somers. And farther I was wylled to saye unto yow that, for the monye borowed and to bee had,

whether the same was asked for necessitie or for pleasure. Yf for necessitie, why did they not delyver gages to helpe themselves in extremitie, seeinge they have good store? Yf they asked monye for pleasure, then the lending maye bee spared. Moreover, where the Marquis chargeth Her Majestie with breache of promyse, I am wylled to require yow to tel hym that the States and he have broken promyse, who, upon the first monye received of the 100,000 liv. bonde, did stipulate that the 20,000 liv. and that whiche the Marquis received here for hymselfe, shoulde bee repayed to Her Majestie backe agayne, whiche hath not been performed. And this is it that most offendeth Her Highnes, and therefore is lothe to lende any more, but upon better assurance than either ynke or paper. Yf yow knew what hath been doone here for more liberal lencyng, I dare make yow judge for the clearyng of their innocencie that have been chief dealers. But, upon your retourne, yow shal understande more, by several conference and open declaration of your own service, when the matter shal cumme in tryal.

I doe sende yow herewith enclosed certayne writings, whiche came frome our ambassadour in France, and are meete for your readinge there and to bee communicated to whome yow shal thynke meete.

Yf the newes bee trew that the Kynge of Portingale was wholly distressed in Africa the 4 of august last, then I thynke a peace wylbee the sooner concluded.

Thus in hayst fayre yow wel.

Frome the Cowrte at Litle-Haddam, this 15 of september 1578.

(Record office, *Pap. of Holland*, vol. 6.)

---

MMMCLXVII.

*Le docteur Wilson à William Davison.*

(15 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Il s'en réfère à sa lettre à Walsingham.

Sir, I send you backe againe your servaunt, whome I knowe you have longe looked for, and wolde be glad to write unto you by him, bothe in myne owne hand and more at large, yf I were not overweryed with busines: which I praye you to take for myne excuse at this time, referring you to M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Walsingham for your farder instruction of our doinges and proceedinges here, in whose letters I have written more amplye,



and doubt not but you shalbe made acquainted with the contentes of the same. And therefore with my very hartly commendations, I bid you fare well.

From the Courte, at M<sup>r</sup> Capels house, the 15<sup>th</sup> of september 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.*)

---

MMMCLXVIII.

*Daniel Rogers à Walsingham.*

(LITTLE-HADAM, 15 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Il serait utile de retrouver les instructions données par Requesens à Mendôça.

Right honorable, It doth not a little greave me that Your Honour, havinge bene so longe tyme without the realme, it hath not bene my fortune to have bene present to th'intent I might have shewed somme service unto you for the manifolde courtesies which I have receaved at your handes. Wherefore, havinge bene stayed here, ever sence Your Honnours departure, and hindred to doo suche dewties unto you as I gladdely would have donne, I have not ceased, as one beholden infinitely unto you, to pray unto the Allmightie for your prosperitie, for the compassinge of your desires and for the conservation of your health : which I have donne with more earnestnes, for that I understoade Your Honour to have to doo with Don Juan, of whome I was moar affeared, lest he might cause you to be presented with a spannishe figge, then I was affeared of the plague at Lovain; for I doo not doubt but that Don Juan, who hath good advertismentes out of Englande of such as favour him, knoweth by them, whoe be his frendes and whoe be his foes, and therefore was well advertised that Your Honour was none of them that desires his deseignes to take effect. God be prayesd, wee understande Your Honour hath hetherto bene in good health, and yesterday camme Capitayne Cockburne to Haddam (where the Court is at M<sup>r</sup> Cappelles), who affirmeth that yow never were in better health then you were when he leaft yow. Mary, he alleageth a reason, which is that he counselled Your Honour to drinck nothinge but rennishe wyne, which he affirmeth to be the best phisicke Your Honour can finde for your body.

For the reast, it may please Your Honour to beare in mynde how that yow wroate unto me in aprill last, beinge then beyonde the seas, that I should deale with Zvewen-

ghem or some other for the obtayninge of a coppie of Bernardo Mendoza his instructions, which he had of the Commandator-Maior, at his first comminge to Englande, about four yeares past : of which matter if Your Honnour speak with Boscott or cause the Prince to deale with him herin, I perswade myselve he can and will greatly satisfie your request.

Thus, leaving to trouble Your Honnour, I beseeche the Allmightie of his mercy, for Christes sake, to blesse Your Honnour and to prosper all your good endeavours.

From the Court at Haddam, in post hast, this 15 of september 1578.

The bearer herof, Zolcher, desireth he may cary Your Honours letter unto Sturmius : who had no allowance from hence for suche letters as he caryeth.

(Record office, *Papers of Holland*, vol. 6.)

---

MMMCLXIX.

*William Davison à . . . . .*

(VERS LE 15 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Le comte de Lalaing a été arrêté à Valenciennes. — Au Quesnoy et à Landreecies on refuse de recevoir les Français. — Mouvements militaires. — Troubles à Bois-le-Duc.

It maie please Your Honour, I forbear here in to write anie thing unto Your Honour in aunswere of that point of your letter which I receivid yesterdave concerning the bandes whereunto the deliverie of them is tied, bicause I thincke My Lords have at large acquaintid you with the difficultics in that behaulf.

I will therefore in this onlie advise you of such particuler accidentes as the tyme hath brought fourth since my laste, amongst which the moste important is th'apprehension of the Count Lalain hapenid on wensdaie laste at Valenciennes upon this occasion. They have there a watch tower wherin they alwaies kepe on to observe what horsemen come into there towne and accordinge to there number . . . . . Lalain cominge thither with 40 or 50 horse and enteringe without anye such warninge given, the brute ranne ymediatlie about the towne that the Counte Lalain was come to surprise them with certein horsemen and that they weare betrayed. Whereupon the burgers put themselves generallie in armes and cominge to the market place founde the

Counte retyrid into the towne-howse to avoide the furye of the people, which was not a litle augmentid by the follye of one of his men who had striken a burger in the face. The magistrates, hearinge of this tumulte, came to the towne-howse wheare they sought by all meanes to apease the people, excusing the Count Lalain and blaming the negligence of the watcheman, who, beinge immediatly sent for by certen burgers and examyned why he had not done his dutye in giving warninge of the entrye of theis horsemen, aunswerid he had ben charged to the contrarye by the magistrates themselves. Whereupon the people, cryenge on all sides : « Treason! Treason! », did likewise laye handes on the magistrates and committed them to prison in the towne-howse with the Count, wheare they do yet remayne, expectinge what wilbe the issue of this popular tumulte againste them, wherof this is asmueche as we do yet understande.

The townes of Quesnoy, and Landrecies will yet by no meanes yeld to receave the Frenche who expecting a deliverie of thes townes and resolution of the States for ther joininge with the reste of there forces, in both which they finde no haste satisfaction.

Certain companies of Frenche employed by Madame de Bouillyon have this last weeke surprisid the castle of Sancy in Luxenbourge some tyme belonginge to the Duke Bullion, wherin they have fownde great quantite of wheate and wynes of Don John's provisyon.

Our camp are nowe about Waveren almoste the mid-waye betwene Lovaine and Geblours in full minde to seeke out th'enemye and to give him battaile, who, as we heare, hath intrenchid himself not farre from Namure, attending his newe succours out of Germanye, aswell of horsemen conductid by the Duke of Laounburge, of the house of Saxe, as fotemen levied by Polwelder and others.

The Duke Cassimire, Count Bossu, the Viscount of Gaunte and Monsieur la Noue, chosing certein shott and halbardes out of everie companye of fotemen and taking with them divers cornetes of reisters and launces being in all to the number of 5 or 6,000, went on wensdaie laste upon a remove of there campe to viewe Lovain, wheare harde under the walles they skirmished with the garnison and, having beaten them into the towne, retirid without anye loss.

*Religionis-freidt* as they tearme it is nowe generallie consentid unto by the States to the singuler contentment of the Protestantes who beginne the more franckly in that respecte everie wheare to discover themselves. At Bosledue, upon some difference betwene the Papistes and them, they have ben ij or iij daies since expulsid the towne, though upon this acte of *religionis-freidt* it is thoughte . . . . . restored without anye difficultye.

The remove of the Court and States to Bruxelles, which shoulde have ben this laste weeke, is nowe differrid to a tearme incertein and thus much for.

Heare is a constant bruite of the defeate (and as some sayge) slaughter of the King of

Portugall by the Moores, confirmid by letters bethe out of Spaine and Fraunce, which, if it be true, wilbe of no smale consequence for the affaires of theis countries.

Having presently litle els of importance, I do for this tyme humbly take my leave.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 31.*)

---

MMMMCLXX.

*Requête des ambassadeurs anglais.*

(ANVERS, VERS LE 16 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Plaintes commerciales. — Menaces de représailles.

*Requête présentée par les ambassadeurs de la Roynie d'Angleterre  
à Messieurs les États-Généraux.*

Remonstrent à Messieurs les Estats-Généraux Messeigneurs les ambassadeurs de la Majesté de la Roynie d'Angleterre, comme ayants esté advertis dimanche dernier de l'arrest qu'avoient fait ceulx de Zélande sur quelques navires angloises en intencion de visiter les biens et marchandises chargées auxdicts navires sous prétexte d'avoir esté informés par les commissaires qu'ont la superintendance des impositions en ceste ville que quelques marchans anglois avoyent mal rapporté leurs biens et marchandises et fait partir de ceste ville leursdicts navires sans avoir préallablement payé les droicts et impositions accoustumées (dont prient Vos Seigneuries lesdicts seigneurs ambassadeurs en vouloir prendre la cognoissance, s'informant d'eulx quy peuvent avoir fait ledict rapport à ceulx de Zélande), après avoir remonstré ledict fait à Son Excellence et obtenu ses lettres ausdicts de Zélande pour le relaschement desdicts navires et icelles dépeschées et accompagnées de celles desdicts seigneurs ambassadeurs, priants lesdicts de Zélande de se vouloir comporter en cest endroit, sans visiter lesdictes marchandises ou plus détenir lesdicts navires, comme appartient aux alliés et confédérés de Sa Majesté, viennent lesdicts seigneurs ambassadeurs d'estre advertis que, nonobstant leurdicte requeste, ny les lettres de Son Excellence, ont lesdicts de Zélande deschargé lesdicts navires, visité les biens et marchandises et fait tout ce que leur a samblé bon.

Or, estant ainsy que ladicte procédure est totalement contraire et répugnante aux privilèges desdicts marchands, lesquels Sa Majesté veult et entend d'avoir observés en

l'endroit de ses subjects, prie lesdits seigneurs ambassadeurs Vos Seigneuries, veu le peu de respect que lesdits de Zélande semblent porter à Son Excellence, vouloir incontinent dépescher quelque personnaige de qualité ou aultre fourny de pouvoir et autorité suffisante pour de vostre part y donner tel ordre qu'en droict et équité les subjects de Sa Majesté demandent et selon leurs privilèges trouverez convenir.

Car la vérité est telle que les marchans, voyants ladicte procédure et le refus de justice que lesdits de Zélande leur ont faict, dépeschèrent incontinent lettres en Angleterre pour faire arrester tous les batteaulx et navires que s'y treuvent des vostres, dont ensuivront tels effects dont nous serons bien marris et, eu esgard au présent estat de vos affaires, vous trouverez fort difficile à diriger. Le seul moyen de prévenir tels inconveniens est de faire ce que dessus et ce en diligence, affin que, lesdits affaires estant remises en leur entier, lesdits seigneurs ambassadeurs peulvent en mesme diligence dépescher leurs lettres en Angleterre pour empescher ce qu'aultrement l'on mettra en exécution contre les vostres au grand hazard de l'avancement de vos affaires.

(Archives de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 144.)

---

### MMMCLXXI.

#### *Résolution des États-généraux sur la plainte des ambassadeurs anglais.*

(17 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Promesse de satisfaire à cette plainte.

Résolu d'escripre lettres de bon encre aux Estats de Zélande et ceulx de Flissinghe affin qu'ils veuillent oster tous empeschemens faicts sur la naviere et biens dont ceste faict mention; et aussy d'escripre à nos députés qui sont par delà, de par tout moyen avancher que ce soit faict; et si aucun prétend droict sur lesdits biens, que les Estats luy en respondront, et de requérir messeigneurs les ambassadeurs de la Majesté Régionale d'Angleterre que leur plaisir soit d'escripre à Sa Majesté les debvoirs que les Estats ont faict pour leur donner tout contentement, et ce tout sous la noble correction de Son Excellence, auquel le Pensionnaire de Gand communiquera ceste.

Faict le xvii<sup>e</sup> de septembre 1578.

(Archives de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 144.)

---

MMMMCLXXII.

*Mémoire présenté par les ambassadeurs anglais aux États-généraux.*

(17 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Engagements à prendre par les États.

*Articles proposés à Messieurs les États-Généraux par les Ambassadeurs  
au nom de la Majesté de la Roynne d'Angleterre.*

Premièrement si, oultre les obligations tant généralles que particulières telles que perdevant pour semblables prests ont esté données à Sadiete Majesté, les Estats, pour plus grande assurance du remboursement desdits deniers, mectront entre les mains de Sa Majesté ou de ceulx quy par icelle seront à ce députés et commis, telle quantité d'argenterie, bagues et joyaulx que semblera ausdiets députés et commis de Sadiete Majesté bastante pour les sommes quy seront à eulx prestées.

Que lesdiets Estats, tumbans sur quelque traicté de paix, ne proposeront conditions desraisonnables ou telles que bonnement les subjects ne peulvent demander de leur prince sans manifestement blesser et faire tort à son honneur, ains se contenteront en tel cas d'estre advisés par Sa Majesté ou ses ministres quy seront à ce députés pour en ce se régler selon que lesdiets ministres trouveront convenir et feront paroistre ausdiets Estats estre conforme à raison et équité, et de ce que dessus donneront assurance par escript aux ambassadeurs de Sadiete Majesté qu'en tout et par tout se conformeront au bon plaisir de Sa Majesté.

Que lesdiets Estats ne permectront Monsieur le Ducq d'Anjou (conformément à ce qu'il a par ses ministres confirmé et promis à Sa Majesté) d'avoir tel pouvoir et auctorité par le moyen de ses forces et saisissement des fortes places du pays que par icelles, sous prétext de leur prester ayde et secours, il puisse venir à se faire maître du pays, et à celle fin de temps à aultre prendront lesdiets Estats advis et conseil de Sa Majesté ou de ses ambassadeurs et ministres quy seront à ce députés, sur les moyens et conditions qu'ils auront à recepvoir l'ayde et secours dudiet seigneur Ducq, tant pour le nombre de ses gens que pour l'ordre et manière de l'auctorité qu'il usera en ces pays.

*(Archives de la Haye, Reg. d'Angleterre.)*

## MMMCLXXIII.

*Les ambassadeurs anglais aux États-généraux.*

(20 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Réduction des forces pendant les négociations.

*Article proposé à Messieurs les Estats-Généraux par Messieurs les Ambassadeurs de Sa Majesté la Royne d'Angleterre le xx de septembre 1578.*

Sa Majesté, ayant veu et entendu la proposition qu'a faict Sa Majesté Impériale à Vos Seigneuries des Estats-Généraux de ces Pays-Bas pour la cessation d'armes affin de mieulx entrer en traitié de paix et icelluy parfaire et accomplir pour le bien et repos de cesdicts pays, et trouvant Sadiete Majesté ledict expédient bon et convenable, nous a donné exprès commandement de vous proposer de sa part le mesme désir; ou le cas advenant que ladiete cessation d'armes ne sera pas trouvée en vostre conseil propre et agréable pour le bien de l'estat de vos affaires, pour le moins que tant l'ennemy que vous cassiez vos nombres de gens de guerre et le réduisez à plus petit pour la raison et occasion que dessus, assçavoir pour à meilleure commodité et longueur de temps et moins de despens pourchasser quelque fin de la présente guerre et acquérir ung bon repos et assurée paix. Et à ce que dessus prions vostre responce par voye d'apostille.

(Arch. de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 156.)

## MMMCLXXIV.

*Walsingham à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 20 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Plus la religion réformée se développe aux Pays-Bas, plus on pourra compter sur le lien qui les unira à l'Angleterre. — Il y a peu de chose à attendre d'un projet de mariage avec le duc d'Alençon.

My verry good Lord, Your Lordship's letter of the last of auguste and the other of the viii<sup>th</sup> of this present, I have receyved. And, towching the fyrst, by the which yt appea-

rethe that Her Majestye by certeyn advertycers is drawn to deale the more hardely with thos of this contrye, we are sorrye that the reportes of sooche compagnions shoold carrye more credyt then of thos whos servyce Her Highnes dothe use in place of good caulynge and trust. For, yf we sawe the state of this contrye so desperate as perhaps they informe, we shoold, in concealyng the same from Her Majestye, offende eyther in lacke of loyaltye by not truly advertycyng or lacke of judgement in not substantiallyl dyscernyng the state of ther affayres. But, what so ever they geve owt, I dare assure Your Lordship this contrye (notwithstanding dyvers imperfectyons in ther governement) is in myche better state for defence then I looked for before my repeyre into this contrye. And, yf yt woold have pleased Hir Majestye to have taken the protectyon of thes contryes (with no other meanyng but in the ende to have delyvered the same into the King of Spaynes handes), I see great reason to thinke that thos imperfectyons as well in martyall as eyvell governement myght have ben removed and reformed. That which Her Majestye seamethe moste to myslyke of, which is the progresse of relygyon, being well consydered, is the thinge that is lyke to breade heer ther greatest strengthe an[d] suertye, for that therby the treasonable dealyng, that otherwyse was to be dowbted woold have growen by the praetyce of the elergy and ther adherentes, is nowe in some good sorte lykely to be mett withall, and the frendship and amytye betwen this contrye and the Crowne of Englande knytt more assuredly (no union carryeng so great an assueraunce as that which is grownded uppon consent of relygyon). And, as for the myslyke that grewe heere when the matter of relygyon was fyrst sett abroche, thankes be to God, is nowe well asswaged (a tolleratyon of the exereyse of the same being grawnted by the generall assent of the States, which takethe effect in all the provynces, except Henaulde and Artoyse). And yet ther are in the seyde provynces certeyn townes that are inclyned to receyve the same, so that, yf Her Majestye, in steede of myslykyng the matter, woold cowntenaunce ther proceadyng therin, suerly the progresse therof woold be verry effectuall, and no les benefycyall then the chayng of relygyon in Scoteland. But I knowe not howe yt comethe about that allways or most commonly the persons that wysshe best, and the causes that woorke best, are most myslyked; and therfor, to persuade Her Majestye to entre into any further dealyng in this cause, consydering the straynge proceadyngs that have ben lately helde in the same, espeeally sythence owre repayre into thes partes, for my owne parte, I mean not, being infynytely sorrye to see Her Majestye so unapt to doe that which tendethe to her savetye. I woold to God, by the medyatyon of the Emperor (to whom the cause is wholye comytted) ther myght be some good peace concluded, which is lyke to receyve great furtheraunce by the overthrowghe geven unto the King of Portyngall, a matter that greatly importethe the King of Spayne.

Towching Your Lordship's of the viii<sup>th</sup> of this present, by the which yt appeareth



that Her Majestye's plesure is I shoold repyre to Monsieur, in case he sende for me, to acquaynte him eyther with the artycles of maryage that have ben before tyme treated on or ells to declare unto him the substauce of the same, I mean, accordyng to Her Majestye's order, to stave heere untyll I heare from him, thowghe, towching the artycles or the contentes therof, I can saye nothinge, for that I have neyther the one, nor remembre the other, being sorrye to stave heere for to entreteyne a cause wherof by former exsperyence I have so lyttle hope of good successe, thowghe no man hathe more cause to desyre Her Majestie's maryage then myselfe.

Towching the state of this contrye, as well for martyall as eyvell governement, I refer Your Lordship to M<sup>r</sup> Davysons letters. And so I most humbly take my leave.

At Antwerpe, the xx<sup>th</sup> of september 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.*)

---

MMMCLXXV.

*M. Fremyn à William Davison.*

(NIVELLES, 21 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Nouvelles militaires.

Monsieur, Je vous ay escript mes dernières il n'a pœu de jours touchant ce qui ce passe en ce campt. La ville de Nivelles c'est randue le 20<sup>e</sup> par composition à Monseigneur le Conte de Bossu, assavoir : vyes et bagues saulves, et de ne porter les armes de trois mois contre les Estats. Celuy qui commandoit dans Nivelles pour Don Jan, se nomme Monsieur de Lenoncourt, gentilhomme de Lorrayne. Il avoit cinq compaignies, tous Lorrains et Hauts-Bourguignons. Don Jan luy avoit promis de luy donner secours dans 24 heures, s'il estoit assiégé, ce qu'il n'a fait en trois jours, non plus qu'il fit à Guenape. Ce jourduy matin lediet Lenoncourt sort de Nivelles avec tous ses gens, pour ce retirer vers Namur. On leur donne bonne escorte pour les conduire seurement, affin qu'il ne leur soit fait desplaisir, et ce que on leur a promis, leur soit inviolablement gardé. Il semble que nous prandrons le chemain au partir de ce lieu pour assiéger Louvain et prandre toutes les petites places des envyrons et tout ce que l'ennemy tient desjà la Meuse, et par mesme moyen tascher d'atirer l'enemy de son fort au combat en la campagne de Louvain, si aultre advis n'est pris. Nous avons perdu quelque vingt

homes devant Nivelles, et quelques blessés. Il y a de grandes nécessités en nostre armée à faulte d'argent. Maladyes et famines y abondent, et de grands mescontentemens, qui en fin causeront des désordres. Les troupes françoises se diminuent fort, qui vont joindre les forses de Monsieur comme par disettes. Les affaires de pardesà se conduisent tousjours en longeurs. Au surplus, l'ennemy ne donne nulles allarmes à nostre camp, ny en queue, ny en flanets, ny en teste, non plus que c'y n'estoit poinct, qui est une terrible chose. Dedans toutes ses petites places il n'a laissé pour la garde un sœul Espaignol, sinon Lorrains et Bourguignons et Allemants. A Tournay le Baron de Chevreaulx y commande avec un régiment. Il est party hier bon nombre de cavallerye et d'infanterye de nostre camp vers Bruxelles pour la conduicte de l'artillerye que Monsieur le Conte de Bossu a envoyé quérir pour amener au camp. Aultre chose n'y a pour le présent, qui sera l'endroit après avoir salué vos bonnes grâces, je priray Nostre-Seigneur qu'il vous doinet, Monsieur, et à toute vostre famille, en parfaite santé, longue et heureuse vye.

Du camp à Nivelles, le 21<sup>e</sup> de septembre 1578.

Si Monseigneur de Walsingham est encores pardelà, je luy baise très-humblement les mains.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.)

MMMMCLXXVI.

*Le duc Casimir à lord Cobham et à Walsingham.*

(BRUXELLES, 22 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Il menace de se retirer.

Messieurs les Ambassadeurs, J'ay receu vos lettres que m'avez escrites par le seigneur de Mydmay, et vous remercie bien affectueusement de l'honneur que m'avez faict et du désir qu'avez de sçavoir nouvelles de ma convalescence. Je me porte à présent assez bien, Dieu merey, estant délivré du flux qui m'a tourmenté; mais j'en ay auleunement esté amoindry de forces, de sorte que par l'advis des médecins ne peux encoire me transporter d'icy, que je ne soye mieulx refaict. Au reste je vous ay bien voulu advertir que je me trouve de plus en plus enveloppé de très-grande difficultés, et ce pendant abandonné et délaissé sans ayde, ny assistance effectuelle de personne. S'il n'estoit

question que de ma personne, je serois hors de toute peine; mais, ayant une telle suite de tant de notables seigneurs mal entretenus et mescontents de tous costels à bon droiet pour ne recevoir aultre contentement que de paroles et promesses sans effect, je vous assure que je me trouve en difficulté, et telle que n'y voyant aultre remède, suis résolu et déterminé, après avoir déduict par le menu aux Estats par mes agents comme l'on m'a indignement traicté, me desveloper, avant que les choses viennent plus avant, et m'en retourner d'où je suis venus, aille du reste comme il plaira à Dieu d'en disposer. Je ne faudray vous faire participant de la remonstrance qu'ay délibéré de faire et d'en advertir Sa Majesté et aultres où il apartiendra. Qui sera l'endroit où prieray Dieu, Messieurs les Ambassadeurs, vous tenir en sa garde.

De Bruxelles, le 22<sup>e</sup> de septembre 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.*)

---

MMMCLXXVII.

*Réponse des États-généraux au mémoire des ambassadeurs anglais.*

(23 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Ils justifient les résolutions déjà prises.

*Responce des États-Généraulx sur les articles cy-devant mentionnés.*

Sur le premier il y est jà satisfait au contentement de ses Ambassadeurs.

Sur le 1<sup>er</sup>, comme les Estats n'ont oneques demandé, ne pensé demander chose desraisonnable de leur prince, accordent cest article, moyennant que à leur contentement Sa Majesté Réginale ou ses ministres facent paroistre que ce qu'ils proposeront, sera pour le bien et seurté du pays.

Sur le 1<sup>er</sup>, les Estats accompliront l'accord et traicté d'entre le Ducq d'Anjou d'une et eulx d'aultre part en sorte que préjudice ne sera faict à celluy quy est arresté d'entre Sa Majesté d'Angleterre et lesdicts Estats.

Ainsy arresté en l'assemblée des États-Généraulx, le xxiii<sup>e</sup> de septembre 1578.

(*Arch. de la Haye, Reg. d'Angleterre.*)

---

## MMMCLXXVIII.

*Les États-généraux aux ambassadeurs de la reine d'Angleterre.*

(23 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Ils espèrent que les ambassadeurs, à leur retour en Angleterre, plaideront leur cause.

Les États-Généraux, ayans souventesfois remonstré à Messieurs les Ambassadeurs de la Majesté de la Roïne d'Angleterre la grande nécessité qu'ils avoyent de secours d'argent pour payer leur armée et pour éviter mutinerie des gens de guerre et aultres insolences extraordinaires, et ayans aussy desdicts seigneurs Ambassadeurs eu tousjours démonstrations de bon espoir que Sadiete Majesté auroit tel regard au bien et soulagement de ces pays que leur nécessité requeroit et de telle sorte que lesdicts États auroyent occasion de s'en contenter, mesmes eu regard que Sadiete Majesté leur avoit desjà faict de ce paroistre par le pouvoir donné à son agent le seigneur de Davidson de leur fere secours en obligations jusques à cent mille livres sterlins, remerchient très-humblement à Sadiete Majesté, et avoient bien espéré que, faisant lesdicts offres et promesses desdicts seigneurs Ambassadeurs, le bon plaisir d'icelle seroit de en ce continuer suivant leur requestes tant de fois réitérées ; mais ont à leur regret trouvé que Sadiete Majesté se seroit depuis peu de temps ençà monstré en cest endroit plus serrée que auparavant, et ce, comme lesdicts États présument, plustost par les mesnées de quelques-ungs mal affectionnés que de son propre mouvement, pour ce que par la faulte d'entier appaisement à Sa Majesté donné d'environ xxv mil livres sterlins, icelle auroit faict difficulté de fere délivrer ses obligations promises à certains marchans qu'avoyent sur icelles contracté avecque lesdicts États, ne fust que par manière de nouvelle négociation fussent à icelle mis ès mains, pour plus grande seurté, bonne quantité de joyaulx et bagges d'or et d'argent, dont et à cause de tel changement et dilacion les affaires desdicts États sont esté grandement intéressés, comme ils l'ont de nouveau remonstré ausdicts seigneurs Ambassadeurs, mesmes combien les remises et dilais que leur sont faicts et se font encores, leur importent. Prians pour ce, puisqu'ils entendent que présentement par ordonnance de Sa Majesté Réginale ils s'apprestent pour retourner, que, comme bien informés de l'estat des affaires de pardecà, ils veuillent le tout bien et sincèrement reférer à Sadiete Majesté Réginale, affin qu'elle soit servie se résoudre entièrement au secours et assistance desdicts États, comme icelle a si bien commencé, affin que, comme dépendans et se fondans sur sa faveur, ils s'en puissent assurer, sans avoir de besoing de se proveoir d'aultres moyens quy leur sont esté cy-devant présentés. Mais

ayans lesdicts Estats eu tousjours plus agréable faveur et assistance de Ladicte Majesté Réginale d'Angleterre que aultre quelconque, requièrent que bon rapport en soit faict à Sadicte Majesté et espèrent que lesdicts seigneurs Ambassadeurs leur donneront de brief quelque bonne responce et résolution, comme ils ont promis; et sur telle confiance lesdicts Estats sont contents d'accorder les articles par Sadicte Majesté Réginale à eulx proposés, les ayans apostillé, comme il appert par les mesmes articles rendus ausdicts seigneurs Ambassadeurs.

Ainsy arresté en l'assemblée des Estats-Généraulx des Pays-Bas, le xxiii<sup>e</sup> de septembre 1578.

(*Arch. de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 154; Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> p, n<sup>o</sup> 172.*)

---

MMMMCLXXIX.

*Pietro Bizarri à lord Burleigh*

(ANVERS, 23 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Hommage de divers ouvrages.

Illustrissimo Signor, Signor mio osservantissimo, etc. Prego et supplico humilissimamente Vostra Signoria Illustrissima si degni prender in buona parte il mio lungo silentio, et assicurarsi chi'ò perpetuamente riservo appresso di me la viva et continua memoria della mia humil servitu et riverenza che debbo verso la Serenissima Regina et la Sacratissima Corona dell' invittissimo reame d'Inghilterra, et parimente quella ch'io debbo et son tenuto verso Vostra Signoria Illustrissima per gl'infiniti meriti et cortesie dimostratemi sempre da ch'io la conosco gia tanti et tanti anni sono. Così piaccia alla Divina Maesta ch'io possa in qualche parte mostrarmele grato et desideroso d'ogni sua felicità. In questo mezzo, non havendo cosa nella quale mi sia lecito et concesso dalle piu benigne stelle, far palese con qualche evidente segno et testimonio, quant'io osservi et riverisca l'honorato nome di Vostra Signoria Illustrissima, se non con il mio debile ingegno, si come nelle mie opre passate messe in luce, et spetialmente nell' opra stampata in Basilea de *Bello Cyprio et Pannonico*, vi lasciai honorato testimonio del mio debito verso di lei, così parimente ho fatto in queste mie ultime fatighe di 3 o 4 anni, cioè nell' *Historie et Annali della Republica di Genoa*, li quali hora si stampano qui in Anversa da M. Christoforo Plantino, impressor regio, vi ho lasciato parimente

testimonio della mia humilissima servitu verso di Sua Maesta, a la quale mi conosco infinitamente obligato, et di Vostra Signoria Illustrissima. Piaccia al Signor Iddio darmi gratia ch'io possa mostrarmi grato a Sua Maesta et a Vostra Signoria Illustrissima, et a tutto cotesto nobilissimo et gloriosissimo reame d'Inghilterra in cosa di maggior momento, accio ch'io non mora ingrato a tanti infiniti beneficii che ricevo dalla sua regal munificencia giornalmente.

Quanto al stato presente di questi paesi, et altri, non le aviso cosa alcuna, essendo certissimo che ella ne sara pienamente raguagliata dall' Illustrissimi Signori Ambascadori di Sua Maesta. Così facendo fine, prego Nostro Signor Iddio à conservar l' Illustrissima persona di Vostra Signoria in ogni piena felicità et contentezza, et nella sua buona gratia.

D'Anversa, li 25 settembre del 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.*)

---

MMMMCLXXX.

*Les États-généraux aux ambassadeurs anglais.*

(ANVERS, 24 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Motifs de ne pas réduire leurs forces pendant les négociations.

Messieurs les Estats-Généraux se confient que Sa Majesté Réginale ne voudroit procurer, ny permectre leur ruine et pour tant la supplient ne trouver mauvais qu'ils continuent l'exploict des armes contre les ennemis de leur patrie, avecq les plus grandes forces et moyens que possible leur sera, pour poinct perdre la meilleure saison de l'année et les grands gaiges et traictemens desdits gens de guerre, qui, durant la surcéance de guerre, ne laisseroient d'avoir cours sans faire aucun service, mais tant plus mangeroient et ruineroient le plat pays, y joint que ce seroit donner grand mescontentement au peuple et occasion tant ausdits gens de guerre que aux provinces de devenir plus froids et floches pour l'expulsion de leurs ennemis et furnissement d'argent, de tant plus que le faict d'armes n'empeschera auleunement la tractation de la paix.

Faict en Anvers en l'assablée desdits Estats-Généraux, le xxiiii<sup>e</sup> jour de septembre 1578.

(*Archives de la Haye, Reg. d'Angleterre, fol. 156.*)

---

MMMCLXXXI.

*La reine d'Angleterre au docteur Junius (Résumé).*

(24 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

La reine se plaint de deux choses : d'abord qu'aucun prince protestant n'a servi avec plus de zèle la cause de la religion et n'a supporté plus de frais; ensuite qu'alors qu'elle a déjà dépensé à deux reprises 40,000 livres, on lui demande de nouveaux subsides. En effet, si elle a promis au duc Casimir toute faveur et toute assistance, il n'est pas raisonnable qu'on fasse peser toutes les dépenses sur ses épaules. Ignore-t-on ce que lui coûtent les affaires d'Écosse?

*(Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 65.)*

MMMCLXXXII.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(ANVERS, 24 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Leur négociation avec les États qui remettront des joyaux en gage.

Whereas we received direction by Your Highness's letters of the 8<sup>th</sup> of this present to declare unto the States the great discontentment Your Majestic conceaveth to be so continually pressed for loans of money, as though the whole charge of the war should be layde upon Your Highness, forasmuch as we saw apparantly that the delivery of such speeches (having regard to the tyme and disposition of the people) could not but add an increase of greife to these wounded myndes and breed in them a playn alienation and defection from Your Highness, who, laying before Your Majesty there necessities, instead of relief, should receive reprehension : we thought it best for your service, especially the same being by the saide letters referred to our discretion, to forbear to proceede with them in any such sort, being loth to be ministers of that thing, during our charge here, which might hereafter turn to the peril of Your Majesty and prejudice of your crown and kingdoms, not only for your own tyme, but also for your successors. And to that purpose, the cheif scope of our doings had tended to continew them in good devo-

tion towards Your Majestie, finding the French so ready to make there proffit of there alienation from you, of whom Your Highness hath more cause to be jealous than of the Spaniards, whatsoever report hath been made to Your Majestie of the contrary, as we hope we shall make apparant unto Your Majesty at our retourne.

In the mean tyme, we have, not without great difficulty, reduced the States (upon hopes we have put them in at our retourne to persuade Your Majesty, when you shall be throughly informed of the state of their affairs, to continue your gracious assistance towards them) to yelde to Your Majesty's order in the delivery of the bonds, having accorded the articles propounded, as also to deliver unto your agent's hands the jowells: whereof we have written more at large in our letters directed unto the lords of Your Majesty's Privy Counsell, thinking it not meet to trouble Your Majesty with the particularities thereof.

From Antwerpe, the 24<sup>th</sup> of september 1578.

(*Arch. d'Hatfield*, publié par MURDIN, p. 516.)

---

MMMCLXXXIII.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux lords du Conseil Privé.*

(ANVERS, 24 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Même objet.

It maye please Your Lordships to be advertised that with great difficulty (havinge labored therein with divers perticuler persons) we have reduced the States, uppon the hope we have put them in of the continuance of Her Majesties gracious assistance towardses them, when she shalbe throughly informed at our retourne of the state of their affaires, to accept of Her Majesties order touching the delivery of the bondes, havinge to that purpose accorded the articles propounded, as maye appeare unto Your Lordships by the postills we sende herwith. And, for that we could not judge of the true value of the jewells, whether they were to countervayle the sommes for the which Her Majestie giveth her bondes, neyther could well trust the report of such jewellers as are of skill here (being inhabitantes of this towne), we have thought meete to stey such money as was payable by Spinola untill Her Majesties further pleasure might be understoode in that behalf, being the some of 8<sup>m</sup> liv. or there aboute, savinge that we



yelded to the States the retayninge of 18,000 florins payable by the saide Spinola to redeme parcell of the saide jewells ingaged, receavinge in lieu therof, besides those jewells that were shewed us at the first, certeyne other jewells esteemed to be of value aboute 25,000 florins at the least. Besides, we have reduced the saide States, for Her Majesties more surtie, to give their generall bondes for the satisfieng of the saide Spinola at the dayes and tymes appoynted, conteyned in Her Majesties bondes. And, though Her Majestie seemeth to make no accoumpt of the generall bondes of the States, yet those that knowe the wealth of this contry, their great trafficque by sea and the meanes Her Majestie hath at all tymes to procure her owne satisfaction, when by the sendinge out of a ship or two of her owne she may bringe into her portes a flete perteyninge to those of this contry, which will countervayle thrise the value of that which is owinge unto Her Majestie, there is no doubt to be had of repayment. They have desired us to be humble suters on their behalfe to Her Majesty that it woulde please her to vouchsafe, for the releif of their urgent necessitie (having to make a moneths pay unto their soldiers at the beginninge of the next moneth), to be content to let them have the somme of the 8<sup>m</sup> liv. aforesaide, which we have given order Mr Davison shoulde stey in his handes untill Her Highnes pleasure be knowen, wherin we pray Your Lordships there maye answere be sent with expedition. And, unlesse Her Majesty shall yelde therto, I do not see howe Duke Casimir can be satisfied, accordinge to Her Highnes meaninge conteyned in her last letters, by the which she appoynted that the money remayninge in Spinola's handes should be payde unto Casimir. And, for that Her Majesty may perhaps be offended for that the answere of her last letters have ben so longe deferred, it may please Your Lordships to let her understande that the States have ben drawn, not without great difficultie, to yelde to the articles propounded (beinge not a litle greeved that Her Majesty, beinge made acquaynted with their necessitie, shoulde deale so straynably with them), and therefore tooke ten daies deliberation before they gave their assent therunto, which was the only cause of our longe stey.

And so we leave Your Lordships to the grace of God.

From Antwerpe, the 24 of september 1578.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland*, vol. 6; *Brit. Museum, Galba, C. VI*, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 171.)

## MMMMCLXXXIV.

*Lord Cobham à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 24 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Vif désir de quitter les Pays-Bas. — Nouvelles diverses.

My good Lorde, By the laste correar I harde not from yow, nor of owr revocation, wyche ys muche desired of us, and daylley loked for. I moste humblye praye Yowr Lordeshyp to put to yowr helppyng haynde that my college and I maye take owr lewe, and he, if ocatioon so sarve, maye goo to Monsieurs, and so boothe of us meat at Dunkerge ther to be inbarged for Inglynd; for trewlye whe remayne here unprofitable sarvayntes to Her Majeste, and to owr sellfs great hinderayncens Yowr Lordeshyp woolde hardellye beleve what owr daylley expensyes are. Monsieur hathe seynt hether oon de Sellys to promise Duce Casimerus his pentioon and his lyveyng yn Frayne; he doothe harken unto yt, havynge small hoppe to be relyewed from Her Majeste. The States have recovered three castelles, the oon called Oradt by force, Berve and Gynpre by composition, which ys not a leage from Nyvelles, wyche now they meane to beseyge, as yt ys thought. De Sellis has muche labored that his master myght have two of his assistyng yn consell with the States, and lekewises to have twoo of thers with him, to be preseynt at all his consullatioones : by this Yowr Lordeshype sees what he pretendythe. The Conte Allayn by soom good meanes ys wrought that, by letters he dowthe wryt to the States and Prynce, [he] aekwoleged his error, promising herafter to be a good patriota. Don Jhone ys retyered werey nere to Namure, expectyng new foreyes from Germenye. Her ys a great brewt of the owerthrow of the Kyng of Portegaylle his foreyes yn Barberye, and this daye confirmed by dyveres letters. Whe travell what whe maye to brynge the States to condecend to Her Majesties requeste, and are not withowt hoppe to brynge yt to soom good passe for the money. I seeynd Yowr Lordeshyp by this berer the platt of the camppe wher the great schyremyche was. If Yowr Lordeshyp be not satisfied, the berer can doo yt, for he saye the placee and drew yt. I have also enformyd him the waye that the camppe hathe marched toward Nivelles, that he maye shew yt yow by a particulare carde of Brabaynt, which I also seynd Yowr good Lordeshyp. I saye a letter this daye from Aquisgrayne that the Conte Haniball, Pollweller and Fronsberk are commyng to Don Jhone with foreyes and are on this side of Tryer, so that yt ys thought that, uppon the new supplye of thyes foreyes, he well coom abrode, wher now he ys verye nere Namure. The treatye of peace, beyng put ynto th'Emperores hayndes, ys leke to groe yn leynghite; nether by letters of Spayne or Itallye ther ys enye mentioon of the departure from Spayne of the Duc of Terra-Nova.

Trewllie yt ys now here greatly suspected that yt was oonllye a dellaye to wyne tyme, as a matter greatlye to the prejudice of the States to graynt the suspention of armes. Moste parte of the townes yn Flaynders and Brabaynt have, by the generall asseynt of the States, oppeyn preching : yt ys thowght the reaste of [the] provincyes will doo the leke. By packeng and pcosinge up this letter with dyvers thinges of dyveres natures, Yowr Lordeshyp maye judge that yt was not framyd all at oon tym. This letter was begoon a nine dayes paste, lokeng everye daye for the States answer to Her Majestes articles seynt by M<sup>r</sup> Soomers and with the bayndes. Yt was not possible to get answer unto them afor now, suche ys ther besines and care to provide money for the paye of this monethe. Duce Casimerus, uppon soom losenes of bodye, ys coom to Brusselles ther to streynge him selfe. In the meyne tym his roytteres grow frowarde, and will not march for lake of part of there nayghtgellthe : a great hinderaynces to the States action, for that they mcaent presyntlye uppon the surrender of Nyvelle to have goon and sowght Don Jhon wher he was. This Yowr Lordeshyppe sees what confution lake of money bryngethe. I seeynd Yowr Lordeshyp the book of the generall moyenes nowe graynted for ten monethes and the treatye of Monsieur newllye printed with the States and his protestation. I finde my sellfe moste beholding unto Yowr Lordeshyp for yowr honorable dellyng with me allwayes, and for yowr speciall care hadde of me in this my negociation, wheryn ther lakethe noo good will in us to brynge yt to have a good succeste. Defedeynces ys so great betwne them that hardelley yt wilbe removed. Her Majeste nede not feare Monsieures [grea]tnes, if she will ene waye conteneu her woontyd [succe]or towarde the States. He has at this preseynt . . . esteres her for the dellyvery of thoes this toones. He dowes but *laborem lavare* : he shall have no toones but thoes that he wynes by force; his bayndes are now layng seege to Bynghes. This, wycsing to Yowr Lordeshyp your honorable hartes desier, I humblye take my lewe.

Antwherppe, the 24 of september.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 52.)

---

MMMMCLXXXV.

*Walsingham au docteur Wilson.*

(ANVERS, 24 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Explications à donner à son retour.

Sir, I thought good by this my private letter to acquaynt youe with these fewe wordes concerninge the last dispatch we receaved from Her Majestie for our dealinge with the

States for a cessation of armes or diminishinge their forces : wherin, though we knewe it woulde be ungratefull unto them, we have proceeded thus farre as that we have delivered Her Majesties advise unto them bothe in speeche and writinge, desiringe their answeere to the same in lyke sort. What it may be, youe shall receive by the next, which shalbe assone as we can receive it of them.

As for this presente answeere to the former conditions for the delivery of the bondes, if Her Majesty or My Lordes finde any myslyke in them, I pray youe be a meane to stey such conceptions as may be gathered of them untill our returne, at what tyme I trust we shall fully satisfie both Her Majesty and Their Lordships in those or any thinge els wherin they shall seeme not to rest satisfied.

And so I leave youe to the grace of God.

From Antwerp, the 24 of september 1578.

(Record office, Papers of Holland, vol. 6.)

---

MMMCLXXXVI.

*M. Fremyn à William Davison.*

(NIVELLES, 24 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Nouvelles militaires.

Monsieur, Présentement l'armée part pour s'acheminer vers Baings pour ce joindre aux forces de Monsieur et prendre ledict Baings, s'il n'est jà pris, d'autant que Monsieur y avoit envoyé toutes ses forces que artillerye qui devoit battre hier. Monsieur de La Noue partit de ce camp le 22<sup>e</sup> pour aller vers Monsieur, et fut de retour le jour d'hier à 4 heures après mydy, avec lettre de Monsieur à Monsieur le Conte de Bossu. Monsieur de La Noue dit que Monsieur a 10 mil hommes de pied, des plus braves qu'il vit jamais, où il y a 3 mil morions. D'ores nostre armée estant jointes à celle de Monsieur, nous acheminons droit à Namur, d'autant qu'il est trouvé plus expédiant que le plus tost que on employe une armée, on en resoit plus de fruit, et signament des François. On raporte que Don Jan se fortifie près de Namur avec de grandes tranchés et tyre toutes les garnisons inutiles près de luy. Il a abandonné Gimblou, ainsi que

on dit. Le jour d'hier les colonels de Monsieur le Duc Cazemir avoit résolu de ne partir de ce lieu qu'ils ne furent payés, et à cest effet envoyé le Conte de Mansfel vers Monsieur de Bonnecourt, à savoir s'il ne vouloit pas faire ainsi que eulx et tout le reste des François. Monsieur de Bonnecourt luy respondit que il le feroit, et qu'il ne ce vouloit destendre d'avec eulx, d'aautant qu'ils marchoit sous un Monsieur. Les autres trois colonels françois estoit allés à Bruxelles vers Monsieur le Duc Cazemir, devant que cela advint. Nous ne sommes plus cappitaines, sinon de picoreus et larrons, faulte de payement, et Messieurs des Estats en sont cause. A la fin de ce mois nous serons à faire nouveaux serment. De ma part je ne veults estre conducteurs de gens qui so[i]ent contrains d'estre larrons, et de vivre sans discipline. Au surplus, nous sommes tous pleins de désordres et confision, et le régiment du Conte d'Aiguemont demeure en garnison dedans Nivelles : je dis 4 enseignes siennes. Il c'est perdu depuis un mois par maladye ou picores, tant des François, Anglois, Escossois que aultres, plus de 4 mil hommes. Et qui sera l'endroit où je saluray vos bonnes grâces de mes très-humbles recommandations, et priroy nostre bon Dieu qu'il vous doinct, Monsieur, en santé, longue et heureuse vye, et à toute vostre famille.

Du camp à Nivelles, le 24<sup>e</sup> septembre 1578.

Si Monseigneur de Walsingham est encores pardelà, je luy baise les mains avec très-humble recommandation.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.)

MMMMCLXXXVII.

*William Davison à Walsingham.*

(ANVERS, 25 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Nouvelles militaires. — Siège de Binche. — Le comte de Lalaing a recouvré la liberté. — Le culte réformé est autorisé par les États partout où cent familles le réclament. — Troubles à Bois-le-Duc et à l'Écluse. — Baptême d'un enfant du prince d'Orange.

Sir, I did not accompanie Captain Cockburne with my particuler letters unto Your Honor, bicause I had litle to write by him, havinge not paste a daye or two before his dispatche advised youe of asmuche as did occurre. Since, the campe of the States advancinge from Kempenhout to Waveren, where, by reason of a discontentment amongst the Duke Cassimirs reisters, for want of there naughgelt, they, staied 5 or

6 daies without attempting any thinge of importaunce, save that in the meane space they recoverid the castle of Genape by composition, and another house of strengthe therabouts by assaulte, and goinge from thence to the siege of Nivelles, which, havinge in it not paste 4 or 5 companies of Burgunions under one Monsieur de Lenencourt, a Loranois, was renderid on saterday laste, with condition that they shoulde departe, there lives and goodes savid, takinge othe not to serve in three monethes against the States. They do nowe (the impedimentes on that side removid) seme in minde to attempte Lovain, aswell to cleare the countrie behinde them as to trye whither by that meane they maye traine their enemye to the bataille, who is said to be incamped upon the hill harde by Namure, attendinge his newe succors out of Germanie to the number of 5,000 reisters, conductid by the Duke of Laonburge, of the house of Saxe, and 5 regimentes of lansquenets levied by Pollweeler, a parte wherof are affirmid to be alreadye descendid in Luxenburge, besides certein companies of horsemen and fotemen which he expectith out of Burgundye, till the arrivall of which supplies it is a generall opinion he will not hazarde the battaile, but constrained of necessitie or provokid by some great advantage.

The Duke of Alençon his trowpes, beinge in this meane tyme enterid the countrie, are nowe assemblid at the siege of Bins, whither the States have sent unto them some supplie of artillerye and powder towards the batterie thereof, which dispatchid, they thinke to joigne with the reste of the campe. His ministers here do in the meane while finde greate faulte that the townes promised by the States in their contracte are not accordinglie deliverid; but they of Landrecies and Quesnoye persistinge still in an obstinat refusall to accepte of them, I see not howe they can obtaine their satisfaction, the people beinge generally out of taste with that nation and such as favor their partie, as maye appeare by the Count Lalain, who, cominge a fewe daies paste to Valenciennes, was apprehendid by the burgers upon suspicion of some enterprise upon their towne, the rather bicause that, contrary to a custome straightlie observid there, he was enterid the towne with 50 or 60 horse without anye warninge given by him, that is apointid to signifie th'approche of anye horsemen by knollinge of a bell, though, after muche difficultie and intercession of the magistrates, he was a fewe daies after releasid, and returnid to Mounts, retayning the greater hartburninge against those of Valenciennes, bicause that, besides this entreatye of him, they had with great importunaeye obtained of the States to have a particuler governor, which office is assignid to one Monsieur de Noyelles, a gentleman of good accompt in Flaunders.

In Luxenburge, certein companies of French, set a woorke by the Duchesse of Bouillon, but said to belonge to Monsieur, have of late surprisid the castle of Saucy perteing to one Monsieur de Naves, Don Johns *Comissaire de Vivres*, wherin they founde great quantite of corne and wine of th'emies provision.

Here is a bruit of some levie in Champagne, but to what ende is yet in doubt.

At Gravelinge, the garison is of late increasid with 2 or 5 companies of Albanesi and certain bandes of fotemen, amongst whome do serve divers of our nation, either with an intent to begin a campe to assaile that parte of Flaunders or els to force the States to enterteigne the greater garison thereabouts, and by that meanes to bereve them of a greate parte of the contribution affourdid by that province, which amongst the reste doth sustaine the greatest burthen of this warre.

The tolleration of relligion, so long disputid of, is in fine accordid by the States, permitting th'exercise therof in everie towne wheare they are 100 householdes to demaunde the same, which doth nowe beginn to be embracid all the countrie over, saving amongst the Hennyers and Artesians, who can yet by no meanes digeste it.

A Bos-le-Duc there hath bene of late some alteration about the taking of churches by the Protestantes, which, as wee heare, is nowe apeasid.

The Gauntois have had within these fewe daies some conflicte with certain companies of the regimentes of Montigny and Heze that lye spoilinge and ransacking the *bon-homme* in that corner of Flaunders, and had taken ij houses of strengthe betwene Gand and Courtraye, but we heare not that there hath bene above 20 or 50 men slaine on th'one side and other. This disorder on the parte of the souldiers hath growen of the want of paie to drawe them to the campe whither they have offerid to come with one monethes wages, whereas they have ix or x monethes dewe unto them.

At Sluse, a port towne in Flaunders, they have this laste weeke plantid the relligion, with the banishment and suppression of the contrarye, takinge the Gauntois for there example.

On sondaye laste, the Princes childe was christenid here in the churche at the castle, which is one of the places assignid for the publique exercise of the relligion. The god-fathers were the Duke of Alençon (whose deputie was Mauvisière his *maistre d'hostel*), the Duke Cassimire (who, beinge at Bruxelles some what ill disposed, sent hither Monsieur de Clervante to supplye his roome) and the Generall-Estates, with the Countess of Swartzenburge, the Prince his sister, for the godmother : a baptesme solemnpized without anye great ceremonies. Thus muche of thinges here.

Of other matters, and namelie of the defeate and slaughter of the Kinge of Portugall, Your Honour shall particulierlie understande from M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie asmuche as is knowen here. And, having els nothing of moment wherof to enterteigne Your Honour any longer in theis, I humbly comende the same to the grace of God.

Antwarpe, the xxv<sup>th</sup> of september 1578.

*Postscript.* — As towchinge the matter of bandes, I write nothings unto Your Honour, bicause you maye at length understande from My Lordes what is done in that behaulf.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.)

## MMMCLXXXVIII.

*Le prince d'Orange à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 26 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Espoir fondé sur l'aide de la reine d'Angleterre.

Monsieur, Vous entendrez bien amplement par Messieurs les Ambassadeurs qu'est l'estat à présent de ce pays, et, par mesme moien, ayant l'ennemi prins résolution de continuer la guerre, qu'il nous est nécessaire aussi de continuer à nous défendre par la voie des armes ; mais nos incommodités et nécessités sont si grandes et nos charges si excessives que je ne veoi point comment sans le secours de Sa Majesté, auquel nous sommes tousjours attendus, et encoires nous attendons pour le présent, il soit possible de pouvoir porter davantaige le faix de ceste guerre. Et d'aultant, Monsieur, qu'il vous a pleu tousjours vous monstrier bon ami de Messieurs les Estats, et de moi en particulier, je prendrai la hardiesse de vous prier humblement vouloir nous ayder de vostre faveur et autorité vers Sa Majesté, à ce que nous ne déchéons point de la bonne espérance que nous avons conceue de sa libéralité. Ce faisant, outre l'obligation que vous auront Messieurs les Estats en général, je me sentirai de plus en plus vostre obligé pour vous faire service où il vous plaira de m'employer, d'aussi bon cueur qu'après m'estre humblement recommandé à vostre bonne grâce, je prieray Dieu vous donner, Monsieur, en santé, bonne vie et longue.

Escript en Anvers, ce xxvi<sup>e</sup> de septembre 1578.*(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.)*

## MMMCLXXXIX.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(ANVERS, 26 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Considérations présentées par les États pour ne pas réduire leurs forces. — L'autorisation donnée par les États d'exercer le culte réformé rendait inutile de proposer un intérim. — Il ont pris congé de l'archiduc et des États.

It may please Your most Excellent Majesty. According to the direccion conteyned in Your Highnes lettres of the xx<sup>th</sup> of this presente, we did deliver unto the States first



in speeche and then in writinge Your Majesties advice touchinge a mutuall cessacion of armes or els a discharge of part of the forces of both sides, wherunto, besides their answers exhibited unto us in writing after humble thanckes for the care it pleaseth Your Majesty to have of them, they did lay before us in speache divers particuler reasons to shew the great prejudice that might ensue unto them by the yeldinge unto the said advise as that it was uncerteyne what end the Emperour would take for safty, being directed altogether by spanish counsell; that, now they are entred into a course for the recovery of their tounes held by Don Juan, beinge superior in force as they are and he compelled to retyre, yt would be no lesse prejudiciall for them selves then beneficiall for him eyther to yeld to a cessacion or to discharge part of their forces; that they should lease all the cost and charges they have ben at in the assembly of their army; that it woulde altogether alienate the peoples hartes to see the great burthen of the charges they have alreadie borne (now they are upon the advantaig) spent to no purpose and without frute; and lastly that nothings will more further a peace for their benefit and surty then the continuance of their forces together duringe the tyme of the treaty, beinge the stronger in the field as they are. The lyke reasons (as they shewed us) they did impart to the Emperours Ambassadour, about well neere two monethes past, who rested satisfied withall, havinge advertised the Emperour therof, and doth put them in hope that, when His Majesty shall understande the reasons that move them so justly to deny his request, he will not further presse them in that behalf. Yt is greatly to be suspected that this remittinge of the negociation of peace into the Emperours handes by the King of Spayne, seing yt goeth so slowly forward as the Duke of Terranova who, as Don Juan declareth, was appoynted to repayre unto th'Emperour with the Kings full resolucion, was not departed from Spayne the xxx of the last moneth, so that it wilbe well neere two monethes ere they can enter in[to] treatie, unlesse the late overthrow of the King of Portugall (which doth greatly impor[te] the King of Spayne) do hasten the same. And, wheras Your Majesty did further by your lettres comaunde us to perswade the States to content them selves with an *interim* in the cause of religion untill the matter may be decided by a generall assembly, we did forbear the ma[tt]er therof for that the same was accorded bef[ore], as we suppose Your Majesties agent hath alreadie advertised youe. And, where further Your Highnes pleasure was that in case we sawe no neces[sarie] cause of our stey here for your service, we sh[ould] then make our returne, we therefore findinge not how our longer abode here might any way[e] further your said service, the treatie of peace beinge uncerteyne, and Your Majesty (as it seeme[s]) excludet, the matter beinge comitted wholly unto the Emperour by the King of Spay[ne], have taken our leave of the Archduke[e] and States and do meane with all convenient expedicion to repayre to Your Majesties gracious presence. And, for that Your Majesty did app[oynt] me the Secretary to attend the Duke

d'Anjous pleasure touchinge my repayre unto him, for asmuch as I saw he did delay to send unto me according unto Backvilles promise, I thoug[ht] meet to send an expres messenger unto him [to] know his pleasure in that behalf, whose ans[were] I have sent unto M<sup>r</sup> Secretary to impar[te] unto Your Majesty.

Antwerp, 26 septe[mber] [1578].

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 176.*)

---

MMMMXC.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham au docteur Wilson* (?).

(26 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Informations politiques. — Nouvelles militaires.

Sir, We have thought good to send this bearer with the answere of our negotiation with the States, touching Her Majesties advice for the dismissinge of some part of their forces on both sides and the yielding to an *interim*, which we received order by Her Majesties last lettres to deale in with them, havinge in our lettres to Her Highnes herewith inclosed layde before her, besides the States answere received in that behalf diverse reasons that move them not to yelde to her advice as a thinge most dangerous and pernicious for them, consideringe in what termes their state standeth presently. And, though the request had ben lesse hurtfull, yet your dealinges towardes them here especially in this tyme of their extremity are somewhat to hard to winne unto youe credit to draw them to follow your advice, for comonly men are best inclyned to follow the counsell of those whom they by frutes do finde to be carefull of their well doinge which they conceave hath failed in youe, beinge as it were in their most urgent necessitie so straynably dealt withall contrary to the great assurance they made of Her Majesties favour. This do I write to your self perticularly, meaninge her after not to breed any discontentment that waye seinge it prevayleth not.

I send youe herewith suche lettres as I have latly received from Mons and from Backville to the end youe may impart them unto Her Majesty, wherby beinge, as youe may perceave, dispensed withall touchinge my goinge to him and seinge no cause of our further stey here for Her Majesties service, we meane to make our present returne home, according to Her Majesties order, havinge already taken our leave of the Archduk and

the States so that tomorrow, God willinge, we do enter into our journey, wher[in] [we] purpose to make as muche speede as we may conveniently. And so, prayinge youe to excuse me unto My Lords, if I do not write unto them for lacke of matter worthie their reading, I comit youe to God.

*Postscript.* — This bearer can informe youe of the state of Duk d'Anjous campe and how much he did hazarde his person in the view of the towne of Byns, which, as we are advertised. . . .

(*Brit. Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 177.*)

---

MMMMCXCI.

*M. Fremyn à William Davison.*

(26 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Nouvelles militaires. — Famine et désordres.

Monsieur, Je vous ay escript mes dernières le 24<sup>e</sup> de ce mois. Le mesme jour, les ristres de M. le Duc Cazemir firent de grandes difigultés à marcher, et estoit près de onze heures devant qu'ils ce voulussent acheminer, disant qu'ils vouloits estre païés du nat-guel, qu'ils apellent, qui leur est deu, et en debvoit estre païés à Devanter. C'est un argent que on leur donne au partir de leurs maisons, jusques à ce qu'ils soits venus à la place monstre, à 7 bastes par jour, monnoye d'Allemaigne : ce qui leur fut le mesme jour promis, affin de les faire marcher, et en doibvent estre païés ce jourduy, comme leur a promis M. le Conte de Bossu, qui pourra monster à la somme de 50 mil florins, pour tout les ristres, sans la solde de deux mois qui leur sera deus à la fin de ce mois, de quoy il semble qu'ils voudront estre païés ; et, au cas que l'on ne les paye, il est à craindre qu'ils ne s'amutinent : ce que faisant, ils trouveront le reste de l'armée assés disposés à les ensuivre, joingt qu'il est mal aisé de conduire une si grande armée composée de tant d'estrangers, sans leur paier leurs solde. Et semble que M. le Duc Cazemir, qui est à Bruxelles, ne retournera au camp qu'il ne soit asseuré de la solde de ses gens de guerre, d'aultant qui n'y feroit pas tropt seur pour luy, joing[t] que je panse que lediet seigneur Duc demandera estre lissancié à la fin des trois mois pour se retirer, pour le pœu d'ocasion qu'il a d'y faire de plus long séjour. Cependant nos 4 régimans françois n'en vallent pas un, d'aultant que nos soldats s'en vont trouver les troupes de Monsieur de jour à aultre, avec la maladye et mortalité qui y est ; et peu s'en fault que les régimens des Anglois et Escossois ne soits la moistié moins qu'ils

n'estoits il y a un mois. Ce jourduy ce doit donner l'asault à Baings. L'artillerye fut envoyé de nostre camp le 24<sup>e</sup> à Monsieur pour la bastre. Les soldats des troupes de Monsieur viennent au fourage jusques à nostre camp, et pillent et volent et tuent de nos ristes, et admenent leurs chariots et chevos, comme aussi font des nostre[s], qui, ayant fait butin, se retirent en France. La guerre de ses pays ne leur agréé nullement, et, si nous sommes encores un mois en campagne, nos enseignes demeureront seules. La peste est par tout ce pays, et force volleurs à l'entour du camp pour dévaliser vivandiers et marchans, faignans estre Espagnols. Nous sommes à présent campés en triangle entre Gimbloux et Baings, 3 lieux de Nivelles, et y arrivasment le 24<sup>e</sup>, et y séjournons 2 jours, ce jourduy compris. On dit que on nous veult donner un prest pour nos soldats, qui est le moyen de les perdre le reste, d'autant que on leur doit deux mois, joingt qu'ils n'ont plus nulle affection de faire service aux Estats, pour le mauvais traistement qu'ils ont receu en ses pays; et, à dire la vérité, nous ne sommes à présent sinon cappitaines de picoreus et de volleurs, qui est ung crève-cœur à un homme d'honneur de ne voir nulle discipline, et se ruiner en ses bien avec grande fatigue. Il y a des gens qui sont embarqués en ce fait, que, si c'estoit à refaire, ils ce garderoit bien d'y rentrer. On dit que si Baings est pris, que toute l'armée s'acheminera à Namur. Et cependant on doute si Monsieur joindra ses forces à celles des Estats. Nous changons souvent de dessings, et sy ne faisons pas grande chose. Qui sera l'endroit, après avoir salué vos bonnes grâces, je priray nostre bon Dieu qu'il vous doint, Monsieur, en parfaite santé, longue et heureuse vye.

Du camp, le 26<sup>e</sup> septembre 1578.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.)

---

MMMMCXII.

*M. Fremyn à William Davison.*

(THIMÉON, 27 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Nouvelles militaires. — Pillages et désordres.

Monsieur, Je vous ay escript mes dernières le 24<sup>e</sup> et 26<sup>e</sup> de ce mois, et receu vostre lettre du 26<sup>e</sup> touchant ce qui ce passa pardeçà. Le camp séjourné encores en ce lieu, attendant la prise ou rediction de Baings. La batterye ce doit faire ce jourduy. On a envoyé 9 canons du camp à Monsieur pour cest effect. Monsieur de La Noue fut hier à Monts, et retourna le mesme jour. Plusieurs partirent de nos troupes pour ce trouver à

l'assault de Baings, où il y a 3 lieux du camp. Cependant cest jour nos soldats n'espargnent nullement la picorie. Depuis 8 jours, ils ont picoré plus de deux mil vaches, et pors, moutons, chevos et juments infinis, qui ce vend à vils pris — 20 patars une vache, — outre infinis abillemans tant d'hommes que de femme, linges, vaiselles. Tout va en pillage, et ce vant à l'amecamp par tout le camp au son du tabour, voire devant le logis de M. le Conte de Bossu, tellement qu'il semble que ceste armée soit employé en intention à manger de pied à pied tout le pays par où nous avons passé, d'aultan que nous ne laissons chose qui soit; et, si l'ennemy y vient après nous, il ne trouvera chose qui soit pour vivre homes, ny cheins, à 10 lieux à la ronde de Bruxelles. Ce jourduy les capitaines françois de nos régimans s'assemblent ce matin pour deléguer quelques-uns des capitaines pour envoyer vers Monseigneur le Duc Cazemir pour estre payés. Il y a de grands mescontentemens. Nos soldats s'en vont de jour à aultre aux troupes de Monsieur, faulte de payement. A la fin nos ensaignes demeureront seules. Il est venu trois cent mil livres à Monsieur pour paier ses gens de guerre, aportés par Monsieur de Villeroy. On dit que, Baings pris, que Monsieur ce joindra à nostre camp, ce que quelque-uns doutent. Il semble que les Estats prègnent plaisir de faire rompre ses régimens, car ne leur donne moyens de vivre, ny argent. C'est proprement le moyen de les rompre et lissancier, et ce contanter de ceulx de Monsieur. Il semble que Monsieur le Duc Cazemir ne se loue guières du traitement que on luy fait et aux siens : lequel demandera estre lissancié à la fin de ce mois des Estats; et, à dire la vérité, il est mal mené, et les siens s'en sentent extrêmement. Nous sommes communément de picoreus, puisqu'il plaist à Messieurs, ce qui ne sera longuement fait des gens de bien et d'honneur, qui ne veullent souiller leurs honneur en ses actes indignes. J'ay fait vos recommandations à Monsieur d'Argenlieu, qui remersye Vostre Seigneurie et salue vos bonne grâces. Le 25<sup>e</sup>, il y eut une grande allarme au camp de Don Jan, par le raport que fit ung Espagnol audit Don Jan que toute l'armée des Estats estoit à une lieue de son camp. Ils furent en un grand effroy, et demeurent huit heures en bastaille près de Namur, où il est retranché; et, pour recomance, Don Jan fit pandre l'Espagnol à mileie du camp pour la faulce alarme qu'il avoit donnée. Voilà ce qui ce passe à présent. Touchant la deffaicte du Roy de Portugal, il en advient ainsi souvent aux ambitieux. S'il y a quelque service que je puisse faire à Vostre Seigneurie, vous sçavés que je vous suis entièrement dédié d'aulcy bon cœur et affection que je salue vos bonne grâces et prie nostre bon Dieu qu'il vous doinct, Monsieur, en parfaicte santé, longue et heureuse vye, et à toute vostre famille.

Du camp à Temions, le 27<sup>e</sup> septembre 1578.

Si Monseigneur de Walsingham est encores par-delà, je salue et baise les mains de Sa Seigneurie.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.*)

## MMMMCXIII.

*Plainte des Marchands Aventuriers.*

(ANVERS, 27 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Au sujet des taxes qu'on veut leur faire payer et des exactions qu'ils reprochent aux collecteurs de Zélande.

*(Arch. de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 159.)*

## MMMMCXIV.

*Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(ANVERS, 28 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Ils ont prié les ambassadeurs de les recommander à la reine d'Angleterre.

Madame, Comme Messieurs les Ambassadeurs de Vostre Majesté se retournoyent par delà, n'avons voulu obmettre de les accompagner de ceste pour la remerchier bien humblement d'avoir acereu le nombre de ses tant signalés bienfaits en nostre endroit et de ce pays, de l'envoy de si bastans personnaiges et tant affectionnés à nostre repos, comme par l'effect ils ont monsté, ayans aultant soingneusement embrassé le pourparlé de paix avecq le seigneur Don Jehan, que de n'avoir en rien espargné leur propres personnes jusques à là que les avoir mis en évident péril et dangier. Bien que l'effect, à nostre grand regret, ne soit ensuivy, néantmoins nous nous rendons aultant obligés vers Vostre Majesté que si le besoingné eût réussy l'effect, selon nostre intention et bonne volonté, pour laquelle déclarer n'estendrons ceste davantaige que pour supplier humblement Vostre Majesté la vouloir entendre, ensamble l'estat de nos affaires, de

sedicts Ambassadeurs, comme en estans bien informés. Où sera l'endroit que supplierons le Créateur, Madame, [garder] Vostre Majesté en toute prospérité et heureuse vie, saluans ses bonnes grâces de nos humbles recommandations.

D'Anvers, le xxviii<sup>e</sup> de septembre 1578.

(Archives de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 138.)

---

MMMMCXC.V.

*Lettres de sauf-conduit pour les ambassadeurs anglais.*

(ANVERS, 28 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Nous prélats, nobles et députés des villes, représentans les Estats-Généraux des Pays-Bas, sicomme de Brabant, Gueldres, Flandres, Arthois, Haynault, Valenchiennes, Lille, Douay et Orchies, Hollande, Zélande, Tournay, Tournésis, Malines, Utrecht, Frize, Overysse et Ommelandes, à tous ceulx qui ces présentes verront, salut. Comme les illustres et nobles seigneurs Guillaume Baron de Cobham, gardien des Cinq Ports de mer du royaume d'Angleterre, et François Walsingham, chevalier, conseiller du Conseil Privé et ung des premiers secrétaires d'Etat de la Sérénissime Royne d'Angleterre ayent par icelle esté envoyé en ambassade vers nous et désirans retourner ont requis leur donner nostre passeport et saulvegarde : pour ce est-il que requérons et (d'aillant qu'en nous est) commandons à tous généraux du camp, soit par terre ou par mer, coronels, capitaines, portenseignes, lieutenans, sergeans et tous aultres officiers et gens de guerre, ensemble à tous gouverneurs, magistrats des villes et tous aultres à qui ce appartiendra de laisser librement, paisiblement et sans aucun moleste passer lesdicts seigneurs Ambassadeurs, leurs serviteurs, chevaux, barques, hardes et bagaiges, sans leur donner, laisser ou permectre estre donné et laisser faict aucun destourbier ou empeschement au contraire, ains leur donner et procurer estre faict et donné toute assistance et faveur, à paine qui y contreviendra qu'il sera tenu comme faict à nous-mesmes.

En tesmoing de quoy avons ceste fait cachetter par nostre cachet en semblables actes accoustumé d'user, et signer par ung de nos secrétaires.

Faict en la ville d'Anvers, le xxviii<sup>e</sup> de septembre XV<sup>e</sup> soixante dix-huict.

(Archives de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 137.)

---

MMMMCXCVI.

*Walsingham à William Davison.*

(ECCLOO, 29 SEPTEMBRE 1578.)

Lettres à remettre et informations à prendre.

Sir, I praye you to cause the inclosed to be safelie delyvered unto th'Emperor's Ambassador, wherein we desier him to send us as coppie of the letter he hath latelie receavid from Don John in aunswer of his; and, where we are advertised, by one that receavid yt at Monsieur de Bources mouth, that the towne of Lucemburg hath made offer to the States to joyne with them, I shall desier you to learne the certentie of the matter, and to acquainte me therewith as soone as you can, as also to procure the Gantoys aunswer unto the letter we wrote unto them. And so I commit you to God.

From Ecclo, the xxix<sup>th</sup> of september 1578.

This bearer, M<sup>r</sup> Payns, can thorowghely informe you of the state of Sootheakes case, and make yt appeare unto you howe in justyce he owght to be satysfyced. I praye you, good M<sup>r</sup> Davyson, deale effectually with the Prince in that behalfe. All My Lordes of the Cowncell doe greatly pyttee his case, especyally the Lord Treasurer, whos kynswoman he hathe maryed.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 6.)



## MMMMCXCVII.

*Lord Cobham et Walsingham au prince d'Orange.*

(DUNKERQUE, 30 SEPTEMBRE 1578?)

Les images ont été abattues dans toute la Flandre. — Mécontentement des populations; il est à craindre que La Motte n'en profite. — Nécessité de modérer les excès des Gantois.

Monseigneur, Nous ne vous scaurions assés remercier de la faveur que nous avés faiet, en nous donnant la compagnie de ce gentilhomme Monsieur de Lira, quy nous a esté très-agréable tant pour les vertus et louables qualités dont il est doué que pour le soing qu'il a tousjours eu de nous bien accomoder jusques icy. Et, d'aultzant que la comodité de son retour se présente, n'avons voulu omettre de nous en servir pour vous advertir de quelques observacions qu'avons faiet en notre voyage jusques à ceste ville, lesquelles estimons dignes d'estre sceues de Votre Excellence. Or, nous estant enquis par chemin de l'estat de ce païs, et sur tout comment la nouvelle altération, quant au faiet de la religion y estoit digérée, avons trouvé que les images ont esté abbatues non-seulement à Bruges, mais aussi en aultres villes et bourgades de la Franche <sup>1</sup> avec fort bon ordre et sans aucune résistance, dont sommes très-ayses tant pour l'heureux succès de chose si dangereuse à entreprendre comme pour l'avancement que la religion réformée en recevra; mais d'aultzre costé aussy ne sommes pas peu desplaisans d'entendre que la plus part du peuple demeure mal réformé, retenant encores en leurs consciences l'accoustumée dévotion et révérence qu'ils souloyent porter aux images et aultres semblables supersticions et cérémonies : ce qu'à notre advis eus[t] esté remédié, si, devant qu'abattre lesdits imag[es], on eust ordonné des ministres pour oster au peuple le voyle d'abus par vives remons[s]trances et les retirer de leur idolatrie, ce quy mal aysément se pourra effectuer par faulte d'instructeurs; et conséquemment est à craindre que le povre peuple, n'ayant l'exercise d'aucune religion, ne tombe en manifeste athéisme. Oultzre cela, nous voyons qu'il règne si grand mescontentement en ceste province que, si on n'y donne ordre de bonne heure, il s'en ensuyvra sans doute quelque dangereux inconvenient. Or nous trouvons que ledit mescontentement procède de deux causes principales : l'une par ce que les Gantois ne procèdent avec bon ordre en ce qu'ils font; et l'aultzre par ce qu'on ne permette l'exercise de l'une et l'aultzre religion, ou *religions-frede*, come on diet indifféremment, selon la promesse des Estats. Ces choses adviennent en ung temps fort dangereux, car La Motte, de Graveling, n'oubliera de faire son

<sup>1</sup> C'est-à-dire du Franc de Bruges.

prouffit d'ung tel mescontentement, ayant, à ce que l'on dict, assemblé environ 200 chevaulx et 2,000 homes de pied, oultre 400 aultres chevaulx qu'il attend tous les jours. Votre Excellence n'ignore le manifeste danger qui s'en ensuyvroit si les Espaignols avoyent entrée en ceste province; car en premier lieu il est manifeste que la plus grand part des moyens qu'avés pour maintenir les frais de la guerre, seroyent par tel inconvéniement retrenchés. Davantage ce seroit fort grand préjudice d'estre assaillis devant et derière par l'ennemy, et sommes d'opinion qu'il y auroit moindre danger de perdre dix villes en Haynault ou Artois qu'une icy. Oultre que, s'il avenoit des troubles en ceste province pour le changement de la religion, ce seroit grandement à craindre que cela n'empeschat le cours de la religion és aultres provinces. Pour à quoy obvier seroit expédient à notre advis que ceulx de Gand en quelque assemblée publique se reconciliasent avec les aultres membres de ceste province (qui, pour les désordres qu'ils ont comis, sont grandement offensés contre eux) et confessassent leur faulte avec promesse de se porter à l'avenir plus modestement. Le désir que nous avons de l'avancement de la cause commune et l'affection particulière que portons à Votre Excellence, sur qui l'honneur ou déshonneur du succès des affaires sans doute tombera, nous a faict entreprendre de vous représenter ce qu'estimons convenir pour le bien de ce païs, vous priant de le recevoir en bonne part et ne l'attribuer à aulcune curiosité, comme pour vray n'en avons esté meus, sçachant qu'il n'est pas séant d'estre curieux *in aliena republica*. Quant à l'estat de ceste ville et de celle de Borbroch, ce gentilhomme présent porteur vous dira combien il est nécessaire d'y donner bien tost quelque bon ordre, et pour tant ne vous ferons la présente plus longue que pour prier le Créateur qu'il vous ayt tousjours, etc.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 189.*)

---

### MMMMCXCVIII.

#### *Avis des Pays-Bas.*

(1<sup>er</sup> OCTOBRE 1578.)

Les Wallons sont entrés à Menin.

Menin surprinse par les Walons mutinés conduyts par Montigny et Whilvele, principaux chefs sollicités à y venir par le bailly du lieu.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, n<sup>o</sup> 74.*)

---

## TABLE DES MATIÈRES

	Pages.
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	1
3595. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 10 octobre 1577.	1
3596. — William Davison à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 10 octobre 1577 . . .	3
3597. — William Davison à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 10 octobre 1577 . . .	4
3598. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Bruxelles, 10 octobre 1577 . . . . .	5
3599. — Le comte de Leicester à Walsingham. 10 octobre 1577 . . . . .	7
3600. — Les États-généraux au marquis d'Havré. Bruxelles, 11 octobre 1577.	<i>ib.</i>
3601. — Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 11 octobre 1577.	9
3602. — Les États-généraux au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 12 octobre 1577.	10
3603. — William Davison à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 12 octobre 1577 . . .	11
3604. — William Davison au docteur Wilson. Bruxelles, 12 octobre 1577. .	12
3605. — Nicolas Carezoni à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 12 octobre 1577 . . .	13
3606. — Guillaume Sylvius à Walsingham. Anvers, 13 octobre 1577 . . .	<i>ib.</i>
3607. — Le comte de Leicester à William Davison. 14 octobre 1577. . . .	14
3608. — Henri Killigrew à William Davison. (Extraits). 15 octobre 1577 . .	17
3609. — Les États-généraux à lord Burleigh. 16 octobre 1577. . . . .	18
3610. — Le marquis d'Havré et Adolphe de Meetkerke aux États-généraux. Windsor, 17 octobre 1577. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
3611. — William Davison à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 17 octobre 1577 . . .	20
3612. — Note adressée par Walsingham à Adolphe de Meetkerke. 18 octobre 1577 . . . . .	22
3613. — Rapport d'Adolphe de Meetkerke. Windsor, 18 octobre 1577 . . .	25
3614. — Le comte de Leicester à William Davison. 18 octobre 1577. . . .	26
3615. — Le docteur Wilson à William Davison. Windsor, 18 octobre 1577 .	27
3616. — Nicolas Carezoni aux États-généraux. Bruxelles, 18 octobre 1577 .	28
3617. — Le marquis d'Havré aux États-généraux. Windsor, 19 octobre 1577.	29

	Pages.
5618. — *** au marquis d'Havré. Bruxelles, 19 octobre 1577 . . . . .	31
5619. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Anvers, 19 octobre 1577 . . . . .	52
5620. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. Anvers, 20 octobre 1577. . . . .	35
5621. — William Davison à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 20 octobre 1577. . . . .	56
5622. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 20 octobre 1577. . . . .	57
5625. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 20 octobre 1577 . . . . .	40
5624. — Walsingham à William Davison. 20 octobre 1577. . . . .	41
5625. — Requête des Marchands Aventuriers à l'Ambassadeur d'Angleterre. Anvers, 22 octobre 1577 . . . . .	44
5626. — M. de Bocholt à Davison. Bruxelles, 25 octobre 1577. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5627. — Questions soumises par Davison au prince d'Orange. 26 octobre 1577.	45
5628. — William Davison à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 27 octobre 1577. . . . .	46
5629. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 27 octobre 1577 . . . . .	47
5650. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Anvers, 27 octobre 1577 . . . . .	51
5651. — Instructions données par don Juan à M. de Gastel. Luxembourg, 28 octobre 1577. . . . .	52
5652. — Le marquis d'Havré aux États-généraux. Windsor, 28 octobre 1577.	58
5655. — Le marquis d'Havré aux États-généraux. Windsor, 28 octobre 1577.	60
5654. — Le marquis d'Havré aux États-généraux. Windsor, 28 octobre 1577.	61
5655. — William Davison à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 28 octobre 1577. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5656. — William Davison à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 30 octobre 1577. . . . .	65
5657. — La reine d'Angleterre au duc Casimir. Windsor, 31 octobre 1577. . . . .	64
5658. — Le comte de Leicester au duc Casimir. Windsor, 31 octobre 1577. . . . .	65
5659. — Instructions données à Daniel Rogers sur ce qu'il aura à communiquer à Davison, au prince d'Orange et au duc Casimir. Novembre 1577?	66
5640. — *** à don Juan. Novembre 1577? . . . . .	69
5641. — Interrogatoire de Guaras. Novembre 1577? . . . . .	71
5642. — Les États-généraux à William Davison. Bruxelles, 2 novembre 1577.	<i>ib.</i>
5645. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 4 novembre 1577 . . . . .	73
5644. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 4 novembre 1577 . . . . .	74
5645. — L. S. à Augustin de Beaulieu. 4 novembre 1577 . . . . .	75
5646. — Le marquis d'Havré aux États-généraux. Londres, 6 novembre 1577.	76
5647. — Les États-généraux à William Davison. Bruxelles, 7 novembre 1577.	78
5648. — Edward Horsey à William Davison. 8 novembre 1577 . . . . .	79
5649. — M. d'Hargencieu à William Davison. Bruxelles, 8 novembre 1577. . . . .	80
5650. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 10 novembre 1577 . . . . .	81
5651. — Le marquis d'Havré et Adolphe de Meetkerke aux États-généraux. Londres, 11 novembre 1577 . . . . .	83

Pages.

5652. — M. d'Hargenlieu à William Davison. Bruxelles, 11 novembre 1577.	83
5653. — M. de Gastel à don Juan (Analyse). Boulogne, 12 novembre 1577 . . .	84
5654. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 15 novembre 1577 . . .	85
5655. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. Vers le 15 novembre 1577.	90
5656. — Mémoire pour Monseigneur de Famars. Vers le 15 novembre 1577 .	92
5657. — Avis des Pays-Bas. 16 novembre 1577 . . . . .	95
5658. — Le marquis d'Havré aux États-généraux. Windsor, 18 novembre 1577. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5659. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 18 novembre 1577 . . .	95
5660. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. Anvers, 18 novembre 1577.	99
5661. — Mémoire présenté par le marquis d'Havré à la reine d'Angleterre. Windsor, 19 novembre 1577 . . . . .	101
5662. — Requête du marquis d'Havré à la reine d'Angleterre. 19 novembre 1577 . . . . .	105
5663. — Réponse de la reine d'Angleterre au marquis d'Havré. Vers le 19 no- vembre 1577. . . . .	105
5664. — Avis du prince d'Orange sur les propositions de la reine d'Angleterre. Anvers, 19 novembre 1577 . . . . .	107
5665. — Le prince d'Orange aux États-généraux. Anvers, 19 novembre 1577.	108
5666. — Mémoire adressé à la reine d'Angleterre. Windsor, 20 novembre 1577.	109
5667. — Réponse du marquis d'Havré au mémoire précédent. Windsor, 21 novembre 1577 . . . . .	111
5668. — Les États-généraux à William Davison. Bruxelles, 22 novembre 1577.	114
5669. — Les États-généraux au marquis d'Havré et à Adolphe de Meetkerke. Bruxelles, 23 novembre 1577. . . . .	115
5670. — Walsingham à lord Burleigh. Windsor, 25 novembre 1577. . . .	116
5671. — Questions posées par lord Burleigh avec les réponses de William Davison. 23 novembre 1577 . . . . .	117
5672. — Le marquis d'Havré aux États-généraux. Windsor, 24 novembre 1577.	119
5673. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. 24 novembre 1577. . . . .	121
5674. — M. de Gastel à don Juan. Londres, 26 novembre 1577 . . . . .	122
5675. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 26 novembre 1577 . . .	123
5676. — Note de lord Burleigh. Décembre 1577? . . . . .	125
5677. — Autre note de lord Burleigh. Décembre 1577 . . . . .	127
5678. — Mémoire adressé à la reine d'Angleterre par Nicolas Bacon (Extrait). Décembre 1577 . . . . .	129
5679. — Adolphe de Meetkerke à la reine d'Angleterre. Décembre 1577? . .	130
5680. — M. de Famars à William Davison. Anvers, décembre 1577 . . . .	<i>ib.</i>

	Pages.
5681. — Requête présentée à la reine d'Angleterre par Jean della Faille. Décembre 1577 . . . . .	151
5682. — Le marquis d'Havré à la reine d'Angleterre. Décembre 1577? . . .	152
5683. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. Anvers, 1 <sup>er</sup> décembre 1577 .	153
5684. — Avis des Pays-Bas. 1 <sup>er</sup> décembre 1577 . . . . .	156
5685. — Mémoire du marquis d'Havré et d'Adolphe de Meetkerke. Windsor, 2 décembre 1577 . . . . .	157
5686. — Fremyn à William Davison. Augsbourg, 3 décembre 1577 . . . .	158
5687. — Avis des Pays-Bas. 4 décembre 1577. . . . .	140
5688. — Réponse du marquis d'Havré à la justification de don Juan. Windsor, 5 décembre 1577 . . . . .	141
5689. — Réplique de M. de Gastel. Windsor, 6 décembre 1577 . . . . .	145
5690. — Note du marquis d'Havré en réponse à M. de Gastel. Windsor, 7 décembre 1577 . . . . .	149
5691. — Note de lord Burleigh. 7 décembre 1577. . . . .	152
5692. — Le comte de Leicester à William Davison. 8 décembre 1577 . . .	154
5693. — Pierre de Fornari à William Davison. Bruxelles, 8 décembre 1577. .	155
5694. — Avis des Pays-Bas. 9 décembre 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5695. — Avis des Pays-Bas. 10 décembre 1577 . . . . .	156
5696. — William Davison à Walsingham et à Wilson. Anvers, 12 décembre 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5697. — Avis des Pays-Bas. 12 décembre 1577 . . . . .	159
5698. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 13 décembre 1577 . . .	160
5699. — Réponse de la reine d'Angleterre aux requêtes des États-généraux. Hamptoncourt, 14 décembre 1577 . . . . .	163
5700. — La reine d'Angleterre aux États-généraux. Hamptoncourt, 14 décembre 1577 . . . . .	163
5701. — William Davison à Walsingham et à Wilson. Anvers, 15 décembre 1577. . . . .	166
5702. — *** à William Davison. Gembloux, 15 décembre 1577 . . . . .	168
5703. — Procuration donnée par la reine d'Angleterre à Nicolas Carezoni et à George Gilpin. Hamptoncourt, 16 décembre 1577 . . . . .	170
5704. — Note de Burleigh sur la mission de Thomas Leighton. 20 décembre 1577 . . . . .	171
5705. — La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan. Hamptoncourt, 21 décem- bre 1577 . . . . .	172
5706. — La reine d'Angleterre aux États-généraux. Hamptoncourt, 21 décembre 1577 . . . . .	173

TABLE DES MATIÈRES.

863

Pages.

5707. — Instructions données par la reine d'Angleterre à Thomas Leighton. 21 décembre 1577 . . . . .	174
5708. — William Davison à Walsingham et à Wilson. Anvers, 21 décembre 1577 . . . . .	179
5709. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 21 décembre 1577 . . . . .	180
5710. — Pierre Dathenus à Walsingham. Franckenthal, 27 décembre 1577 . . . . .	181
5711. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. Anvers, 28 décembre 1577. . . . .	185
5712. — William Davison à Walsingham et à Wilson. Anvers, 28 décembre 1577 . . . . .	185
5715. — Antonio de Guaras à ***. Londres, 24 et 29 décembre 1577 . . . . .	187
5714. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 29 décembre 1577 . . . . .	189
5715. — Relation de la mission du marquis d'Havré. Bruxelles, 31 décembre 1577 . . . . .	190
5716. — Mémoire du prince d'Orange en réponse à certains points proposés par Davison. 1578? . . . . .	204
5717. — Les États-généraux au baron de Liedekerke. Bruxelles, 1 <sup>er</sup> janvier 1578 . . . . .	208
5718. — Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 5 janvier 1578. . . . .	209
5719. — Les États-généraux au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 5 janvier 1578? . . . . .	210
5720. — William Davison à Walsingham et à Wilson. Bruxelles, 5 janvier 1578 . . . . .	211
5721. — Fogaça à don Juan (Extrait). 5 janvier 1578 . . . . .	215
5722. — Le marquis d'Havré à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 4 janvier 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5723. — Le prince d'Orange à William Davison. Gand, 4 janvier 1578 . . . . .	215
5724. — Mémoire présenté par Thomas Leighton aux États-généraux. 5 janvier 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5725. — Le prince d'Orange à William Davison. Gand, 5 janvier 1578 . . . . .	217
5726. — Réponse des États-généraux à la proposition de Thomas Leighton. Bruxelles, 7 janvier 1578 . . . . .	218
5727. — Traité d'alliance entre la reine d'Angleterre et les États-généraux. Bruxelles, 7 janvier 1578 . . . . .	219
5728. — Convention relative au secours à donner aux États-généraux par la reine d'Angleterre. 7 janvier 1578 . . . . .	222
5729. — Déclaration des États-généraux sur le prêt à faire par la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 8 janvier 1578 . . . . .	224
5750. — Instructions données par les États-généraux à M. de Famars. Bruxelles, 8 janvier 1578 . . . . .	225
5751. — Les États-généraux au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 9 janvier 1578. . . . .	228

	Pages.
5752. — Les États-généraux au comte de Sussex. Bruxelles, 9 janvier 1578 . . .	228
5753. — Les États-généraux au lord chancelier d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 9 janvier 1578 . . . . .	229
5754. — Les États-généraux aux marchands des Pays-Bas résidant à Londres. Bruxelles, 9 janvier 1578 . . . . .	250
5755. — Thomas Leighton à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 10 janvier 1578 . . .	251
5756. — Don Juan au comte du Rœulx. 12 janvier 1578. . . . .	252
5757. — Le prince d'Orange au comte de Sussex. Gand, 14 janvier 1578 . . .	253
5758. — Le prince d'Orange à lord Burleigh. (Analyse). Gand, 14 janvier 1578.	254
5759. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 18 janvier 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5740. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. Anvers, 18 janvier 1578 . . .	255
5741. — William Davison à Walsingham et à Wilson. Anvers, 18 janvier 1578.	257
5742. — Le docteur Wilson à William Davison. Hamptoncourt, 19 janvier 1578.	258
5743. — Le docteur Wilson à William Davison. Hamptoncourt, 19 janvier 1578.	240
5744. — Le prince d'Orange à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 21 janvier 1578.	<i>ib.</i>
5745. — Le prince d'Orange à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 21 janvier 1578 . . .	242
5746. — William Davison à Walsingham et à Wilson. Bruxelles, 23 janvier 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5747. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh (Extrait). Hamptoncourt, 23 janvier 1578 . . . . .	244
5748. — Don Juan à la reine d'Angleterre. Marche, 24 janvier 1578 . . . . .	245
5749. — Le marquis d'Havré au comte de Sussex. Bruxelles, 24 janvier 1578 . . .	247
5750. — Le marquis d'Havré au comte de Sussex. Bruxelles, 25 janvier 1578.	248
5751. — Le marquis d'Havré à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 25 janvier 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5752. — Les États-généraux à M. de Famars. Bruxelles, 25 janvier 1578 . . .	249
5753. — Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 25 janvier 1578.	<i>ib.</i>
5754. — Les États-généraux au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 25 janvier 1578.	250
5755. — L'archiduc Mathias à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 26 janvier 1578.	251
5756. — Les États-généraux à Georges Gilpin. Bruxelles, 27 janvier 1578 . . .	252
5757. — William Davison à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 27 janvier 1578 . . . . .	253
5758. — Avis des Pays-Bas. 27 janvier 1578 . . . . .	254
5759. — Avis des Pays-Bas. 27 janvier 1578 . . . . .	255
5760. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Vers le 27 janvier 1578. . . . .	257
5761. — Protocole de l'audience donnée par les États-généraux à Thomas Leighton. Bruxelles, 28 janvier 1578 . . . . .	258
5762. — Le prince d'Orange à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 28 janvier 1578 . . .	259
5763. — Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 29 janvier 1578.	260
5764. — William Davison à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 29 janvier 1578? . . .	261



	Pages.
3765. — Note de lord Burleigh sur les affaires des Pays-Bas. Février 1578. . . . .	263
3766. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Anvers, février 1578. . . . .	264
3767. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Février 1578 . . . . .	265
3768. — M. de Famars aux États-généraux. Londres, 1 <sup>er</sup> février 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
3769. — William Davison à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 1 <sup>er</sup> février 1578 . . . . .	266
3770. — Tomson à William Davison (Analyse). Londres, 2 février 1578 . . . . .	267
3771. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. Anvers, 3 février 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
3772. — William Davison à Walsingham et à Wilson. Anvers, 3 février 1578. . . . .	269
3773. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 5 février 1578 . . . . .	270
3774. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. Anvers, 4 février 1578 . . . . .	272
3775. — La reine d'Angleterre aux États-généraux. Hamptoncourt, 6 février 1578 . . . . .	274
3776. — Instruction adressée à Thomas Leighton. 6 février 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
3777. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 6 février 1578 . . . . .	276
3778. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. Anvers, 12 février 1578. . . . .	277
3779. — William Davison à Walsingham et à Wilson. Anvers, 12 février 1578. . . . .	278
3780. — William Davison à Thomas Leighton. Anvers, 12 février 1578 . . . . .	279
3781. — Le duc Casimir à William Davison. Neustadt, 12 février 1578. . . . .	281
3782. — M. de Famars aux États-généraux. Londres, 15 février 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
3785. — Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre. Anvers, 16 février 1578. . . . .	282
3784. — Walsingham à Randolph (Extrait). Hamptoncourt, 20 février 1578 . . . . .	285
3785. — La reine d'Angleterre au magistrat d'Anvers. Westminster, 19 février 1578 . . . . .	284
3786. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. Anvers, 25 février 1578. . . . .	285
3787. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 25 février 1578 . . . . .	287
3788. — William Davison à *** (Fragment). Vers le 25 février 1578. . . . .	290
3789. — William Davison à *** (Fragment). Vers le 25 février 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
3790. — William Cotton à sir Thomas Stewkley. Anvers, 25 février 1578 . . . . .	291
3791. — Instruction donnée par les États-généraux au marquis d'Havré (Résumé). Anvers, 26 février 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
3792. — Protocole de la résolution prise par les États-généraux. Anvers, 26 février 1578 . . . . .	292
3793. — Les États-généraux au comte de Sussex. 26 février 1578? . . . . .	293
3794. — Première instruction donnée à don Bernardino de Mendoça. Fin de février 1578? . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
3795. — Seconde instruction donnée à don Bernardino de Mendoça. Fin de février 1578? . . . . .	297
3796. — Note adressée à don Bernardino de Mendoça. Fin de février 1578? . . . . .	299

	Pages.
5797. — William Davison à ***. Fin de février 1578 . . . . .	500
5798. — William Davison à Walsingham et à Wilson. Anvers, 2 mars 1578 .	502
5799. — William Davison à *** (Fragments). 2 mars 1578 . . . . .	504
5800. — Les États-généraux aux bourgmestre, échevins et conseil de la ville de Bruges. Anvers, 5 mars 1578 . . . . .	505
5801. — La reine d'Angleterre à l'archiduc Mathias. Greenwich, 5 mars 1578.	<i>ib.</i>
5802. — La reine d'Angleterre aux États-généraux. Greenwich, 4 mars 1578 .	506
5805. — La reine d'Angleterre au prince d'Orange. Greenwich, 4 mars 1578 .	507
5804. — L'archiduc Mathias au comte de Sussex. Anvers, 5 mars 1578 . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5805. — Les États-généraux à M. de Famars. 7 mars 1578. . . . .	508
5806. — Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre. Anvers, 8 mars 1578 . .	509
5807. — Les États-généraux au comte de Leicester. 8 mars 1578. . . . .	510
5808. — Les États-généraux à M. de Famars. Anvers, 8 mars 1578 . . . . .	511
5809. — Note adressée au nom de la reine d'Angleterre au duc Casimir. 8 mars 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5810. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 8 mars 1578 . . . . .	513
5811. — Le comte de Leicester à William Davison. 9 mars 1578. . . . .	518
5812. — Instructions données par la reine d'Angleterre à Daniel Rogers. 10 mars 1578 . . . . .	519
5813. — La reine d'Angleterre à William Davison et à Georges Gilpin. Green- wich, 12 mars 1578. . . . .	522
5814. — Daniel Rogers à Walsingham. Oudenbourg, 15 mars 1578 . . . . .	523
5815. — Don Juan à la reine d'Angleterre. Vaillamont, 14 mars 1578. . . .	524
5816. — Don Juan à don Bernardino de Mendoza. Au camp, près de Nivelles, 14 mars 1578 . . . . .	525
5817. — Note jointe à la lettre précédente (En chiffre). Au Camp, près de Nivelles, 14 mars 1578. . . . .	527
5818. — M. de Famars aux États-généraux. Londres, 15 mars 1578 . . . . .	529
5819. — Discours de Daniel Rogers aux États. Anvers, 16 mars 1578 . . . .	550
5820. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. 16 mars 1578 . . . . .	555
5821. — Mémoire adressé par le comte de Sussex à don Bernardino de Men- doça. Vers le 20 mars 1578? . . . . .	555
5822. — Réponse de don Bernardino de Mendoza au mémoire du comte de Sussex. Vers le 20 mars 1578 . . . . .	556
5825. — Le docteur Wilson à William Davison. 20 mars 1578 . . . . .	557
5824. — L'archiduc Mathias à la reine d'Angleterre. Anvers, 21 mars 1578 .	558
5825. — Déclarations des États-généraux sur le secours de la reine d'Angleterre. 22 mars 1578. . . . .	559

Pages.

5826. — Les États-généraux au marquis d'Havré. Anvers, 22 mars 1578 . . .	559
5827. — Questions relatives aux affaires des Pays-Bas. 22 mars 1578 . . .	540
5828. — William Davison à Walsingham et à Wilson. 23 mars 1578 . . .	542
5829. — Avis des Pays-Bas. 25 mars 1578 . . . . .	544
5850. — Jacques Rossel à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 23 mars 1578 . . . . .	545
5851. — Daniel Rogers à Walsingham. Anvers, 24 mars 1578. . . . .	547
5852. — Daniel Rogers à Walsingham. Anvers, 24 mars 1578. . . . .	551
5853. — Daniel Rogers à Walsingham et à Wilson. Anvers, 24 mars 1578. . .	555
5854. — Daniel Rogers au docteur Wilson. Anvers, 24 mars 1578 . . . . .	557
5855. — Mémoire adressé par le marquis d'Havré à la reine d'Angleterre. Vers le 25 mars 1578 . . . . .	559
5856. — Walsingham à William Davison. Greenwich, 27 mars 1578 . . . . .	561
5857. — Le docteur Wilson à William Davison. Greenwich, 27 mars 1578. . .	565
5858. — Daniel Rogers à Walsingham. Anvers, 27 mars 1578. . . . .	564
5859. — Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre. 28 mars 1578 . . . . .	566
5840. — Les États-généraux au marquis d'Havré. 28 mars 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5841. — Daniel Rogers à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 28 mars 1578 . . . . .	567
5842. — William Davison à sir Amyas Paulet. Anvers, 28 mars 1578 . . . . .	575
5843. — Le marquis d'Havré à l'archiduc Mathias. Londres, 29 mars 1578. . .	576
5844. — William Davison à Walsingham et à Wilson. Anvers, 29 mars 1578. .	578
5845. — William Davison à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 29 mars 1578 . . . . .	579
5846. — Mémoire de Wilson sur les affaires des Pays-Bas. 50 mars 1578 . . .	582
5847. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 51 mars 1578 . . . . .	585
5848. — Mémoire adressé par Nicolas Bacon à la reine d'Angleterre. Avril 1578? . . . . .	584
5849. — Mémoire de Roger Bodenham. Avril 1578 . . . . .	585
5850. — Requêtes du duc Casimir. Avril 1578. . . . .	586
5851. — Jean Mateus aux échevins de Gand. Avril 1578? . . . . .	588
5852. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Avril 1578 . . . . .	589
5853. — Réponse de la reine d'Angleterre au marquis d'Havré. 2 avril 1578 . .	590
5854. — La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan. Greenwich, 5 avril 1578 . . . . .	591
5855. — Le marquis d'Havré aux États-généraux. Londres, 5 avril 1578. . . .	592
5856. — Les États-généraux au marquis d'Havré. Anvers, 5 avril 1578 . . . . .	595
5857. — Le marquis d'Havré aux États-généraux. Londres, 5 avril 1578. . . .	595
5858. — Instructions données par la reine d'Angleterre à Thomas Wilkes. 5 avril 1578 . . . . .	596
5859. — Walsingham à William Davison. Londres, 5 avril 1578 . . . . .	599
5860. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. 5 avril 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>

	Pages.
5861. — William Davison à Walsingham et à Wilson. Anvers, 5 avril 1578. . . . .	401
5862. — Walsingham à William Davison. Greenwich, 9 avril 1578 . . . . .	404
5863. — Discours de Daniel Rogers au duc Casimir. Kaiserslautern, 10 avril 1578 . . . . .	405
5864. — Le comte de Leicester à William Davison. 11 avril 1578. . . . .	408
5865. — La reine d'Angleterre aux États-généraux. Greenwich, 12 avril 1578 . . . . .	409
5866. — La reine d'Angleterre au magistrat de Gand (Analyse). 12 avril 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5867. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. Anvers, 12 avril 1578. . . . .	410
5868. — William Davison à Walsingham et à Wilson. Anvers, 12 avril 1577 . . . . .	411
5869. — La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan. Greenwich, 15 avril 1578 . . . . .	416
5870. — Promesse du marquis d'Havré. Londres, 19 avril 1578 . . . . .	417
5871. — Instructions données par les États-généraux à Nicolas Carezoni. Anvers, 19 avril 1578. . . . .	418
5872. — William Davison à Walsingham. Greenwich, 19 avril 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5873. — Don Juan à la reine d'Angleterre. Beaumont, 20 avril 1578. . . . .	419
5874. — Obligation souscrite par les États-généraux. Anvers, 20 avril 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5875. — William Davison à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 20 avril 1578 . . . . .	420
5876. — Don Juan à la reine d'Angleterre. 21 avril 1578 . . . . .	423
5877. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 21 avril 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5878. — William Davison au docteur Wilson. Anvers, 25 avril 1578. . . . .	425
5879. — William Davison à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 24 avril 1578 . . . . .	427
5880. — William Davison à lord Cobham. Anvers, 24 avril 1578. . . . .	450
5881. — Le duc Casimir à William Davison. Kaiserslautern. 25 avril 1578 . . . . .	451
5882. — Le duc Casimir à la reine d'Angleterre. Neustadt, 26 avril 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5883. — Le duc Casimir à Walsingham (Extrait). 26 avril 1578 . . . . .	452
5884. — Note d'Antonio de Guaras. Vers le 26 avril 1578 . . . . .	453
5885. — Jacques VI, roi d'Écosse, aux États-généraux. Stirling, 29 avril 1578. . . . .	454
5886. — Walsingham à William Davison. Greenwich, 29, avril 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5887. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Mai 1578 . . . . .	455
5888. — Rapport du marquis d'Havré (Analyse). 1 <sup>er</sup> mai 1578. . . . .	457
5889. — Walsingham à William Davison. Greenwich, 2 mai 1578 . . . . .	458
5890. — William Davison à Walsingham et à Wilson. Gand, 2 mai 1578 . . . . .	459
5891. — Avis des Pays-Bas. 4 mai 1578 . . . . .	445
5892. — Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre. Anvers, 5 mai 1578 . . . . .	415
5895. — L'archiduc Mathias à la reine d'Angleterre. Anvers, 5 mai 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5894. — Walsingham à William Davison. Greenwich, 5 mai 1578. . . . .	446
5895. — Don Bernardino de Mendoza à Alonzo de Curiel. Londres, 5 mai 1578. . . . .	447
5896. — Walsingham à William Davison. Londres, 6 mai 1578 . . . . .	448

	Pages.
5897. — Le docteur Wilson à William Davison. Greenwich, 6 mai 1578 . . .	449
5898. — Thomas Wilkes à William Davison. Greenwich, 6 mai 1578 . . .	451
5899. — Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre. (Analyse). 7 mai 1578 . . .	452
5900. — William Davison à Walsingham. 7 mai 1578? . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5901. — Walsingham à William Davison. 8 mai 1578 . . . . .	455
5902. — William Davison à Walsingham et à Wilson. Anvers, 8 mai 1578 . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5905. — Daniel Rogers à William Davison. Bruges, 8 mai 1578 . . . . .	455
5904. — Walsingham à William Davison. 11 mai 1578 . . . . .	456
5905. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 11 mai 1578 . . . . .	458
5906. — William Davison au docteur Wilson. Anvers, 11 mai 1578 . . . . .	462
5907. — Don Bernardino de Mendocça à Alonzo de Curiel. Londres, 11 mai 1578 . . . . .	465
5908. — William Davison à Henri Killigrew. Vers le 12 mai 1578 . . . . .	464
5909. — Mémoire de lord Burleigh. Vers le 12 mai 1578? . . . . .	465
5910. — La reine d'Angleterre au duc Casimir. Wansted, 15 mai 1578 . . . . .	467
5911. — Instructions données à William Davison. Wansted, 15 mai 1578 . . . . .	468
5912. — Walsingham à William Davison. Londres, 16 mai 1578. . . . .	470
5913. — Walsingham à William Davison. 16 mai 1578 . . . . .	472
5914. — Walsingham à William Davison. Londres, 16 mai 1578. . . . .	475
5915. — Mémoire adressé par Davison aux États-généraux. Anvers, 17 mai 1578 . . . . .	474
5916. — Obligation des États-généraux. Anvers, 17 mai 1578 . . . . .	475
5917. — Le comte de Leicester à William Davison. 17 mai 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5918. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 17 mai 1578 . . . . .	476
5919. — Walsingham à William Davison. Greenwich, 18 mai 1578 . . . . .	479
5920. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 18 mai 1578 . . . . .	480
5921. — Le duc Casimir à William Davison. Kaiserslautern, 18 mai 1578 . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5922. — Proposition de Davison aux États-généraux. 20 mai 1578 . . . . .	481
5923. — William Davison à Walsingham et à Wilson. Anvers, 21 mai 1578 . . .	482
5924. — La reine d'Angleterre à William Davison. Greenwich, 22 mai 1578 . . .	486
5925. — Walsingham à William Davison. Greenwich, 22 mai 1578 . . . . .	488
5926. — Le docteur Wilson à William Davison. 22 mai 1578 . . . . .	489
5927. — Réponse des États-généraux aux propositions de Davison. Vers le 24 mai 1578 . . . . .	490
5928. — Réponse des États-généraux à l'ambassadeur d'Angleterre. Anvers, 29 mai 1578 . . . . .	492
5929. — Le comte de Leicester à William Davison. 26 mai 1578 . . . . .	495
5950. — William Davison à la reine d'Angleterre. Anvers, 30 mai 1578 . . .	494

	Pages.
5951. — La reine d'Angleterre à l'archiduc Mathias. Greenwich, 31 mai 1578.	501
5952. — William Davison à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 31 mai 1578. . . . .	502
5953. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Juin 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5954. — La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan. Greenwich, 2 juin 1578. . . . .	505
5955. — Note de lord Burleigh. 2 juin 1578 . . . . .	506
5956. — Note de lord Burleigh. 3 juin 1578 . . . . .	508
5957. — Déclaration de William Davison. Anvers, 4 juin 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5958. — Don Bernardino de Mendoza à Alonzo de Curiel. Londres, 4 juin 1578.	509
5959. — La reine d'Angleterre à William Davison. 5 juin 1578 . . . . .	510
5960. — Le duc Casimir à William Davison. Kaiserslautern, 5 juin 1578 . . .	511
5961. — Walsingham à William Davison. Greenwich, 5 juin 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5962. — Le docteur Wilson à William Davison. 5 juin 1578 . . . . .	512
5963. — Note de lord Burleigh (?) sur les instructions à donner à Cobham et à Walsingham. 5 juin 1578 . . . . .	513
5964. — Le duc Casimir aux États-généraux Kaiserslautern, 6 juin 1578 . . .	515
5965. — William Davison au docteur Wilson. Anvers, 11 juin 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5966. — La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan. Greenwich, 12 juin 1578 . . . . .	517
5967. — La reine d'Angleterre aux États-généraux. Greenwich, 12 juin 1578 . .	<i>ib.</i>
5968. — Instructions données par la reine d'Angleterre à lord Cobham et à Walsingham. 12 juin 1578 . . . . .	518
5969. — Jacques de Coninck au Consistoire de l'Église flamande à Londres. (Extraits.) Gand, 15 juin 1578 . . . . .	522
5970. — Don Bernardino de Mendoza à don Juan. Londres, 15 juin 1578 . . .	523
5971. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham à William Davison. Canterbury. 17 juin 1578 . . . . .	524
5972. — Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham. 18 juin 1578 . . . . .	525
5973. — William Davison à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 22 juin 1578. . . . .	526
5974. — William Davison à lord Cobham et à Walsingham. Anvers, 22 juin 1578 . . . . .	529
5975. — William Davison au docteur Wilson. Anvers, 22 juin 1578. . . . .	531
5976. — Déclaration de William Davison. Anvers, 23 juin 1578 . . . . .	533
5977. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham à William Davison. Nieuport, 23 juin 1578 . . . . .	534
5978. — Walsingham à Christophe Hatton. (Extrait.) Hornby, 23 juin 1578 . .	535
5979. — Instructions données par Cobham et Walsingham à Killigrew, Carie, Pellam, Carew et Malby. Dunkerque, 23 juin 1578 . . . . .	536
5980. — Le comte de Leicester à Walsingham. Buxton, 24 juin 1578 . . . . .	537
5981. — Walsingham à William Davison. Nieuport, 24 juin 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>

	Pages.
5962. — William Davison à lord Cobham et à Walsingham. 24 juin 1578? . . .	538
5965. — Don Juan à la reine d'Angleterre. Au camp, près de Jauche, 25 juin 1578 . . . . .	540
5964. — William Davison à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 25 juin 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5965. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Anvers, vers le 25 juin 1578 . . . . .	541
5966. — Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Greenwich, 26 juin 1578 . . . . .	545
5967. — Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Greenwich, 29 juin 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5968. — Lord Cobham à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 29 juin 1578. . . . .	544
5969. — Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Greenwich, 30 juin 1578 . . . . .	545
5970. — Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Greenwich, 30 juin 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5971. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Juillet 1578 . . . . .	546
5972. — Mémoire adressé par les Marchands Aventuriers à lord Burleigh. Juillet 1578? . . . . .	547
5975. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Juillet 1578? . . . . .	548
5974. — Relation de Henri Killigrew. Commencement de juillet 1578 . . . . .	549
5975. — Relation de Georges Carie et de William Pelham. Commencement de juillet 1578 . . . . .	552
5976. — Relation des capitaines Carew et Malby. Commencement de juillet 1578 . . . . .	554
5977. — Promesse des États-généraux. Anvers, 1 <sup>er</sup> juillet 1578 . . . . .	557
5978. — Mémoire des ambassadeurs anglais. 2 juillet 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5979. — Conférence des ambassadeurs de la reine d'Angleterre avec le prince d'Orange et les députés des États. Anvers, 2 juillet 1578 . . . . .	558
5980. — Rapport d'Adolphe de Meetkerke. Anvers, 3 juillet 1578 . . . . .	564
5981. — Don Juan à don Bernardino de Mendoza. (En chiffre.) Namur, 4 juillet 1578 . . . . .	565
5982. — Lord Cobham à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 5 juillet 1578 . . . . .	567
5983. — Cobham et Walsingham à la reine d'Angleterre. Anvers, 6 juillet 1578. . . . .	569
5984. — Cobham et Walsingham au comte de Leicester. Anvers, 6 juillet 1578. . . . .	575
5985. — Walsingham au comte de Leicester. Anvers, 6 juillet 1578 . . . . .	575
5986. — Réponse des États-généraux aux propositions des ambassadeurs anglais. 8 juillet 1578. . . . .	576
5987. — Obligation des États-généraux. Anvers, 11 juillet 1578 . . . . .	580
5988. — Le docteur Wilson à lord Cobham. Havering, 12 juillet 1578 . . . . .	581
5989. — Lord Cobham à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 12 juillet 1578 . . . . .	582
5990. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham au docteur Wilson (?). Anvers, 15 juillet 1578 . . . . .	585
5991. — William Davison au docteur Wilson. Anvers, 15 juillet 1578 . . . . .	585

	Pages.
5992. — Cobham et Walsingham au docteur Wilson. Anvers, 14 juillet 1578.	586
5993. — Walsingham au comte de Leicester. Anvers, 14 juillet 1578 . . . . .	588
5994. — Walsingham à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 14 juillet 1578 . . . . .	590
5995. — Les lords du Conseil Privé à Cobham et à Walsingham. Havering, 18 juillet 1578 . . . . .	591
5996. — Lord Burleigh à lord Cobham. Havering, 18 juillet 1578. . . . .	593
5997. — Le docteur Wilson à Davison. Havering, 18 juillet 1578. . . . .	595
5998. — Walsingham au comte de Leicester. 18 juillet 1578 . . . . .	596
5999. — Walsingham au comte de Sussex (?). Anvers, 18 juillet 1578 . . . . .	597
4000. — Walsingham à lord Burleigh. 18 juillet 1578? . . . . .	598
4001. — Walsingham au docteur Wilson. Anvers, 18 juillet 1578 . . . . .	600
4002. — William Davison au comte de Leicester (?). 18 juillet 1578. . . . .	603
4003. — Emprunt de Cobham et de Walsingham. Anvers, 18 juillet 1578. . . . .	608
4004. — Instruction donnée à M. Barret. 19 juillet 1578 . . . . .	609
4005. — Réponse du duc Casimir à Antoine Mildmay. Zutphen, 19 juillet 1578.	610
4006. — Le comte de Leicester à Walsingham. 20 juillet 1578 . . . . .	613
4007. — Édouard Tremayne à Walsingham. Havering, 20 juillet 1578 . . . . .	615
4008. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham au docteur Wilson (?). Anvers, 20 juillet 1578 . . . . .	617
4009. — Walsingham au comte de Sussex. 20 juillet 1578 . . . . .	619
4010. — William Davison à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 20 juillet 1578 . . . . .	620
4011. — Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham. 21 juillet 1578 . . . . .	622
4012. — William Davison à Christophe Hatton. 22 juillet 1578 . . . . .	624
4013. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham à la reine d'Angleterre. Anvers, 23 juillet 1578 . . . . .	626
4014. — Lord Cobham à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 23 juillet 1578 . . . . .	628
4015. — Walsingham au comte de Leicester. 25 juillet 1578 . . . . .	630
4016. — Walsingham au comte de Sussex. Anvers, 25 juillet 1578 . . . . .	631
4017. — Walsingham à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 25 juillet 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4018. — Walsingham à Christophe Hatton. 25 juillet 1578. . . . .	632
4019. — Le docteur Wilson (?) à Walsingham. 24 juillet 1578 . . . . .	633
4020. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux lords du Conseil Privé. Anvers, 24 juillet 1578. . . . .	635
4021. — Walsingham au docteur Wilson (?). 24 juillet 1578? . . . . .	639
4022. — Instructions données par lord Cobham et Walsingham à M. Sommers. 25 juillet 1578 . . . . .	640
4023. — Le docteur Wilson à Davison. Audley-end, 26 juillet 1578 . . . . .	642
4024. — William Davison au docteur Wilson. 26 juillet 1578. . . . .	645



	Pages.
4025. — Sommers à lord Cobham et à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 26 juillet 1578.	645
4026. — Sommers à lord Cobham et à Walsingham. (Fragment.) 27 juillet 1578 . . . . .	647
4027. — Le duc Casimir à Davison. Zutphen, 27 juillet 1578 . . . . .	649
4028. — Quittance délivrée par le trésorier des États-généraux. 27 juillet 1578.	650
4029. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux lords du Conseil Privé. 28 juillet 1578? . . . . .	651
4050. — William Davison au docteur Wilson. Anvers, 28 juillet 1578 . . .	653
4051. — Conférence de lord Cobham et de Walsingham avec l'ambassadeur de l'Empereur. Anvers, 28 juillet 1578 . . . . .	654
4052. — Lord Burleigh à lord Cobham et à Walsingham. Audley-end, 29 juillet 1578 . . . . .	659
4053. — Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Audley-end, 29 juillet 1578 . . .	661
4054. — Walsingham au comte de Leicester. Anvers, 29 juillet 1578. . . .	662
4055. — Walsingham à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 29 juillet 1578 . . . . .	665
4056. — Walsingham à Christophe Hatton. 29 juillet 1578. . . . .	664
4057. — Walsingham à Thomas Randolph. Anvers, 29 juillet 1578 . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4058. — *** à don Juan. 30 juillet 1578 . . . . .	665
4059. — Fremyn à Davison. Tiel, 30 juillet 1578. . . . .	669
4040. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham à don Juan. Anvers, 31 juillet 1578.	670
4041. — Lord Cobham à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 31 juillet 1578 . . . . .	671
4042. — William Davison à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 31 juillet 1578 . . . .	675
4043. — Walsingham à la reine d'Angleterre. Fin de juillet 1578. . . . .	674
4044. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Août 1578 . . . . .	676
4045. — Le comte de Leicester à Walsingham. Saint-Edmunds-Bury, 1 <sup>er</sup> août 1578 . . . . .	678
4046. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux lords du Conseil privé. Anvers, 2 août 1578 . . . . .	680
4047. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham au docteur Wilson. Anvers, 2 août 1578 . . . . .	683
4048. — Lord Cobham à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 2 août 1578 . . . . .	684
4049. — Walsingham au docteur Wilson (?). Anvers, 2 août 1578 . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4050. — William Davison au comte de Leicester (?). Anvers, 2 août 1578 . .	685
4051. — Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Long-Melford, 3 août 1578. . .	687
4052. — Walsingham au comte de Leicester. Anvers, 3 août 1578 . . . .	688
4053. — Walsingham à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 3 août 1578 . . . . .	689
4054. — Note des ambassadeurs anglais. 4 août 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4055. — Walsingham à lord Burleigh (?). Anvers, 4 août 1578 . . . . .	690

	Pages.
4056. — Le duc Casimir à la reine d'Angleterre. Doesburg, 4 août 1578 . . .	691
4057. — Déclaration des États-généraux. Anvers, 5 août 1578 . . . . .	692
4058. — Don Juan aux ambassadeurs anglais. 6 août 1578 . . . . .	695
4059. — Pouvoirs donnés par les États-généraux. Anvers, 6 août 1578 . . .	694
4060. — Mémoire des ambassadeurs d'Angleterre. Anvers, 6 août 1578 . . .	695
4061. — Le comte de Sussex à Walsingham. Saint-Edmunds-Bury, 6 août 1578.	696
4062. — L'archevêque de Glasgow à don Juan. Paris, 6 août 1578 . . . . .	698
4065. — La reine d'Angleterre à Walsingham. Saint-Edmunds-Bury, 8 août 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4064. — Lord Burleigh à Walsingham. Saint-Edmunds-Bury, 8 août 1578. . .	701
4065. — Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham Saint-Edmunds-Bury, 8 août 1578.	702
4066. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Saint-Edmunds-Bury, 8 août 1578.	705
4067. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux lords du Conseil Privé. 8 août 1578.	704
4068. — William Davison au comte de Leicester (?). Anvers, 8 août 1578 . .	705
4069. — William Davison à lord Burleigh. 8 août 1578 . . . . .	706
4070. — Don Bernardino de Mendoza à Alonzo de Curiel (Extrait.) Londres, 8 août 1578 . . . . .	707
4071. — La reine d'Angleterre à lord Cobham et à Walsingham. Saint- Edmunds-Bury, 9 août 1578 . . . . .	708
4072. — Lord Burleigh à lord Cobham et à Walsingham. Saint-Edmunds-Bury, 9 août 1578 . . . . .	710
4075. — Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Thetford, 9 août 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4074. — Le docteur Wilson à William Davison. Thetford, 9 août 1578 . . .	711
4075. — Francis Knollis à Walsingham. Anvers, 10 août 1578 . . . . .	712
4076. — Le duc d'Alençon à la reine d'Angleterre. Mons, 11 août 1578 . . .	715
4077. — Note adressée à don Juan sur Egremont Ratcliff. Vers le 12 août 1578.	714
4078. — Note adressée par les États-généraux aux ambassadeurs anglais. 15 août 1578 . . . . .	715
4079. — Déclaration des États-généraux. Anvers, 14 août 1578 . . . . .	716
4080. — Observations à soumettre à don Juan. 15 août 1578 . . . . .	719
4081. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Nieuport, 15 août 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4082. — Note remise par les ambassadeurs anglais à John Sommers. Vers le 15 août 1578. . . . .	720
4085. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham à don Juan. Anvers, 16 août 1578 . .	723
4084. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham à la reine d'Angleterre. Anvers, 16 août 1578. . . . .	724
4085. — Lord Cobham au comte de Sussex. Anvers, 16 août 1578 . . . . .	727
4086. — Lord Cobham à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 16 août 1578. . . . .	728

	Pages.
4087. -- Walsingham au comte de Sussex. Anvers, 16 août 1578. . . . .	730
4088. — Walsingham à Christophe Hatton. 16 août 1578 . . . . .	731
4089. — Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre. Anvers, 17 août 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4090. — Réponse des ambassadeurs anglais à la note des États-généraux. 17 août 1578. . . . .	732
4091. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux lords du Conseil privé. Anvers, 17 août 1578. . . . .	733
4092. — Walsingham au comte de Leicester. Anvers, 17 août 1578 . . . . .	736
4093. — Walsingham à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 17 août 1578 . . . . .	737
4094. — William Davison au comte de Leicester (?). Anvers, 17 août 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4095. — Les lords du Conseil privé à lord Cobham et à Walsingham. Norwich, 18 août 1578. . . . .	739
4096. — Le comte de Leicester à William Davison. Norwich, 18 août 1578 . . . . .	741
4097. — Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Norwich, 18 août 1578 . . . . .	742
4098. — Le docteur Wilson à William Davison. Norwich, 18 août 1578. . . . .	743
4099. — Walsingham au comte de Sussex (?). Anvers, 18 août 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4100. — Don Juan à lord Cobham et à Walsingham. Hackendover, 19 août 1578 . . . . .	745
4101. — Le Secrétaire Le Vasseur à lord Cobham et à Walsingham. Hacken- dover, 19 août 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4102. — Walsingham à William Davison. Malines, 19 août 1578 . . . . .	746
4103. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux lords du Conseil Privé. Malines, 20 août 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4104. — Walsingham à William Davison. Malines, 20 août 1578. . . . .	747
4105. — William Davison au docteur Wilson. Anvers, 22 août 1578 . . . . .	748
4106. — Le comte de Schwartzenberg aux ambassadeurs anglais. Louvain, 25 août 1578. . . . .	750
4107. — Déclaration de don Juan au sujet de la conférence de Jauche. 24 août 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4108. — Résumé de la conférence de Jauche par les ambassadeurs anglais. Anvers, 24 août 1578 . . . . .	751
4109. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux États-généraux. Perwez, 24 août 1578 . . . . .	752
4110. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham au comte de Schwartzenberg. Perwez, 24 août 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4111. — William Davison au comte de Leicester (?). Anvers, 24 août 1578. . . . .	753
4112. — M. de Gastel à Walsingham. Jauche, 24 août 1578 . . . . .	754
4113. — Don Juan à la reine d'Angleterre. Camp de Jauche, 25 août 1578 . . . . .	755

	Pages.
4114. — Walsingham à William Davison. Louvain, 25 août 1578. . . . .	756
4115. — Don Juan aux ambassadeurs anglais. Jauche, 26 août 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4116. — Walsingham à M. de Gastel. Louvain, 26 août 1578. . . . .	757
4117. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux lords du Conseil privé. Louvain, 27 août 1578. . . . .	758
4118. — Lord Cobham à lord Burleigh. Louvain, 27 août 1578. . . . .	762
4119. — Walsingham à William Davison. Louvain, 27 août 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4120. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham à don Juan. Louvain, 28 août 1578. . . . .	764
4121. — Walsingham au comte de Leicester (?). Louvain, 28 août 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4122. — Walsingham au comte de Sussex. Louvain, 28 août 1578. . . . .	765
4123. — Walsingham à lord Burleigh. Louvain, 28 août 1578. . . . .	766
4124. — La reine d'Angleterre à lord Cobham et à Walsingham. Hengrave, 29 août 1578. . . . .	767
4125. — Le comte de Leicester à Walsingham. 29 août 1578. . . . .	772
4126. — Le comte de Sussex à Walsingham. Barnsey, 29 août 1578. . . . .	774
4127. — Lord Burleigh à Walsingham. Hengrave, 29 août 1578. . . . .	776
4128. — Le docteur Wilson à lord Cobham et à Walsingham. Hengrave, 29 août 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4129. — Le docteur Wilson à William Davison. Hengrave, 29 août 1578. . . . .	777
4150. — F. Tremayne à Walsingham. Saint-Edmunds-Bury, 29 août 1578. . . . .	778
4151. — Les ambassadeurs anglais aux États-généraux. Louvain, 30 août 1578. . . . .	780
4152. — Les États-généraux aux ambassadeurs anglais. Anvers, 30 août 1578. . . . .	781
4153. — Walsingham à William Davison. Louvain, 30 août 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4154. — Jacques de Coninck au Consistoire de l'Église flamande à Londres. (Extrait). Gand, 30 août 1578. . . . .	782
4155. — Lord Burleigh à Walsingham. 31 août 1578. . . . .	785
4156. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Septembre 1578. . . . .	784
4157. — Don Juan aux ambassadeurs anglais. Au camp, près de Jauche, 1 <sup>er</sup> sep- tembre 1578. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4158. — William Davison à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 1 <sup>er</sup> septembre 1578. . . . .	785
4159. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham au comte de Leicester. 2 septembre 1578. . . . .	787
4140. — Walsingham à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 2 septembre 1578. . . . .	788
4141. — Walsingham au lord Amiral. 2 septembre 1578. . . . .	789
4142. — Walsingham au docteur Wilson. Anvers, 2 septembre 1578. . . . .	790
4145. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux lords du Conseil privé. Anvers, 3 septembre 1578. . . . .	791
4144. — Thomas Digges à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 4 septembre 1578. . . . .	794

TABLE DES MATIÈRES.

877

	Pages.
4145. — Le duc Casimir à la reine d'Angleterre. 6 septembre 1578 . . . . .	796
4146. — William Davison à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 7 septembre 1578 . . . . .	797
4147. — La reine d'Angleterre à lord Cobham et à Walsingham. Horam-Hall, 8 septembre 1578 . . . . .	798
4148. — Lord Burleigh à Walsingham. Horam-hall, 8 septembre 1578 . . . . .	799
4149. — Christophe Hatton à Walsingham. Horam-hall, 8 septembre 1578. . . . .	801
4150. — Richard Martyn et Richard Young à lord Cobham et à Walsingham. Londres, 8 septembre 1578 . . . . .	802
4151. — Don Bernardino de Mendoça à Alonzo de Curiel. Londres, 8 septembre 1578. . . . .	805
4152. — Le docteur Wilson à lord Cobham et à Walsingham. Horam-hall, 9 sep- tembre 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4153. — Le docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Horam-hall, 9 septembre 1578. . . . .	805
4154. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham à la reine d'Angleterre. Anvers, 9 sep- tembre 1578 . . . . .	806
4155. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux lords du Conseil Privé. Anvers, 9 septembre 1578 . . . . .	810
4156. — Lord Cobham à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 9 septembre 1578 . . . . .	811
4157. — Walsingham au comte de Sussex. Anvers, 9 septembre 1578 . . . . .	815
4158. — Walsingham à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 9 septembre 1578. . . . .	814
4159. — Walsingham au docteur Wilson. Anvers, 9 septembre 1578 . . . . .	816
4160. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham au docteur Wilson. Anvers, 9 septembre 1578 . . . . .	817
4161. — Walsingham au docteur Wilson. 9 septembre 1578 . . . . .	818
4162. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. 9 septembre 1578. . . . .	819
4163. — Le comte de Leicester à Walsingham. Worsted, 10 septembre 1578 . . . . .	820
4164. — Le comte de Sussex à Walsingham. Bath, 12 septembre 1578 . . . . .	821
4165. — La reine d'Angleterre à lord Cobham et à Walsingham. Little-Hadam, 15 septembre 1578 . . . . .	822
4166. — Le docteur Wilson à lord Cobham et à Walsingham. Little-Hadam, 15 septembre 1578 . . . . .	825
4167. — Le docteur Wilson à William Davison. 15 septembre 1578. . . . .	824
4168. — Daniel Rogers à Walsingham. Little Hadam, 15 septembre 1578 . . . . .	825
4169. — William Davison à . . . . . Vers le 15 septembre 1578 . . . . .	826
4170. — Requête des ambassadeurs anglais. Anvers, vers le 16 septembre 1578. . . . .	828
4171. — Résolution des États-généraux sur la plainte des ambassadeurs anglais. 17 septembre 1578. . . . .	829
4172. — Mémoire présenté par les ambassadeurs anglais aux États-généraux. 17 septembre 1578 . . . . .	850

	Pages.
4173. — Les ambassadeurs anglais aux États-généraux. 20 septembre 1578 . . . . .	851
4174. — Walsingham à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 20 septembre 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4175. — M. Fremyn à William Davison. Nivelles, 21 septembre 1578 . . . . .	855
4176. — Le duc Casimir à lord Cobham et à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 22 septembre 1578 . . . . .	854
4177. — Réponse des États-généraux au mémoire des ambassadeurs anglais. 25 septembre 1578 . . . . .	855
4178. — Les États-généraux aux ambassadeurs de la reine d'Angleterre. 25 septembre 1578 . . . . .	856
4179. — Pietro Bizarri à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 25 septembre 1578 . . . . .	857
4180. — Les États-généraux aux ambassadeurs anglais. Anvers, 24 septembre 1578 . . . . .	858
4181. — La reine d'Angleterre au docteur Junius (Résumé). 24 septembre 1578.	859
4182. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham à la reine d'Angleterre. Anvers, 24 septembre 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4185. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham aux lords du Conseil Privé. Anvers, 24 septembre 1578 . . . . .	840
4184. — Lord Cobham à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 24 septembre 1578. . . . .	842
4185. — Walsingham au docteur Wilson. Anvers, 24 septembre 1578 . . . . .	845
4186. — M. Fremyn à William Davison. Nivelles, 24 septembre 1578 . . . . .	844
4187. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 25 septembre 1578 . . . . .	845
4188. — Le prince d'Orange à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 26 septembre 1578 . . . . .	848
4189. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham à la reine d'Angleterre. Anvers, 26 septembre 1578 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
4190. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham au docteur Wilson (?). 26 septembre 1578. . . . .	850
4191. — M. Fremyn à William Davison. 26 septembre 1578 . . . . .	851
4192. — M. Fremyn à William Davison. Thiméon, 27 septembre 1578 . . . . .	852
4195. — Plainte des Marchands Aventuriers. Anvers, 27 septembre 1578 . . . . .	854
4194. — Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre. Anvers, 28 septembre 1578.	<i>ib.</i>
4195. — Lettres de sauf-conduit pour les ambassadeurs anglais. Anvers, 28 septembre 1578 . . . . .	855
4196. — Walsingham à William Davison. Eecloo, 29 septembre 1578 . . . . .	856
4197. — Lord Cobham et Walsingham au prince d'Orange. Bruxelles, 30 septembre 1578 ? . . . . .	857
4198. — Avis des Pays-Bas. 1 <sup>er</sup> octobre 1578 . . . . .	868